

History of the Thomas Kilham House documents the First Period house built by Thomas and Martha (Solart) Kilham in the 1680s in West Wenham, Massachusetts, as well as key events in the history of West Wenham. The house was added to the National Register of Historic Places in 1990 as the "Solomon Kimball House."

Volume 2 focuses on the 17th- and 18th-century families who built and expanded the house: the Kilhams and the Fairfields.

History of the Thomas Kilham House, Vol. 2

ROBERT O. CORCORAN

ROBERT O. CORCORAN

History of the Thomas Kilham House Wenham, Massachusetts

VOLUME TWO

ISBN 979-8-331-48612-9



9 798331 486129 >



Ground Floor Southeast Room, 1985

**History of the
Thomas Kilham House
Wenham, Massachusetts**

Vol. 2

*By
Robert O. Corcoran*

Copyright © 2021 by
Robert O. Corcoran
All rights reserved.

Permission to reproduce in any form
must be secured from the author.

Please direct all correspondence and book orders to:
Robert O. Corcoran
26 Maple Street
Wenham, MA 01984

Frontispiece:
Photographed 1985 by Anne Andrus Grady (b.1932)

This image is from the Massachusetts Cultural Resource System
Inventory No. WNH.121, Massachusetts Historical Commission
al Cablevision, Beverly, MA, June 18, 1992 at 0:36:50

Printed for the author by
PHD Bookbinding
Austin, Texas

TABLE *of* CONTENTS

Chapter 2: The Kilhams	1
Chapter 3: The Fairfields	89
Appendices	
D: Early Probate	207
E: The Price Act of 1777	225
F: Josiah Fairfield, Justice of the Peace	229
G: Wenham Building Tradesmen	233
H: Floor Plans, June 2013	291
I: Farmscape	301
Bibliography	311
Index	333

**History of the
Thomas Kilham House
Wenham, Massachusetts**

Vol. 2

CHAPTER 2

THE KILHAMS

DANIEL Kilham (*ca.*1620–1700) emigrated from England to Massachusetts with his parents when he was seventeen, and lived most his life in Wenham. He acquired the Phineas Fiske Farm in West Wenham, apparently worked it as open land, and eventually conveyed it to his sons and son-in-law—his son Thomas building his house by 1686 on the lot he received from his father.

Thomas Kilham (*ca.*1653–1725) and his wife Martha Solart (1659–after 1725) were both born and raised in Wenham. As third-generation colonists, they were members of the first generational cohort that had no personal memory of Old England. He was a veteran of the pivotal battle of King Philip’s War, the war that nearly decimated the Native American population of southern New England. She was the sister and aunt of defendants in the Salem Witchcraft Trials.

The Kilhams were living on this site by 1686, and thus were living here during the Witchcraft Trials. The house looked dramatically different from what we see today. It originally consisted of the entry hall and just one room on

each of the first and second floors, to the east of the chimney stack; the second floor overhung the first by a few inches. They had a major construction project during the summer of 1696 that doubled the house's footprint. In 1701 they sold it to their neighbor William Fairfield (1662–1742) and moved to a larger farm in nearby Boxford.

Martha's extended family included the Edwards clan of building tradesmen, and it is likely that these men comprised the team who constructed the house.



DANIEL KILHAM, OWNER OF THE SITE OF THE THOMAS KILHAM HOUSE

Daniel Kilham (who, along with his son Thomas, pronounced his surname more like “kee-lum” than “kill-um,” and certainly not as “kill-ham”¹) was born about the year 1620 in Dennington, Suffolk, England and died on March 21, 1700 in Wenham. In 1637 he sailed to Massachusetts in the *Mary Ann* with his parents Austin and Alice (Gorball) Kilham and a younger sister and brother. His parents and siblings moved from Salem to Dedham, Massachusetts in 1640 and then relocated to Wenham in 1649, but we don't actually know if Daniel joined them during the Dedham years.²

1 See the phonetically spelled “Kellum” in references to Daniel Kilham and his son Thomas Kilham in Town of Wenham, *Town Records of Wenham, 1642–1706, Vol. I*, MS, 1:111, 152 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Minutes, frames 61, 81; cited subsequently as “*MS Town Records, 1642–1706*, MS”); Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham* (1904), 48, 205; and Wenham Historical Society, *Wenham Town Records, 1642–1706* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1930), 130, 175–176.

2 Town of Wenham, *Town Records of Wenham: Births, Marriages & Intentions of Marriages & Deaths, 1695–1743*, MS, 6 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Births Marriages and Deaths, frame 14; cited subsequently as “*MS Vital Records, 1695–1743*, MS”); John Camden Hotten, ed., *The Original Lists of Persons of Quality* (New York: Empire State Book Co., 1874), 294; William Stowell Mills, “The Early Kilhams,” *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 56 (1902):344–345 (cited subsequently as *NEHGR*); Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham* (1904), 205; Sidney Perley, “Killam Genealogy,” *The Essex Institute Historical Collections*, 49 (1913):210; Perley, *The*

We're fortunate to uncover *anything* about the lives of the people who owned the Thomas Kilham House—or the property that would become its site—hundreds of years ago. It puts a human face on things. In Daniel's case, we know that he joined the Artillery Company (the Massachusetts Bay Colony's militia) in 1645, and was appointed Wenham town constable in 1653.³ We also know that Daniel, his father and brother-in-law Richard Hutton (ca.1617–1713) jointly rented a farm in Wenham from William Browne (1608–1688), and were sued in 1658 for three years' nonpayment of rent.⁴ However, much of the paper trail that Daniel left behind has to do with his marital life.

Daniel married Mary Safford in 1648—and 28 weeks later, Mary gave birth to a full-term baby boy.⁵ Seven months, of course, is not nine months: Either Daniel Jr. was a miracle baby ... or Daniel Sr. and Mary had jumped the gun. Father and mother were hauled into court for fornication and were found guilty. (Their penalty, a 20-shilling fine, was par for the course. Public whippings were saved for unmarried couples; married couples got anything from a warning to 40 shillings.⁶) It was an ignominious start to a long and

History of Salem, Massachusetts, Volume I, 1626–1637 (Salem, MA: Sidney Perley, 1924), 440; and Robert Charles Anderson, "Marriages of Promise," *The American Genealogist*, 67 (1992):53–54.

3 Zachariah G. Whitman, *The History of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company*, Second Edition (Boston: John H. Eastburn, Printer, 1842), 151; Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Massachusetts, *Roll of Members of the Military Company of the Massachusetts, Now Called the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Massachusetts, With a Roster of the Commissioned Officers and Preachers, 1638–1894* (Boston: Alfred Mudge & Son, 1895), 5; and Essex Institute, *Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County, Massachusetts, Volume I, 1636–1656* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1911), 276.

4 Essex Institute, *Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County, Massachusetts, Volume II, 1656–1662* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1912), 137. See also Town of Wenham, *MS Vital Records, 1695–1743*, MS, 16 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Births Marriages and Deaths, frame 26) (Hutton); Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham* (1904), 205 (Hutton); Perley, ed., "Descendants of William Browne of Salem," *The Essex Antiquarian*, 13 (1909):159; and Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Salem, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1925), 5:117 (Browne).

5 Daniel and Mary's marriage wasn't recorded with either the Wenham or the Ipswich town clerks, and her maiden name is not given in the record of their fornication trial. For identification of Mary's maiden name, see Essex County Probate 24512 (Thomas Safford, 1667); Mills (1902), 345; Perley, "Killam Genealogy" (1913), 214–215; and Walter Goodwin Davis, *The Ancestry of Phoebe Tilton, 1775–1847* (Portland, ME: Anthoensen Press, 1947), 242–243.

6 Essex Institute, *Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County*, 1 (1911):196 (Kilham case). For other cases of fornication during the period 1643–1656, see 1:39, 56, 71, 80, 82, 174, 179, 180, 220, 224, 243, 250, 286, 287, 305, 323, 337, 347, 360, 361, 380, 404, 414, 420.

fruitful marriage. Over the course of nineteen years Daniel and Mary had nine children together.⁷

But Mary predeceased Daniel, and he went on to have two more wives (and maybe a third). Daniel's subsequent wives were widows from their own previous marriages, some of whose prior husbands were themselves widowers—all of which made a collection of marriages that was certainly complex (Figure 2.1). Daniel is thought to have married his second wife Elizabeth around 1678. Born Elizabeth Black, she was some eleven years younger than Daniel.⁸ She was the widow of Humphrey Gilbert (himself a widower, the name of his first wife unknown),⁹ William Raynor¹⁰ and Henry Kimball

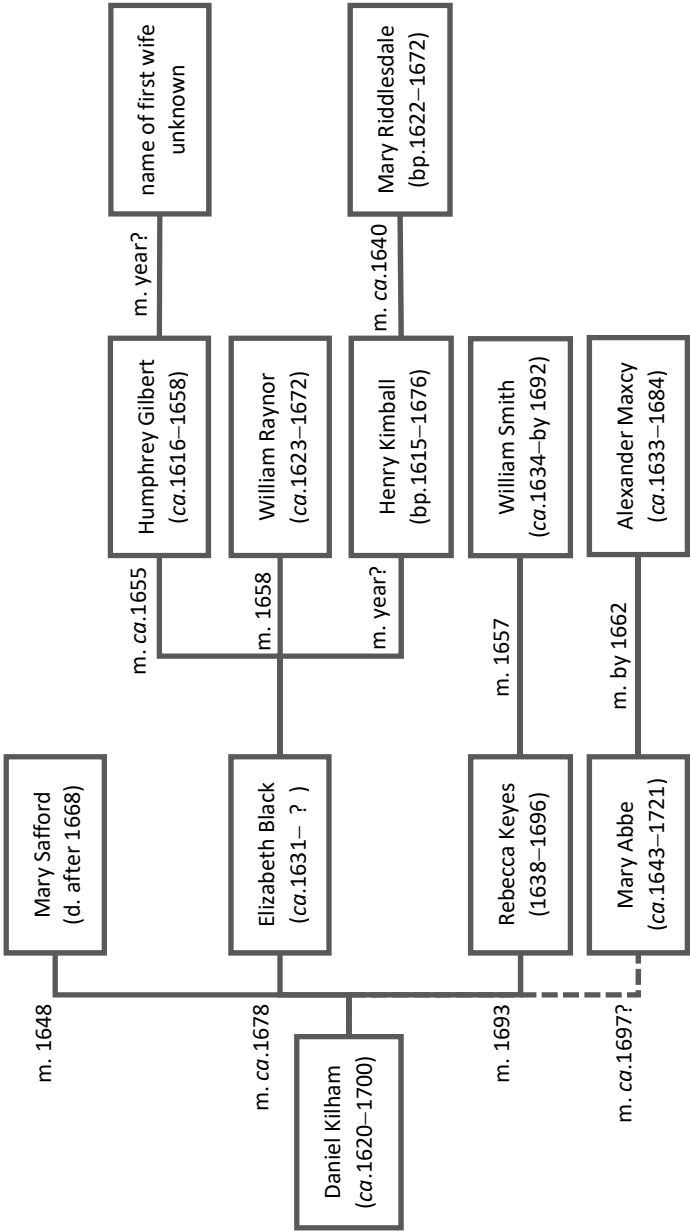
7 Mills (1902), 345; and Perley, "Killam Genealogy" (1913), 214-215.

8 Mills (1902), 345; Perley, "Killam Genealogy" (1913), 214-215; and Anderson, *The Great Migration Begins: Immigrants to New England 1620-1633* (Boston: New England Historic Genealogical Society, 1995), 1:176.

9 Essex County Probate 10889 (Humphory Gilberts [sic], 1658); Edward Stanley Waters, "Will of Humphrey Gilbert," *NEHGR*, 12 (1858):298; Waters, "Extracts From Probate Records, Salem," *NEHGR*, 12 (1858):370; Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Ipswich, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1910), 2:566; Clarence Almon Torrey, "Humphrey Gilbert's Second Wife," *The American Genealogist*, 17 (1940):135; Homer W. Brainard and Clarence A. Torrey, *Gilberts of New England: Part II, Descendants of Matthew Gilbert of New Haven, Humphrey Gilbert of Ipswich, and William Gilbert of Boston* (Victoria, BC: Ward & Phillips, 1959), 411-413; and Anderson, *The Great Migration Begins*, 1 (1995):176.

10 Essex County Probate 23292 (William Rainer [sic], 1673); "Early Settlers of Essex and Old Norfolk," *NEHGR*, 7 (1853):360; Leonard Allison Morrison and Stephen Paschall Sharples, *History of the Kimball Family in America* (Boston: Damrell & Upham, 1897), 34-36; Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Ipswich*, 2 (1910):184; Essex Institute, *Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County, Massachusetts, Volume IV, 1667-1671* (Lynn, MA: Thomas P. Nichols & Son Co., 1914), 97; and Torrey (1940), 135.

Figure 2.1. Daniel Kilham’s wives ... and their husbands ... and their wives.



(widower of Mary Riddlesdale).¹¹ Daniel's third wife, whom he married in 1693 when he was about 73 years old, was Mrs. Rebecca (Keyes) Smith. Rebecca was eighteen years younger than Daniel—the older he got, the younger his wives got—and had been recently widowed by the death of her first husband William Smith.¹² Finally, a couple of early genealogists believed that Daniel married a fourth time, around 1697. She was Mrs. Mary (Abbe) Maxcy, the widow of Alexander Maxcy.¹³

11 Harriet Ruth (Waters) Cooke, *The Driver Family: A Genealogical Memoir of the Descendants of Robert and Phebe [sic] Driver* (New York: John Wilson and Son, 1889), 370, 373-374; Morrison and Sharples (1897), 33-36; Town of Wenham, *Town Records of Wenham: Births, Marriages and Deaths, 1654-1688*, MS transcription by Wellington Pool (1902), 85 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Births Marriages and Deaths, frame 395; cited subsequently as "MS *Vital Records, 1654-1688*, MS (1902)"); Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham* (1904), 208; Essex Institute, *Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County, Massachusetts, Volume V, 1672-1674* (Lynn, MA: Thomas P. Nichols & Son Co., 1916), 261; Mary Lovering Holman, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury* (Concord, NH: The Rumford Press, 1938), 1:73-74; Torrey (1940), 135; and John Brooks Threlfall, "John Wyatt of Ipswich, Massachusetts, and His Wife Mary (____) Riddlesdale," *NEHGR*, 143 (1989):220.

12 Essex County Probate 10506 (Sarah Gage, 1681); Town of Wenham, *MS Vital Records, 1695-1743*, MS, 3 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Births Marriages and Deaths, frame 11); Asa Keyes, *Genealogy: Robert Keyes of Watertown, Mass., 1633* (Brattleboro, VT: George E. Selleck, 1880), 1; Watertown Historical Society, *Watertown Records: Records of Births, Deaths and Marriages, First Book* (Watertown, MA: Press of Fred G. Barker, 1894), 6; Topsfield Historical Society, *Vital Records of Topsfield, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1903), 159, 187; Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham* (1904), 205; Carrie C. Edgett, "John French of Topsfield, Mass., and Some of His Descendants," *The Essex Institute Historical Collections*, 44 (1908):350-351; Davis, *The Ancestry of Lieut. Amos Towne* (Portland, ME: The Southworth Press, 1927), 33; Torrey (1940), 135; and Anderson, *The Great Migration Begins*, 2 (1995):1128-1129.

13 It's pretty clear that a Mary Abbe, born about 1643, (1) was married to Alexander Maxcy, (2) was widowed, and (3) subsequently married a Kilham. This Mary (Abbe) (Maxcy) Kilham was widowed a second time (surviving her second husband Kilham), and died in 1721. See Essex County Probate 3 (John Abbey [sic], 1702); Essex County Deeds 25:165 (Mary Kilham to Samuel Kimball, 1713); William L. Weaver, *History of Ancient Windham, CT. Genealogy, Part I, A-BIL*. (Willimantic, CT: Weaver & Curtis, 1864), 13; Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham* (1904), 206; Cleveland Abbe and Josephine Genung Nichols, *Abbe-Abbey Genealogy* (New Haven, CT: The Tuttle, Morehouse & Taylor Company, 1916), 4-5; and George N. Mackenzie, George S. Stewart and Frederick O. Woodruff, *Woodruff Genealogy: Matthew Woodruff of Farmington, Conn.* (Boston: The Everett Print, 1925), 11.

Two genealogists working at the beginning of the last century (Mills and Perley) believed that Mary (Abbe) Maxcy's second husband was Daniel Kilham. See Mills (1902), 345; Perley, "Killam Genealogy" (1913), 214-215; and Perley, *History of Salem*, 1 (1924):440. But neither Mills nor Perley, unfortunately, cited their references. Torrey, *New England Marriages Prior to*

By 1688 Daniel was living in Ipswich, in the part of town that would become Hamilton. Sixty-eight years old, Daniel decided to divvy-up his real estate between his son Daniel Jr. (1649–1734), son Thomas (*ca.*1653–1725) and son-in-law John Gilbert (*ca.*1656–1723).¹⁴ Daniel Sr. gave Daniel Jr. a house and twelve acres near the Wenham Meeting House, and nine acres in Wenham Great Meadow.¹⁵ (Since Daniel Sr. was living in Ipswich at the time—and was giving away his house—one wonders if he had moved in with a member of his family to live out his later years?) Daniel Sr. *sold* the remaining thirteen acres of his house lot, a lot in the Woods of West Wenham and 20 acres in Ipswich to Daniel Jr. and John.¹⁶ (A way to raise cash not just for living expenses, but also for gifts of cash to other children?) Finally, as we saw in Chapter 1, Daniel Sr. conveyed a different lot in the Woods to Thomas—although, since Thomas didn’t record his deed, we don’t know if Daniel

1700 (Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1985), 437, reiterated this contention, apparently using Mills and Perley as his earliest sources—but not based on insight provided by any primary source material. (See “Torrey’s New England Marriages Prior to 1700,” online database, AmericanAncestors.org, New England Historic Genealogical Society, 2008. See also Frederick Chester Warner, “The Ancestry of Samuel, Freda and John Warner” (Boston: no publisher, 1949), 373.) Although a marriage between Mary (Abbe) Maxcy and Daniel Kilham is plausible, there’s no direct evidence of one. And, given the 23-year age difference between Mary and Daniel, isn’t it just as plausible that Mary’s second husband was some other member of the Kilham family? Daniel *did* have a younger brother John; could John have married Mary later in John’s life?

For information on Alexander Maxcy, see Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham* (1904), 60; Essex Institute, *Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County, Massachusetts, Volume III, 1662–1667* (Lynn, MA: Thomas P. Nichols & Son Co., 1913), 118; Essex Institute, *Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County, Massachusetts, Volume VII, 1678–1680* (Lynn, MA: Thomas P. Nichols & Son Co., 1919), 8-9, 206; and Essex Institute, *Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County, Massachusetts, Volume IX, 1683–1686* (Worcester, MA: The Hef-fernan Press, 1975), 299.

14 John Gilbert married Daniel Kilham Sr.’s daughter Elizabeth in 1677; see Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Ipswich*, 2 (1910):185. John was the son of Humphrey and Elizabeth (Black) Gilbert. (See Essex County Probate 10889 (Humphory Gilberts [*sic*], 1658); Waters, “Extracts From Probate Records, Salem” (1858), 370; and Brainard and Torrey (1959), 411-414.) John Gilbert, therefore, was a stepson of Daniel Kilham Sr.—as well as his son-in-law.

15 Essex County Deeds 8:109 (Daniel Kilham to Daniel Kilham Jr., 1688).

16 Essex County Deeds 8:108 (Daniel Kilham to John Gilbert and Daniel Kilham Jr., 1688), a transcription of which is in Appendix C.

sold him or gave him the land.¹⁷ It was on this lot that Thomas built his house.

THOMAS AND MARTHA (SOLART) KILHAM, BUILDERS OF THE HOUSE

Thomas Kilham was born in 1653 or 1654 in Wenham. He was the second son and third child of Daniel and Mary (Safford) Kilham, who had nine children.¹⁸ He debuts in the historical record in 1675 during King Philip's War, when he was 21 or 22 years old. He was drafted into service, and served under Maj. Samuel Appleton Jr. of Ipswich in the Narragansett campaign of the winter of 1675–1676. Thomas was at the Great Swamp Fight, the battle that obliterated the Narragansetts' winter fort in West Kingston, Rhode Island and reversed the momentum of the war.¹⁹

Martha Solart was born on August 26, 1659 in Wenham, the daughter of John and Elizabeth (----) Solart.²⁰ "Solart" was an Anglicized version of the family name; her father was referred to as "the Frenchman" in town records,

17 For location, see Essex County Deeds 8:108 (Daniel Kilham to John Gilbert and Daniel Kilham Jr., 1688). For size, see Essex County Deeds 15:63 (Thomas Kilham to William Fairfield, 1701).

18 Essex Institute, *Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County, Massachusetts, Volume VI, 1675–1678* (Lynn, MA: Thomas P. Nichols & Son Co., 1917), 276–277 (Ipswich Quarterly Court, April 1677, testimony of Thomas Kilham, "aged about twenty-three years"). Thomas's father Daniel had gotten mixed up in a question of ownership of a stray horse, and Thomas provided testimony in the case. See also Mills (1902), 345; and Perley, "Killam Genealogy" (1913), 215, 216.

19 Daniel Denison, List of Impressed Soldiers, Salem, MA, November 30, 1675, MS, *Massachusetts Archives Collections* 68:71 ("very lusty young men"); "Major Appletons [*sic*] Soldiers," no date, MS, *Massachusetts Archives Collections* 68:96; "A List of the Names of ye Soldiers [Entered?] as Impressed for ye Service of the [County?] Out of Essex," no date, MS, *Massachusetts Archives Collections* 68:98; Joseph B. Felt, *History of Ipswich, Essex, and Hamilton* (Cambridge, MA: Charles Folsom, 1834), 323; George M. Bodge, "Soldiers in King Philip's War," *NEHR*, 38 (1884):441, 443; Perley, "Wenham," in D. Hamilton Hurd, ed., *History of Essex County, Massachusetts* (Philadelphia: J. W. Lewis & Co., 1888), 2:1238; Bodge, *Soldiers in King Philip's War* (Boston: Rockwell and Churchill Press, 1896), 155, 157; and Thomas Franklin Waters, *Ipswich in the Massachusetts Bay Colony* (Ipswich, MA: The Ipswich Historical Society, 1905), 200, 221.

20 Perley, *The Dwellings of Boxford* (Salem, MA: The Essex Institute, 1893), 148; Mills (1902), 345–346; Town of Wenham, *MS Vital Records, 1654–1688*, MS (1902), 78 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Births Marriages and Deaths, frame 389); and Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham* (1904), 76.



Figure 2.2. The John Solart House, photographed from the southwest. Solart bought a house on this site in 1651 that Christopher Yong had built about eight or nine years earlier (making this one of the oldest house sites in town). The oldest part of the current structure is the half of the house to the right of the front door, and is traditionally dated to *ca.*1670. The rationale for this date is unclear, however, and therefore (in the absence of dendrochronology) we don't know whether the right-hand portion of the current structure was the actual childhood home of Martha Solart or is instead perhaps a 1680s or 1690s replacement built by subsequent owners Ezekiel Woodward (*ca.*1622–1699) or John Edwards Jr. (1668–1719).²¹

21 See Rupert B. Lillie, “Kimball House—Solart, John Ordinary,” 1993?, Massachusetts Cultural Resource Information System, Inventory No. WNH.91, Massachusetts Historical Commission for this photograph, *ca.*1670 date of construction, and an inventory of early architectural features. For early ownership of the property, see Essex County Deeds 1:12 (Esdras Reade to John Sulard [*sic*], 1651); 15:294 (Ezekiel Woodward to John Edwards Jr., 1696); and 15:298 (Ezekiel Woodward to John Edwards *et al.*, 1688). See also Essex Institute, *Historical Collections, Second Series, Vol. I: Town Records of Salem, 1634–1659* (Salem, MA: Essex Institute

and the name was spelled phonetically in different documents as “Sallard,” “Soolard,” “Soolart,” “Soorlard,” “Sorlah” and “Sulard.” The Solarts had seven children, Martha being the third daughter and fourth child. Martha’s father kept a tavern in Wenham, in a house at 106 Main Street (Figure 2.2).

Thomas and Martha married sometime around the year 1680,²² and almost immediately found themselves in a legal battle with Martha’s stepfather. Her father had been financially successful, yet drowned himself in 1672 leaving an estate of £500. John Solart left everything to his widow Elizabeth, on the condition that if she were to remarry, she would keep one-third of the estate and forfeit the remaining two-thirds to their children. Martha’s mother did indeed remarry, to Ezekiel Woodward (*ca.*1622–1699), a carpenter and veteran of King Philip’s War. (Woodward had served alongside Thomas Kilham under Maj. Appleton, having attained the ranks of Sergeant and Acting Ensign.) Problem was, Woodward kept Elizabeth’s children from receiving their rightful share of their father’s estate, even after Elizabeth herself died in 1679. The matter went to court in 1682, and the children and their spouses were successful in their suit against Woodward.²³

Press, 1868), 118; Essex Institute, *The Probate Records of Essex County, Massachusetts, Volume I, 1635–1664* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1916), 77 (inventory of Christopher Yongs [*sic*], 1647; Essex Institute, *The Probate Records of Essex County, Massachusetts, Volume II, 1665–1674* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1917), 283–284 (inventory of John Solart, 1672); and Perley, *The History of Salem, Massachusetts, Volume II, 1638–1670* (Salem, MA: Sidney Perley, 1926), 151.

See also Town of Ipswich, *Ipswich Deeds, Mortgages, Wills, 1639–1695*, MS, 1:177 (Edward Spaulding to Robert Hawes, 1654), which makes reference to “John Sullar” as an abutter to a lot in Wenham; 1:178 (Edward Spaulding to John Sallard [*sic*], 1654), which conveys multiple lots in Wenham; 1:179 (exchange of land between Edward Spaulding and John Sola [*sic*], 1656), which records the exchange of two half-acre lots in Wenham, one of which being part of Solart’s orchard, abutting the highway on the west and “the lane leading to the meeting house” on the south; and 2:210 (Francis Uselton to John Solard [*sic*], 1657/8), conveying a two-acre parcel that abutted Solart. See also Essex County Deeds 13:256 (John Edwards and John Trask to John Porter, 1684) for a piece of meadow that was formerly John Soolar’s [*sic*]. See also Stephen Waasa Spaulding, “How Edward Spalding, a Puritan Farmer from the Norfolk-Suffolk Border, Came to Prosper in New England,” *NEHGR*, 173 (2019):227.

22 Perley, *The Dwellings of Buxford* (1893), 148; and Mills (1902), 346.

23 “Major Appletons [*sic*] Soldiers,” no date, MS, *Massachusetts Archives Collections* 68:96; Essex County Probate 25861 (John Soolart [*sic*], 1672); Essex County Deeds 15:298 (Ezekiel Woodward to John Edwards *et al.*, 1688); Henry F. Waters, “Papers Relating to the Estate of John Solart, of Wenham,” *NEHGR*, 32 (1878):73–75; Bodge, *Soldiers in King Philip’s War* (1896), 154, 156, 165, 182, 416; Town of Wenham, *MS Vital Records, 1654–1688*, MS (1902), 85, 86, 88 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Births Marriages and Deaths, frames 384, 395, 397); Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham* (1904), 166, 179 (marriage of Elizabeth “Soolart” and Ezekiel

(Woodward allowed his tavern-keeper license to lapse during 1680–1681 while he became consumed in the battle with Solart’s children. That lapse led to its own suit, and surviving testimony from the suit provides the entertaining details that the Woodwards served rum and cider in their tavern ... and complained that the counter-claimant to the license Walter Fairfield (bp.1631–1723) regularly and illegally served rum and beer to the area’s indigenous people. In 1694 Woodward expanded his business from tavern-keeping to inn-keeping, receiving a license to keep an inn “at the sign of y^e flower de luce.”)²⁴

Thomas was accepted as a townsman in 1682, a status that bestowed the ability to vote in town meeting and gave access to the resources of common lands. In 1687 he was chosen surveyor of highways for the west part of town, a role assigned annually by the selectmen that put him in charge of a team of men that maintained and repaired roads. (In the last chapter we saw that this appointment as surveyor of highways confirms he was a resident of West Wenham by the autumn of 1686.) In 1691 he was chosen a member of the committee to walk the Danvers-Wenham town line, a task done every few years in every town of the colony to ensure that boundary markers remained in place.²⁵

Woodward on December 20, 1672), 220 (death of John “Soolard” the “Frenchman” on May 24, 1672), 225 (death of Elizabeth Woodward on February 3, 1678/9); Waters, *Ipswich in the Massachusetts Bay Colony* (1905), 199; Essex Institute, *Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County*, 5 (1916):21, 89-90, 124, 261 (includes record of John Soolart’s death on June 24, 1672); Essex Institute, *The Probate Records of Essex County*, 2 (1917):283-285; Essex Institute, *Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County, Massachusetts, Volume VIII, 1680–1683* (Lynn, MA: Thomas P. Nichols & Son Co., 1921), 432-433; Wenham Historical Society, *Wenham Town Records, 1642–1706* (1930), 76; Paul Boyer and Stephen Nissenbaum, eds., *Salem-Village Witchcraft* (Boston: Northeastern University Press, 1972), 139-143; Boyer and Nissenbaum, *Salem Possessed: The Social Origins of Witchcraft* (Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press, 1974), 203-206; Essex Institute, *Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County*, 9 (1975):6, 111; and Wenham Historical Association & Museum, *Wenham in Pictures and Prose* (Wenham, MA: Wenham Historical Association & Museum, Inc., 1992), 12-13.

²⁴ Perley, “Wenham” (1888), 1242; Essex Institute, *Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County*, 8 (1921):383-385, 387-388, 435-436; and Wenham Historical Society, *Wenham Town Records, 1642–1706* (1930), 56. The flower-de-luce is an archaic name for the iris.

Counter-claimant Walter Fairfield (father of William Fairfield from Chapter 1 and Chapter 3) was an S.O.B. who sooner or later picked a fight with just about everybody in town. On a separate note, the license to keep an inn makes one wonder: How small could a house be, and still be large enough to function as an inn? Might the license signal a recently-completed expansion of the Solart house from a one-room plan to a two-room plan?

²⁵ Wenham Historical Society, *Wenham Town Records, 1642–1706* (1930), 66, 82, 88, 95.

The witchcraft hysteria enveloped the region in 1692 and came dangerously close to the Kilhams: Martha's older sister Sarah Good (*ca.*1654–1692) was one of the first three to be jailed. Sarah (Solart) (Poole) Good, her husband and daughter had been homeless in 1689, and people hadn't forgotten how obnoxious a houseguest Sarah had been. Nor had they forgotten how

Thomas and Martha Kilham and their children lived here during the Salem Witchcraft Trials. Martha's own sister and niece were defendants in those trials, and her sister was executed.

one's livestock would suddenly take ill when one refused Sarah's requests for aid. Things got so venomous that Sarah's husband William actually testified against her, and Sarah's four year-old daughter Dorothy was jailed as a witch. Dorothy was acquitted, but Sarah was hanged. A second child, an infant whose name is unrecorded, died in prison with Sarah.²⁶ As for the Kilhams, there's no record of them either testifying for or against Sarah (or any record that they hosted her when she and her family were

homeless). And there's a similar lack of testimony from Sarah's other siblings and their spouses. Was Sarah so disagreeable that none of her siblings cared to come to her defense? Or was the onset of witchcraft so frightening that her siblings didn't dare to speak up?

Despite the Kilhams' relationship to Sarah Good (or maybe because of their silence during the witchcraft trials), Thomas's career in low-level town

The appointment as surveyor of highways was made at a town meeting held "January 3^d: 1686." A review of the manuscript town records shows that the January 3 record comes immediately following a record for December 20, 1686. Thus the "1686" in the January 3 record was the year according to the Julian calendar—and therefore the year according to the Gregorian calendar was actually 1687. A January 1687 appointment connotes West Wenham residency by the autumn of 1686. See Town of Wenham, *MS Town Records, 1642–1706*, MS, 2:58 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Minutes, frame 118).

26 W. Elliot Woodward, *Records of Salem Witchcraft, Copied From the Original Documents* (Roxbury, MA: Privately Printed, 1864), 1:11-34, 38-41, 43-49, 74-76 and 2:214-215; Charles W. Upham, *Salem Witchcraft* (Boston: Wiggin and Lunt, 1867), 2:11-17, 71, 111, 268-269, 480-481; Abbe and Nichols (1916), 9; Boyer and Nissenbaum, eds., *Salem-Village Witchcraft* (1972), 3-17, 141-142; and Boyer and Nissenbaum, *Salem Possessed* (1974), 3, 5, 203-206. Daughter Dorothy is also known as Dorcas Good.

Elsewhere in the Neighborhood: The Witchcraft Hysteria, 1692

The factional nature of the witchcraft hysteria is well documented, particularly the friction between the Putnam family and its allies (who started the accusations), and the Porter family and *its* allies (who tended to oppose the trials). But the geography of the factionalism didn't stop at the Danvers-Wenham town line; it extended into Wenham—and Thomas and Martha Kilham *had* to have been aware of this. After all, John Porter and his wife Lydia lived directly south of the Kilhams' property in the Porter-Crowninshield House (9 Maple Street). John and Lydia Porter testified against Wenham resident Goody Bibber, who was one of the people who testified against Martha Kilham's sister Sarah Good. In other words, two members of the Porter clan lived across the road from the Kilhams, and testified against one of the people who had testified against Martha Kilham's sister.

And what of the Kilhams' other neighbors? Daniel Andrew, who had married into the Porter clan, lived less than a mile away just over the Danvers town line. He was accused of witchcraft. Four members of the jury that heard the trials lived in Wenham and owned (or, by 1692, had previously owned) farms in West Wenham: John Batchelder Sr., William Fiske Jr., Thomas Fiske Jr., and jury foreman Thomas Fiske Sr.²⁷

27 Thomas Hutchinson, *The History of the Province of Massachusetts-Bay: From the Charter of King William and Queen Mary in 1691, Until the Year 1750* (Boston: Thomas & John Fleet, 1767), 52-53; Woodward, 2 (1864):203-204; Upham, 2 (1867):187, 207, 284, 474-475; and Frederick Clifton Pierce, *Batchelder, Batcheller Genealogy* (Chicago: W. B. Conkey Company, 1898), 349-352. For Putnam clan/Porter clan factionalism, see especially Boyer and Nissenbaum, *Salem Possessed* (1974), Chapter 5.

government continued unchecked. 1694: He was chosen to be fence viewer, one of four such men whose job was to settle disputes over the maintenance of fences and stone walls that were shared by abutting property owners. 1697: He was selected as one of the town's two haywards, responsible for monitoring the fences around town common land.²⁸ 1699: He was appointed constable for the west part of town.²⁹

Thomas owned three other parcels in addition to his 25-acre house lot. The first two were in the Great Meadow, one of which an acre large and the other a half-acre. (Thomas didn't record his deed when he bought these properties.)³⁰ The third parcel was a one-quarter interest in a four-acre lot in Leach's Swamp. The lot was granted by the town in 1698, and Kilham sold his interest in it in 1704.³¹

Thomas and Martha had six children that we know of. However, Wenham's records of births for the periods 1681–1685 and 1688–1694 (as well as deaths for 1679–1694) have been lost. Consequently, there's a possibility that Thomas and Martha had other children who were born and died during

28 Wenham Historical Society, *Wenham Town Records, 1642–1706* (1930), 107, 142.

29 This job doesn't seem to have gone too well. Kilham and the constable for the east part of town (John Coy) were put in charge of collecting a tax to pay for various town expenses. Kilham's portion amounted to £17.2s.3d, and included a fee of 4s.3d. payable to him for his collecting services. But both constables neglected to disburse the full amount of their respective portions of the tax collection. John Newman, who was supposed to receive part of the collection proceeds, sued Kilham for 30 shillings (and sued Coy for twenty shillings), while John Porter—another intended recipient of the proceeds—sued Kilham for ten shillings. In August 1701, however, as Kilham was getting ready to move to nearby Boxford, he settled accounts with Wenham's selectmen. It was determined that he had made all of the required disbursements except for 6s. Part of the outstanding sum (1s.6d) was deemed to be the tax owed by Kilham's father Daniel, who had died in March 1700, and was forgiven. Thomas was given until November to pay the remaining amount (4s.6d.), and the absence of any further mention of the episode in the town records suggests that he met the November deadline. See Wenham Historical Society, *Wenham Town Records, 1642–1706* (1930), 166–167, 171–172, 175, 178–180, 210; and Wenham Historical Society, *Wenham Town Records, Supplement to Vol. I, 1687–1706* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1940), 50–51.

30 Kilham's meadowland is mentioned in deeds for abutting properties in 1692 and 1699; see Essex County Deeds 15:205 (Thomas Fiske [Sr.?] to John Gott, 1699); and 16:180 (Abigail Stone to Samuel Fiske, 1692). Kilham sold these lots when he sold his house to William Fairfield; see Essex County Deeds 15:63 (Thomas Kilham to William Fairfield, 1701), a transcription of which is in Appendix C.

31 Wenham Historical Society, *Wenham Town Records, Supplement to Vol. I, 1687–1706* (1940), 11–12, 32. Thomas sold the lot to [Lieut.] John Gott, Joseph Herrick and John Herrick, and signed his name with a mark, not with a signature. See also Chapter 1 (Volume 1), footnote 85.

the 1680s and early '90s. After all, seven years passed between the birth of their son Thomas Jr. and the baptism of their son Samuel. Not knowing exactly when Thomas Jr., Samuel and daughter Martha were born, and not knowing exactly when the Kilhams built their West Wenham house, we can comfortably say that at least the last five of the Kilham children were probably born in the Thomas Kilham House.

Children:

1. Thomas Kilham Jr. was born in 1684, probably in Wenham. He died on November 26, 1742, probably in Boxford, Massachusetts, and was buried in Middleton, Massachusetts (Figure 2.3). He married Sarah Maxcy on April 8, 1712 in Topsfield, Massachusetts. She was born in 1677 or 1678, died on April 2, 1768 (perhaps in Boxford), and was buried in Middleton.³²

32 Gravestone of Thomas Kilham [Jr.], Boxford Village Cemetery, Georgetown Road, East Boxford, Massachusetts, January 22, 2016 transcription by Robert O. Corcoran:

Here Lyeth y^e Body of Mr
Thomas Killam of Boxford
Who Died November
y^e 26 1742 in y^e 58th
year of his Age

Town of Wenham, *MS Vital Records, 1695–1743*, MS, unnumbered page (Ancestry.com, Wenham Births Marriages and Deaths, frame 55); Wenham First Congregational Church, *Records of the Congregational Church, Wenham, Mass., 1643–1805*, MS, Congregational Library, Boston, 166 (cited subsequently as “*MS Church Records, 1643–1805*, MS”); Town of Boxford, *Town Records & Vital Records, Marriage, Births 1685–1741*, MS, 68; Perley, *The Dwellings of Boxford* (1893), 152; Mills (1902), 346; Topsfield Historical Society, *Vital Records of Topsfield* (1903), 159; Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham* (1904), 135, 145; Topsfield Historical Society, *Vital Records of Middleton, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1904), 132 (death of Thomas Jr. at age 57 and death of Sarah at age 90); William Blake Trask, “Records of the Congregational Church in Wenham, Mass.,” *NEHGR*, 62 (1908):36; Perley, “Killam Genealogy” (1913), 216, 218–219; and Findagrave.com, memorials #55609297 and 145437-884.

Thomas Jr. and Sarah (Maxcy) Kilham were buried in the Symonds Cemetery on Thomas Road (near its intersection with Peabody Street) in Middleton, a site that’s less than two miles up the Ipswich River from the farm that Thomas Sr. and Martha (Solart) Kilham bought from Zerubbabel Endicott Jr. The records of Thomas Jr.’s and Sarah’s deaths appear in *Vital Records of Middleton* (1904), but that’s because the compiler of that work was using their gravestones in the Symonds Cemetery as his reference—and not actually relying on any records made by the Middleton town clerk. The fact that Thomas Jr.’s gravestone inscription makes a point of identifying him “of Boxford” suggests that he indeed died in Boxford. Making things more

2. Samuel Kilham was probably born in Wenham, and was baptized there in 1691. He died after 1740, probably in Wilmington, Massachusetts. He married Grace Endicott on December 21, 1715 in Boxford, Massachusetts. She was the daughter of Zerubbabel Jr. and Grace (Symonds) Endicott, was born on April 10, 1691 in Boxford, and died on January 26, 1754 in Wilmington.³³
3. Martha Kilham was probably born between 1693 and 1696 (assuming she was between eighteen and 21 years old when she married), probably in Wenham. She died on December 27, 1754 in Ipswich, Massachusetts, probably in the part of town that would become Hamilton. She married Timothy Bragg Jr. on December 23, 1714 in Hamilton. He was the son of Timothy and Lydia (Gott) Bragg, was born on June 5, 1690 in Ipswich, and died after 1752.³⁴
4. John Kilham was born on November 3, 1695 in Wenham, and died on January 15, 1738/9 in Boxford, Massachusetts. He married Abigail Symonds on February 3, 1724/5 in Boxford. She was the daughter of Samuel Jr. and Abigail (Porter) Symonds, was born on May 17, 1699 in Boxford, and survived her husband.³⁵

interesting: Thomas Jr.'s gravestone was moved to the Boxford Village Cemetery subsequent to the compilation of *Vital Records of Middleton* (but Sarah's gravestone, however, has been lost).

33 Wenham First Congregational Church, *MS Church Records, 1643–1805*, MS, 165; Town of Boxford, *Town Records and Vitals, 1681–1741*, MS, 209; Town of Boxford, *Town Records & Vital Records, Marriage, Births 1685–1741*, MS, 68; Essex County Deeds 79:213 (Samuel and Grace Kilham to John Perkins, 1740); Charles M. Endicott, "The Endicott Family," *NEHGR*, 1 (1847):336; Perley, *The History of Boxford* (Boston: Franklin Press, 1880), 98; James E. Kelley and Edward M. Nichols, *Wilmington Records of Births, Marriages and Deaths* (Lowell, MA: Thompson & Hili, 1898), 235; Mills (1902), 346; Topsfield Historical Society, *Vital Records of Topsfield* (1903), 41; Topsfield Historical Society, *Vital Records of Boxford, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1905), 33, 164; Trask, "Records of the Congregational Church in Wenham, Mass.," *NEHGR*, 62 (1908):36; and Perley, "Killam Genealogy" (1913), 216, 219.

34 Rev. S. J. Spalding, D.D., "Marriages in Hamilton, Mass., By Rev. Samuel Wigglesworth, 1714–1733," *NEHGR*, 26 (1872):387; Mills (1902), 346; Perley, ed., "Bragg Genealogy," *The Essex Antiquarian*, 11 (1907):62; T[homas] Frank[lin] Waters, *Candlewood, an Ancient Neighborhood in Ipswich* (Salem, MA: Salem Press, 1909), 11; and Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Ipswich*, 1 (1910):45 and 2 (1910):55, 495.

35 Town of Wenham, *MS Vital Records, 1695–1743*, MS, 1 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Births Marriages and Deaths, frame 9); Wenham First Congregational Church, *MS Church Records, 1643–1805*, MS, 162; Town of Boxford, *Town Records and Vitals, 1681–1741*, MS, 184, 220; Town of Boxford, *Town Records & Vital Records, Marriage, Births 1685–1741*, MS, 68; Essex

5. Daniel Kilham (1st) was born on May 25, 1698 in Wenham, and died on October 20, 1699 in Wenham.³⁶ He was probably born and probably died in the Thomas Kilham House.
6. Daniel Kilham (2nd) was born on August 14, 1700 in Wenham. He married Mary Kenney on February 17, 1725/6 in Danvers, Massachusetts. She was the daughter of Henry Jr. and Priscilla (Lewis) Kenney and was born on April 5, 1701 in Danvers. Daniel and Mary (Kenney) Kilham were living in Wilmington, Massachusetts as late as 1732.³⁷

County Probate 15463 (John Killum [*sic*], 1739); Perley, *The Dwellings of Boxford* (1893), 148; Mills (1902), 346; Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham* (1904), 48; Topsfield Historical Society, *Vital Records of Middleton* (1904), 132; Topsfield Historical Society, *Vital Records of Boxford* (1905), 87, 163, 199; Trask, "Records of the Congregational Church in Wenham, Mass.," *NEHGR*, 61 (1907):332; and Perley, "Killam Genealogy" (1913), 216, 219.

Samuel Symonds Jr. was a brother of Grace (Symonds) Endicott; they were children of Samuel and Elizabeth (Andrews) Symonds of Boxford; see David W. Hoyt, *The Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury, Massachusetts* (Providence, RI: no publisher, 1897), 602.

³⁶ Town of Wenham, *MS Vital Records, 1695–1743*, MS, 4, 5 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Births Marriages and Deaths, frames 12, 14); Wenham First Congregational Church, *MS Church Records, 1643–1805*, MS, 163; Mills (1902), 346; Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham* (1904), 48, 205; Trask, "Records of the Congregational Church in Wenham, Mass.," *NEHGR*, 62 (1908):38; and Perley, "Killam Genealogy" (1913), 216.

³⁷ Town of Wenham, *MS Vital Records, 1695–1743*, MS, 7 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Births Marriages and Deaths, frame 15); Wenham First Congregational Church, *MS Church Records, 1643–1805*, MS, 161; Town of Wilmington, *Town Records: Births, Intentions, Marriages, 1716–1851*, MS, 8; Kelley and Nichols (1898), 53; Mills (1902), 346; Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham* (1904), 48; Trask, "Records of the Congregational Church in Wenham, Mass.," *NEHGR*, 62 (1908):39; Perley, "Killam Genealogy" (1913), 216; and Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Salem*, 1 (1916):486 and 3 (1924):562, 563. Although Mary Kenney's birth and marriage to Daniel Kilham are recorded in Salem, the Kenney family lived Danvers; see Boyer and Nissenbaum, eds., *Salem-Village Witchcraft* (1972), 387.



Figure 2.3. Gravestone of Thomas Kilham Jr. (1742), earliest resident of the Thomas Kilham House whose gravestone still survives. His gravestone is also the only surviving gravestone of any of the children of Thomas and Martha (Solart) Kilham. He lived much of his childhood in the Thomas Kilham House, and moved to Boxford with his parents and siblings in 1701. He and his wife Sarah were buried in the Symonds Cemetery, Middleton, but his gravestone was subsequently moved to the Boxford Village Cemetery, East Boxford. Sarah (Maxcy) Kilham’s gravestone (1768) was still standing in the Symonds Cemetery in 1904, but has since been lost.³⁸

³⁸ June 23, 2021 photograph by Robert O. Corcoran. See footnote 32 for transcription. The adjacent gravestone—not visible in this photograph, and quite decayed—is for Thomas Jr.’s daughter-in-law Hannah (Lummus) Killam (bp.1715–1766). Thomas Jr.’s and Hannah’s gravestones are located in the Sawyer family plot, which was established by Dr. George W. and Polly (Killam) Sawyer. Polly (Killam) Sawyer (bp.1773–1860) was a great-granddaughter of Thomas Kilham Jr. and granddaughter of Hannah (Lummus) Kilham; see Perley, “Killam Genealogy” (1913), 218–219, 221, 226–227.

January 22, 2016 transcription of Hannah (Lummus) Kilham’s gravestone by Robert O. Corcoran:

[]	M[]
[]d Augu[]

The Kilhams Commission Their House

THE BUILDERS

It's a romantic thought to picture the hardy colonist of centuries ago building his own house with his own hands and his own tools ... but such an image is unrealistic for late seventeenth-century Essex County. Houses of that time and place were carpenter- and mason-built products, the construction of which relied on specialized skill sets.³⁹ *Building tradesmen were hired* and their hiring sometimes even entailed written contracts to document building specifications.⁴⁰ Indeed, six specific occupations (housewright, carpenter, mason, bricklayer, brickmaker and glazier) show up in deeds, probate and town records that help us identify specific building tradesmen. A study of such records has produced a list of seven such men who were members of the Kilhams' extended family and fourteen others who were active in Wenham at the time the Kilhams commissioned their house.

In a small town like Wenham at the close of the seventeenth century, everybody was related to everybody else by either blood or marriage ... or was a neighbor from just a few farms away. In other words, every Wenham building tradesman probably had familial or social connections with Thomas and Martha (Solart) Kilham, and therefore could be a candidate for a member of the team that built the Kilhams' house. But if we allow the hypothesis that the most likely builders of the Kilhams' house were (1) members of their extended family, (2) with whom they were on good terms, then seven names stand out on that list. Martha (Solart) Kilham had two brothers-in-law, a nephew, three brothers-in-law of her sister, and a nephew of her sister who collectively had the skills of housewright, carpenter, bricklayer and mason

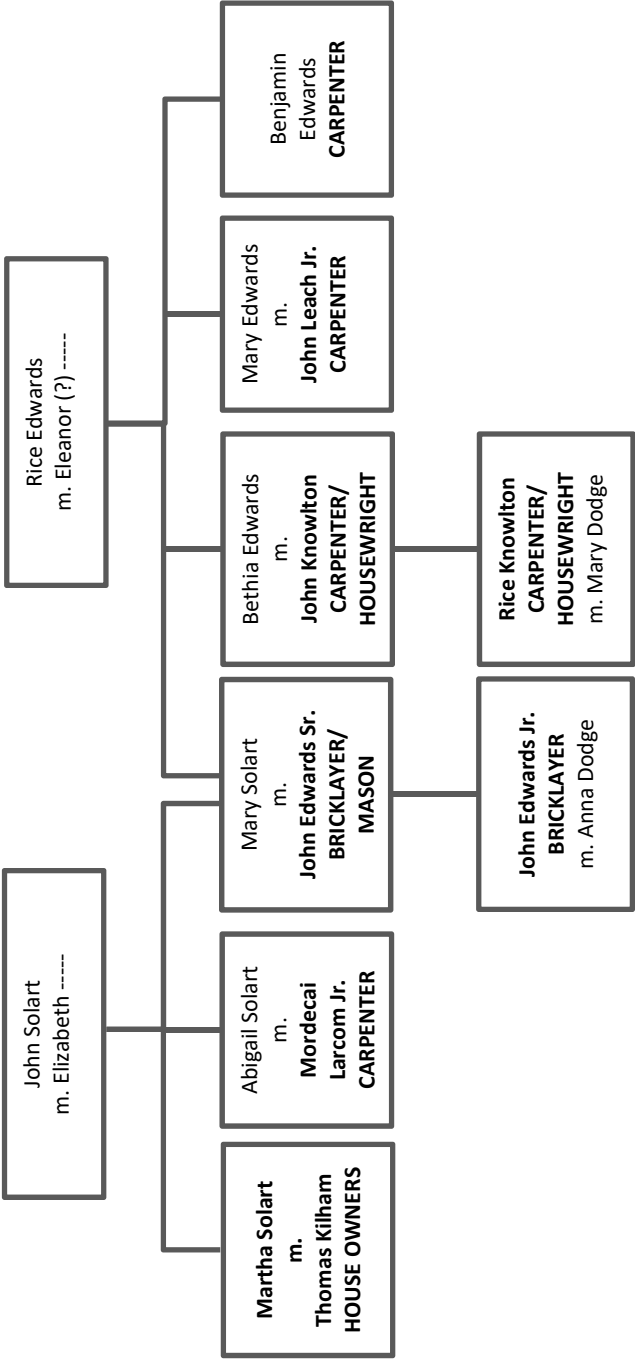
[]e 53^d. Year []
 [] Mi[]
 here return []
 []me []es
 and death [] hand

Square brackets denote illegible or missing text. Hannah's gravestone, like Thomas Jr.'s, was relocated from the Symonds Cemetery in Middleton sometime after 1904; see Topsfield Historical Society, *Vital Records of Middleton* (1904), 132. See also Findagrave.com, memorial #157-372942.

39 Abbott Lowell Cummings, *The Framed Houses of Massachusetts Bay, 1625–1725* (Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press, 1979), Chapter 4.

40 For an example of a construction contract for a domestic building see Perley, "Part of Salem in 1700, No. 13," *The Essex Antiquarian*, 7 (1903):169–171, a reprint of the February 19, 1674/5 contract between Jonathan Corwin and Daniel Andrew, whereby Andrew was hired to enlarge and finish Corwin's house. The house in question appears in Figure 2.35.

Figure 2.4. Solart-Edwards family tree.



(Figure 2.4): bricklayer/mason **John Edwards Sr. (ca.1644–1697)**, carpenter/housewright **John Knowlton (ca.1644–1728)**, carpenter **John Leach Jr. (bp.1648–1717?)**, carpenter **Mordecai Larcom Jr. (1658–1717)**, carpenter **Benjamin Edwards (ca.1662–1723)**, bricklayer **John Edwards Jr. (1668–1719)** and carpenter/housewright **Rice Knowlton (ca.1676–1766)**.

It's likely that these men were the team that built the Kilhams' house. After all, all of them were local, were working in the building trades, and were closely related to the Kilhams. *And their respective skill sets accounted for all stages of housing construction:* The mason would have built the cellar walls; the housewrights would have fashioned and raised the frame; carpenters would have handled siding, flooring, roofing and finish carpentry; and the team's bricklayer and mason would have built the fireplaces and chimney and (recognizing that masons were often called upon to plaster walls) maybe also finished the walls.

John Edwards Sr. was born about the year 1644, probably in Wenham (which would make him one of the earliest Englishmen to be born in Wenham), the son of Rice and Eleanor (?) Edwards. John had two wives. His first was Mary Solart, older sister of Martha (Solart) Kilham, whom he married in 1666 in Beverly. We don't know when Mary was born or when she died, but we do know that she died by 1683. John married his second wife Sarah Woodin in or by 1685. She was the daughter of John Woodin (a brickmaker or bricklayer) and his wife Mary (Johnson) Woodin, and was born in 1657 in Salisbury, Massachusetts. The Edwards lived near Longham Brook in East Wenham. John died in 1697, and his widow Sarah moved to Rochester, Massachusetts where she remarried. Edwards called himself a bricklayer in two deeds from 1697, and was referred to as a mason when an inventory was made of his estate the next year (he having died in 1697 in Wenham).⁴¹

John Knowlton was born about the year 1644 in Ipswich, the son of William and Elizabeth (Balch) Knowlton. A resident of the part of town that became Hamilton, he was married twice. He married Bethia Edwards (daughter of Rice Edwards and sister of mason John Edwards Sr.) in 1669, and Susanna (More) (Dutch) Hutton in 1714. Susanna was the daughter of *Mayflower* passenger Richard More and his wife Christian (Hunter) More, and was baptized in 1648 in Salem. Knowlton referred to himself as a carpenter, house

41 See Appendix G for references.

carpenter or housewright in various documents between 1691 and 1714. He died in Hamilton in 1728.⁴²

Figure 2.5. Signature of John Knowlton, 1714. A member of the Edwards clan of building tradesmen, Knowlton was a carpenter and a housewright and may have worked on the construction of the Thomas Kilham House.⁴³

John Leach Jr. was the son of John and Sarah (Conant) Leach, and was baptized in 1648 in Salem (perhaps Salem Village). He married Mary Edwards (daughter of Rice Edwards and sister of bricklayer/mason John Edwards Sr.) by 1675, and they lived on the north side of proto-Maple Street adjacent to the Danvers town line. He identified himself as a carpenter in deeds from 1682 and 1684. By 1701 he owned a sawmill on Birch Plains Brook to the southwest of Lord's Hill near the Beverly-Wenham town line, and he referred to himself as a millwright in a deed from 1715. He may have been the John Leach whose death was recorded in Wenham in 1717.⁴⁴

Mordecai Larcom Jr. was the son of Mordecai and Elizabeth (-----) (Clarke) Larcom of Ipswich and Beverly, Massachusetts. He was born in 1658 in Ipswich and grew up in Beverly, his parents having moved to the Bald Hill neighborhood about the year 1660. Mordecai Jr. married Abigail Solart (1664–1741) in 1681 in Beverly—Abigail being the younger sister of Martha (Solart) Kilham. He was accepted as a townsman of Wenham in 1682, and he and his family lived in East Wenham adjacent to the Beverly town line. He called

⁴² *Ibid.*

⁴³ Essex County Probate 16078 (John Knowlton Sr., 1728), Will.

⁴⁴ See Appendix G for references.

himself a carpenter in two deeds from 1683 and 1708. He died in 1717 in Wenham.⁴⁵

Benjamin Edwards was the son of Rice and Eleanor (?) Edwards and the much-younger brother of bricklayer/mason John Edwards Sr. He was born about the year 1662, probably in Wenham, and died in 1723 in Wenham. He married twice: A Martha Gaines of Ipswich in 1681 and (date unrecorded) a woman by the name of Mary who might have been Martha's sister. Benjamin identified himself as a carpenter in a deed from 1715.⁴⁶

John Edwards Jr. was the eldest son of John Sr. and Mary (Solart) Edwards. He was born in 1668 in Beverly, and died in 1719 in Wenham. He married Anna Dodge in 1698 in Wenham. She was born in 1674 in Ipswich, the daughter of Samuel and Mary (Parker) Dodge, and survived her husband (the date of her death not found). John Jr. called himself a bricklayer in a deeds from 1696 through 1716.⁴⁷

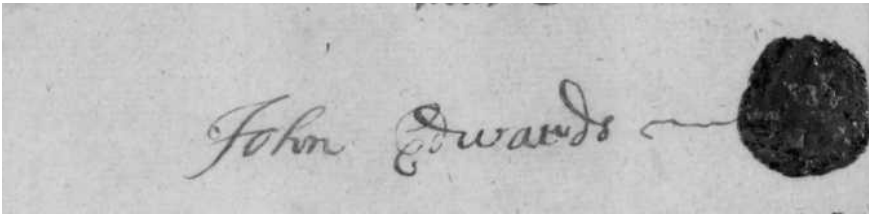


Figure 2.6. Signature of John Edwards [Jr.], 1697. Given his family relationship to Martha (Solart) Kilham, Edwards is a strong candidate for a builder of the chimney and fireplaces in the Kilhams' house.⁴⁸

Rice Knowlton, son of housewright John and Bethia (Edwards) Knowlton, was born about the year 1676, probably in Hamilton, and died in 1766 in Wenham. He married Mary Dodge in 1698 in Wenham. She was the daughter of Samuel and Mary (Parker) Dodge and sister of Anna (Dodge)

⁴⁵ *Ibid.*

⁴⁶ *Ibid.*

⁴⁷ *Ibid.*

⁴⁸ Essex County Probate 8608 (John Edwards [Sr.], 1697), Administrators' Bond.

Edwards mentioned above, was born in 1680 in Ipswich, and died in 1754 in Wenham. Rice referred to himself as either a carpenter or a housewright in a number of deeds between 1712 and 1729.⁴⁹

Wenham Housebuilders at the End of the Seventeenth Century

The hypothesis that members of the Edwards clan built the Thomas Kilham House is, of course, just a hypothesis. Study of deeds, probate records, town records and genealogies has uncovered the names of fourteen other building tradesmen who lived in Wenham in the late seventeenth century.⁵⁰

Carpenters & Housewrights

- **Ezekiel Woodward (ca.1622–1699)** was hired to work on the construction of the minister's house in Wenham (the Claflin-Richards House) in 1673. He called himself a carpenter in deeds from 1674 and 1688, and a housewright in two deeds from 1696. He was Martha (Solart) Kilham's stepfather—but given the fact that Martha, her siblings and their spouses had to sue him in 1682 to receive their father's inheritance, he seems a weak candidate for a builder of the Thomas Kilham House.
- **John Fiske (bp.1627–1683)**, a son of Phineas Fiske and owner of part of the Trusler Farm (Chapter 1), was on the committee that oversaw repairs to Wenham's First Meeting House in 1662, and called himself a carpenter in a deed from 1665. He was hired to build a new meeting house for the town of Salem in 1670. (Even in the seventeenth century, you could live in one town but work in another.) Along with Ezekiel Woodward, he was hired to work on the minister's house in Wenham in 1673. However, John may have died before the construction of the Kilhams' house.

⁴⁹ See Appendix G for references.

⁵⁰ *Ibid.*

- **James Friend (ca.1633–1718)** was on the committee with John Fiske that oversaw repairs to Wenham's First Meeting House in 1662. In 1686 he was hired to repair the Second Meeting House's roof. He was referred to as a carpenter and house carpenter in deeds from 1674 and 1688. He and his business partner received a license to build a sawmill in West Wenham in 1691. Friend is associated with two houses in West Wenham; see Appendix G for more information.
- **Samuel Fiske (1660–after 1703)**, son of carpenter John Fiske and grandson of Phineas Fiske, was identified as a carpenter and house carpenter in town records and deeds during the years 1688 through 1697. He moved to Milford, Connecticut in 1694: A candidate for a 1680s building project, he's not a candidate for the 1696 project.
- **Nicholas Rich (ca.1660–after 1720)** called himself a carpenter in a deed from 1697 and a house carpenter in a deed from 1713. A resident of Wenham by 1687, he shared a home in Birch Plains, West Wenham jointly with fellow carpenter **Peter Thomson (active 1697)**—Nicholas and Peter having married sisters. Nicholas and Peter sold their Birch Plains home in 1697. Nicholas moved to Attleboro, Massachusetts by 1713 and to Preston, Connecticut by 1716. Further research is needed to determine what happened to Peter.
- **Samuel Kilham (1662–1745)**, a first cousin of Thomas Kilham, called himself a housewright or carpenter in deeds between 1713 and 1738.
- **William Fiske 3rd (1663–1745)** was referred to as a carpenter in a deed from 1720. By 1710, he owned the property immediately to the north of the Thomas Kilham Farm, and may have been living there as early as the 1690s. He moved to Andover, Massachusetts in 1710.
- **Nathaniel Gott (1670s?–1727)** called himself a housewright in a deed from 1712 and a carpenter in a deed from 1719. He may have grown up on the Gott property immediately to the west of the Thomas Kilham Farm, but (as discussed further in Appendix G) his identity has yet to be determined conclusively.

Continued ...

Bricklayers & Masons

- **Joseph Fowler Jr. (ca.1647–1718)** was living in Wenham by 1679 and identified himself as a brickmaker in a deed from 1709; a man who made bricks may also have laid bricks to build a chimney or two
- **Nathaniel Waldron (ca.1660–1751)** was called a bricklayer or mason in deeds and probate records from 1686 through 1732
- **Charles Gott 3rd (1662– ?)** was referred to as a mason in deeds from 1714 and 1715
- **Caleb Kimball (1665–1726)** is thought to have been a mason. He lived almost all his life in Wenham, with the exception of a few years in Exeter, New Hampshire in the 1720s.
- **John Batchelder Jr. (1667–1754)** was referred to as a mason in deeds from 1724 and 1739. He commissioned the house near 130 Cherry Street on the former William Wellman Farm discussed in Chapter 1.

Glaziers

- Although no glaziers have been found who were living in Wenham at the end of the seventeenth century or the beginning of the eighteenth century, it's clear that glazier was its own recognized trade in southern Essex County. For examples of glaziers who lived in Ipswich, see the Hunt and Kinsman families in Appendix G.

DATE OF CONSTRUCTION

The Kilhams' builders had only a few months during the summer and fall to construct a house, and used that short window to build one with a two and a half-story, one-room plan. The one-room plan—sometimes called a “half house”—placed a single multi-purpose room called a “hall” on the ground floor, another multi-purpose room called a “chamber” on the second floor, attic space above and (often, but not always) cellar space below. “One-room” can be considered a misnomer, since the plan typically included a ground-level entry space containing a system of stairs running from cellar to attic, physically separated from the hall and chamber by interior partition walls. The *two-room* plan, in contrast, had one room on each side of the chimney stack on the ground and second floors. The one-room plan was adopted not only by families that did not have the means to build larger houses, but was also adopted by families that intended a two-room plan but had to limit initial construction because of the brevity of the building season.⁵¹ **In the case of the Kilhams, their one-room-plan house was built by 1686 and was expanded to a two-room plan in the summer of 1696.**

The assignment of initial construction of the Thomas Kilham House to “by 1686” is based on the facts that (1) he was living in West Wenham by the autumn of 1686⁵² and (2) study of all other farms in West Wenham rule out a competing site. Put more simply: He lived in West Wenham, and there’s nowhere else but this site where he could have lived. A construction date earlier in the decade is possible; we have already seen that Thomas and Martha married sometime around the year 1680 and had a child born in 1684. Dendrochronology is needed, however, to determine whether any portion of the existing house dates from the 1680s and (if so) pinpoint the timing of its initial construction.

As for the expansion of the house from a one-room plan to a two-room plan, we can date the expansion project to the summer of 1696 because Thomas received a timber grant in March of that year, whereby the town gave him permission to cut enough pine timber from town-owned common land to yield 700 boards (Figure 2.7).⁵³ It’s worth noting that 700 pine boards was

51 Cummings (1979), Chapter 3.

52 Kilham was appointed surveyor of highways for West Wenham in January of 1687; see footnote 25. That implies his house was built no later than the autumn of 1686.

53 Townsmen were allowed to cut timber on town-owned common land as long as they had the permission of the selectmen—permission that was granted on the condition that the timber products were used in town. (In other words, harvesting trees on common land in order

a lot of boards. If—based on the flooring of the second floor southeast room and the subfloor under the ground floor southeast room—the average board was 16 inches wide and 17 feet long, the Kilhams' builders would have needed just 185 boards to provide for flooring, interior wall sheathing, exterior wall sheathing, and roof decking for a two and a half-story, one-room-plan house. Even accounting for waste, and even if the builders used some of the pine for wall studs or clapboards (which would have been counter to the wording of the timber grant), the builders would have had quite a surplus of boards on their hands if indeed Kilham harvested the full amount of his grant. The 1696 grant, therefore, may have been meant to provide lumber not just for the house but also for outbuildings. Alternatively, it's possible that the 1696 construction program included a replacement of the 1680s structure.⁵⁴

Thomas received a second timber grant in 1700, one that was specifically earmarked for the construction of a barn and post-and-rail fencing (Figure 2.8). If the "surplus" boards from the 1696 grant were used in construction of a barn, could it be that the barn burned and was rebuilt with lumber from the 1700 grant?

to sell lumber, fencing material or cordwood to someone in a neighboring town was prohibited.) The lion's share of Wenham's timber grants that were recorded in the 1690s was for fencing rails and posts. A smaller number of grants, however, was made for building construction (framing materials, boards, clapboards and shingles—and, in one case, a grant of a walnut tree for making cogs for John Dodge's corn mill). Most of *these* grants were for building a barn or putting an extension on a barn; grants of timber for use in housing construction were smaller in number. See Wenham Historical Society, *Wenham Town Records, 1642–1706* (1930), 108, 130, 140, 155–157, 168, 170, 172–173, 175–178.

At the time the Kilhams built their house, the typical practice was to cut timber in the late winter and spring, and build during the summer months even before the timber had fully cured. See Cummings (1979), 10–11. For continuation of this practice into the eighteenth century, see also the discussion of Nathaniel Bragg in Appendix G: Bragg framed the Fourth Meeting House in June 1748 with timber that was felled in November 1747 and January 1748, and framed Nathaniel Fairfield's barn in June 1766 with timber that was felled in April and May of that year.

54 Historian Rupert B. Lillie felt that the 1696 grant applied to initial construction of the house, and the two-room-plan expansion was commissioned by William Fairfield shortly after 1701. See Anne Grady, "First Period Survey: Solomon Kimball House," 1985, Massachusetts Cultural Resource Information System, Inventory No. WNH.121, Massachusetts Historical Commission; Grady's file includes a history of the house written by Lillie. Lillie's history, however, doesn't acknowledge the fact that the Kilhams were living in West Wenham by 1686.

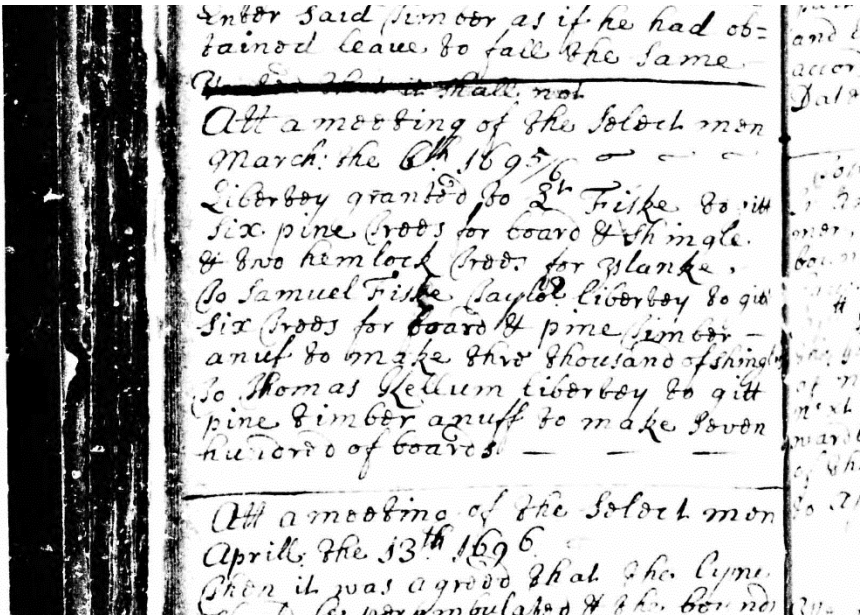


Figure 2.7. Wenham Town Clerk's record of the 1696 timber grant to Thomas Kilham. Note that his surname was rendered with the phonetic spelling of "Kellum."⁵⁵

⁵⁵ Town of Wenham, *MS Town Records, 1642–1706*, MS, 1:111 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Minutes, frame 61). Transcription:

Att a meeting of the Select men
 March: the 6th 1695/6 ~ ~ ~
 Liberty granted to L^t Fiske to gitt
 Six pine Trees for board & Shingle
 & two hemlock Trees for planke.
 To Samuel Fiske Taylor liberty to gitt
 Six Trees for board & pine Timber—
 anuf to make three thousand of Shingles
 To Thomas Kellum liberty to gitt
 pine timber anuff to make seven
 hundred of boards— — —

Wenham Historical Society, *Wenham Town Records, 1642–1706* (1930), 130.

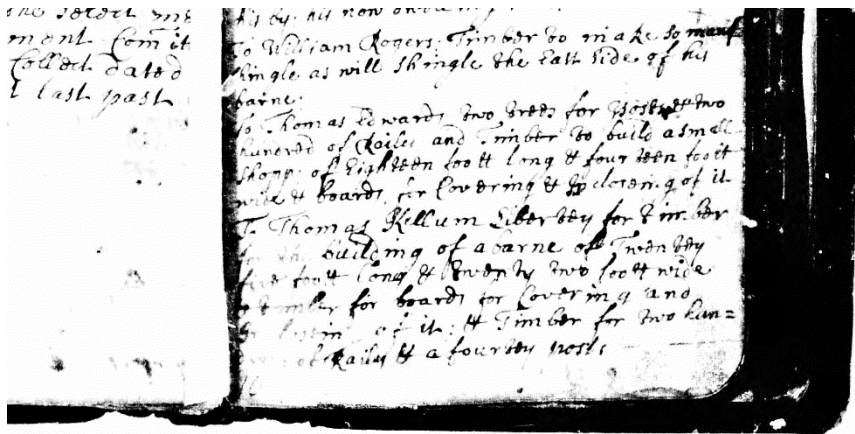


Figure 2.8. Town Wenham Clerk's record of the 1700 timber grant to Thomas Kilham providing lumber for his barn.⁵⁶

There is no timber grant recorded for initial construction of the house in the 1680s. But not all seventeenth-century Wenham housing construction benefited from a timber grant. Consequently, we shouldn't assume that the absence of a timber grant means that a construction project could not have happened.

⁵⁶ Town of Wenham, *MS Town Records, 1642–1706*, MS, 1:152 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Minutes, frame 81). Grant made January 8, 1699/[1700]. Transcription:

To Thomas Kellum Liberty for timber
 for the building of a barne of Twentey
 five foot long & twenty two foot wide
 & timber for boards for Covering and
 Inclosing of it: & Timber for Two hun=
 dred, of Railes & a fourteen posts

Wenham Historical Society, *Wenham Town Records, 1642–1706* (1930), 175-176.

The barn was on the south side of proto-Maple Street; see Appendix I.

CONSTRUCTION MATERIALS

The Kilhams' builders followed vernacular custom by using locally-sourced materials. We know that the pine for the 1696 project came from town-owned common land. Oak, for the framing, might have been harvested from town land, or alternatively it might have been harvested from Kilham's own land; no record survives to tell us. The three largest tracts of common land were at Lord's Hill (Figure 1.27), East Wenham (Figure 2.9) and Wenham Swamp (Figures 2.10-2.12).

Continued on p. 35

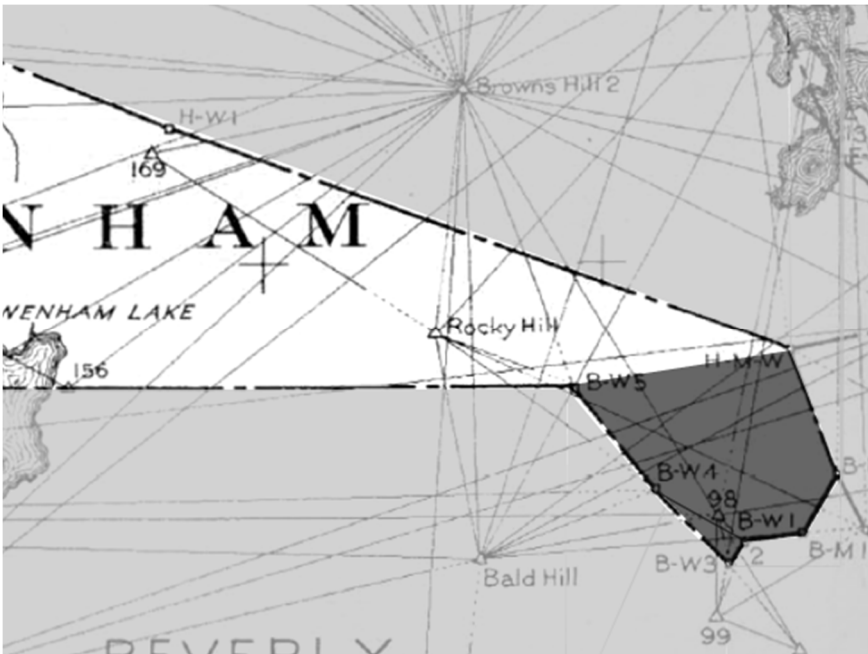


Figure 2.9. Common land in East Wenham. Although the selectmen made some grants of land from this 600-acre tract during the seventeenth century, much of this common land wasn't distributed until the spring of 1705.⁵⁷

⁵⁷ Map from Commonwealth of Massachusetts Harbor and Land Commission (1905), Folio 1; shading added. See also City of Beverly (1896), 249-255. For a 1680 description of the

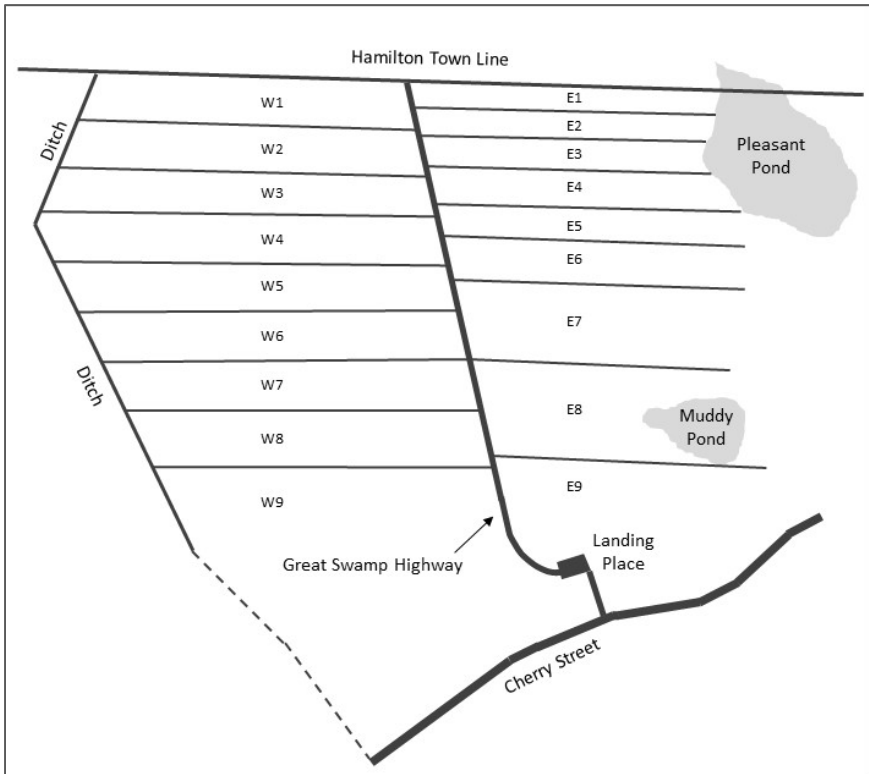


Figure 2.10. Common land in Wenham Swamp. The selectmen divided the Wenham Swamp Common (an estimated 524 acres) into eighteen sections in the fall of 1705, and distributed them via lottery to “companies” of five to eight proprietors. The Great Swamp Highway ran north-south through the interior of the swamp, serving as the boundary between the western lots and the eastern lots.⁵⁸

600-acre tract, see Wenham Historical Society, *Wenham Town Records, 1642–1706* (1930), 18. For 1705 subdivision, see Wenham Historical Society, *Wenham Town Records, Supplement to Vol. I, 1687–1706* (1940), 80–82.

⁵⁸ Map based on Louis A. Dodge, “Wenham Great Swamp, From Town Records, 1705,” MS, 1943, Wenham Museum, Wenham, Massachusetts, map, 73.52.51. For 1705 subdivision, see Myron O. Allen, *The History of Wenham* (Boston: Bazin & Chandler, 1860), 49, 50–53; and Wenham Historical Society, *Wenham Town Records, Supplement to Vol. I, 1687–1706* (1940), 88–91, 95–99.



Figure 2.11. Entrance to the Great Swamp Highway, east of 130 Cherry Street. Laid out in 1705 when the selectmen subdivided Wenham Swamp, the highway included a half-acre Landing Place that was a staging area for property owners who were working their lots.⁵⁹

In addition to the Great Swamp Highway, the Great Path also provided access to the swamp's interior. The Great Path connected Cherry Street with the Great Swamp Highway, skirting the west side of Muddy Pond. See Essex County Deeds Plan 5923:569 ("Plan of Land in Wenham, Massachusetts Belonging to Joseph K. Eldridge," 1972); Plan 135:33 ("Plan of Part of Land of Salem-Beverly Water Supply Board in Topsfield and Wenham (Canal Area)" 1975); and Plan 157:72 ("Plan of Land in Wenham, Mass., Woodside Lane, Prepared for Kenneth A. Cook & Marion Brooks," 1979). See also Lillie, "A Pictorial Map of Wenham and Environs, 1776," (Wenham, MA: no publisher, 1976). The southern portion of the Great Path corresponds to current-day Old Town Way.

⁵⁹ May 14, 2016 photograph by Robert O. Corcoran. Geographic coordinates are 42°36'17.2"N, 70°54'17.7"W per google.com/maps mobile app. For the construction of the Highway, see Wenham Historical Society, *Wenham Town Records, Supplement to Vol. I, 1687–1706* (1940), 92; and Wenham Historical Society, *Wenham Town Records, Volume II, 1707–1731* (Topsfield, MA: The Perkins Press, 1938), 37. For surveyor maps of the Highway and Landing



Figure 2.12. Near the Great Swamp Landing Place. This arrangement of dressed stones is near the southwest corner of the Landing Place. The stones form a squared-off U shape. The arrangement is about 87 inches wide along the base of the U, while the stone in the foreground (forming one side of the U) is 91½ inches long.⁶⁰

Place, see Essex County Deeds Plan 2332:546 (“Salem and Beverly Water Supply Board, Additional Supply, Land Takings,” 1916); Plan 44:23 (“Land in Wenham, Mass. Belonging to Emily M. Currier,” 1925); Plan 119:58 (“Plan of Land in Wenham, Mass., Property of Massachusetts Audubon Society,” 1971); Plan 135:33 (“Plan of Part of Land of Salem-Beverly Water Supply Board in Topsfield and Wenham (Canal Area)” 1975); and Plan 255:77 (“Definitive Plan of Woodside Lane Ext. in Wenham, MA,” 1989).

⁶⁰ October 25, 2014 photograph by Robert O. Corcoran. Geographic coordinates are 42°36'22.6"N, 70°54'19.5"W per [google.com/maps](https://www.google.com/maps) mobile app.

The largest framing members could have been shaped on-site. As for smaller framing members and boards, though, there are three likely places where trees could have been fashioned into lumber. There was a sawpit to the east of Pleasant Pond, near the Hamilton town line, that was mentioned in two deeds and a will between 1661 and 1708.⁶¹ In addition to the sawpit, there were two sawmills in town by the close of the seventeenth century.⁶²

61 Essex County Deeds 11:16 (John Kilham to Thomas Fiske, 1661); and 49:270 (division of property between John Perkins, John Gilbert and Daniel Kilham [Jr.], 1708). Will of Austin Kilham, 1667: Essex Institute, *Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County*, 3 (1913): 449; and Essex Institute, *The Probate Records of Essex County*, 1 (1916):99-100. Additional research of early deeds for properties near current-day Arbor Street might possibly uncover other references to the sawpit.

Geologist John Henry Sears noted the presence of a number of glacier-formed kettle holes in the Arbor Street neighborhood; see John Henry Sears, *The Physical Geography, Geology, Mineralogy and Paleontology of Essex County, Massachusetts* (Salem, MA: The Essex Institute, 1905), 284, 310. Was the sawpit excavated by hand, or was it perhaps a kettle hole?

62 There was a mill in Wenham as early as 1647 located on Alewife Brook, the stream that exits Wenham Lake to the east and connects with the Miles River. It had an undershot wheel, and references to it appear in documents from 1647, 1653 and 1655. Unfortunately, none of these documents tell us whether the mill was a sawmill or a gristmill. It had ceased operating by 1679.

For the 1647 reference, see Samuel A. Green, *Extracts from the Note-Book of the Rev. John Fiske, 1637–1675* (Cambridge, MA: John Wilson and Son, 1898), 7, when Rev. John Fiske recorded that his son John Jr.

[e]scaped a grte danger at wenhã, in passing with the streame vndr the mill wheele, when the mill was a goeing. An. 1647. 6^t. of 3^d. at what time he recei^d (as twere) a new life. not a bone broke &c.

For the 1653 reference—in which Robert Hawes (ca.1582–1666) and thirteen other townsmen (including Phineas Fiske, who was discussed in Chapter 1, as well as Thomas Kilham's grandfather Austin) logged work on behalf of the town “about the mill”—see Wellington Pool, “Extracts From the Town Records of Wenham, Mass.,” *Essex Institute Historical Collections*, 19 (1882):107, and Wenham Historical Society, *Wenham Town Records, 1642–1706* (1930), 7. For identification of Robert Hawes as a miller, see Essex Institute, *Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County*, 1 (1911):159, “Robt. Hawes fined for want of scales and weights in his mill” (1649). The reference to scales and weights suggests he was operating a gristmill. See also James W. Hawes, “The English Ancestors of Edmond Hawes of Yarmouth, Mass.,” *NEHGR*, 65 (1911):164.

For the 1655 reference to the mill, see Essex County Deeds 1:27 (John Shipley to William Fiske, 1655). The deed recorded the sale of a ten-acre house lot in Wenham, the southwest corner of which was “a bound tree by ye mill” that was south of Wenham's First Meeting House. For location of the First Meeting House vis-à-vis Alewife Brook, see discussion at Chapter 1 (Volume 1), footnote 16. (The date of this deed is a bit problematic, however; see discussion at Chapter 1, footnote 157.)

Both sawmills were located along very slow-moving streams. But water doesn't need to fall very far to drive a water wheel; the combination of a low dam and an undershot wheel provided enough power to drive each site's works. One sawmill—owned by 1672 by Walter Fairfield (bp.1631–1723), Thomas Fiske Sr. (bp.1630–1707) and Thomas White (*ca.*1633–1672), and known as White's Sawmill—was along the Miles River near Larch Lane (Figures 2.13–2.14).⁶³ A second sawmill, owned by Lieut. John Dodge (*ca.*1631–

For the 1679 reference to “the brooke next the pond *where the mill formerly stood*” (emphasis added) see Essex Institute, *Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County*, 8 (1921):160.

Historian Sidney Perley thought that the mill referenced in the 1647 and 1653 documents was probably located along the Miles River on what was the David Pingree Farm in 1888; see Perley, “Wenham” (1888), 1242. See also Almira Larkin White, *Genealogy of the Descendants of John White of Wenham and Lancaster, Massachusetts, 1638–1900* (Haverhill, MA: Chase Brothers, Printers, 1900), 1:9–10. However, this location is actually that of the White's Sawmill and Gristmill complex discussed next—a different site than the one in the 1655 Shipley deed.

63 Fairfield owned 50% of the enterprise, and Fiske and White each owned 25%. We know that White's Sawmill was in operation by 1672 because “John Dodge Jr.” (Capt. John Dodge, 1636–1723) sued Fairfield, Fiske and White that year (a few months before White's death) because the mill dam was causing the river to flood Dodge's meadow. Wenham's town records make reference to this sawmill in 1681, but indicate that the sawmill was temporarily gone by 1685. (In 1685 the Wenham selectmen granted Fairfield and his partners permission to build a “corne mill” (a gristmill) on the site of their former sawmill. But two years later Fairfield and his partners hadn't built the gristmill. The selectmen wanted one in town, and transferred permission for the mill's construction to Lieut. John Dodge and Thomas Fiske. Dodge and Fiske built their gristmill adjacent to Dodge's sawmill in the east end of town.) However, the sawmill's absence was indeed temporary: The sawmill appears in various deeds and probate records between 1697 and 1795.

The owners of White's Sawmill did eventually add a gristmill, probably in 1725, and references to the gristmill appear in deeds and probate records between 1730 and 1795. The mill complex came to be owned by Peter Dodge (1724–1795) sometime after 1770, and the complex appears on a map of the town drawn in 1795 as “Dodge's Gristmill & Sawmill.” Peter Dodge's stepson William Batchelder Jr. (1758–1771) drowned in January 1771 when he “fell into ye mill pond.”

For ownership of the mills, see Essex County Deeds 11:273 (Thomas [Jr.] and Martha White to John Wainwright, 1697); 12:16 (Ruth White to Thomas White [Jr.], 1697); 15:46 (John Wainwright to Thomas White [Jr.], 1699); 33:113 (Walter Fairfield to Nathaniel Fairfield, 1718); 33:123 (Walter Fairfield to Walter Fairfield Jr., 1718); 56:151 (Walter [Jr.] and Judith Fairfield to Daniel Fairfield, 1730); 56:152 (Daniel and Remember Fairfield to Ebenezer Kimball, 1730); 74:133 (Ebenezer Kimball to Josiah White, 1733); 79:73 (Thomas White [Jr.] to Josiah and John White, 1737); 81:26 (John and Mary White to Josiah White, 1740); 81:27 (Josiah and Sarah White to John White, 1740); 103:28 (John and Elizabeth White to Benjamin Kimball, 1756); 127:24 (Samuel Cole *vs.* Nathaniel Fairfield, writ of seizure, 1770); 127:27 (Nathaniel Fairfield to Samuel Cole, 1769); 134:108 (Benjamin Kimball [Jr.] *et al.* to John Lovering

1711) and located along Longham Brook at Dodges Row, was in operation by 1682 (Figures 2.15-2.16).⁶⁴

Continued on p. 42

and John Lovering Jr., 1768); 353:256 (Jonathan Dodge to Peter Dodge [Jr.], 1844); 352:229 (Theodore Dodge *et al.* to Thomas P. Pingree, 1845); and 352:231 (Amos Brown, guardian, to Thomas P. Pingree, 1845). See also Essex County Probate 7945 (Peter Dodge, 1795); and 9193 (Nathaniel Fairfield, 1771). For additional references to the mills, see also Richard Dodge, "A Plan of the Town of Wenham in the County of Essex," *Essex County 1795*, Essex South District Registry of Deeds, Salem, Massachusetts, "Dodge[']s Gristmill & Sawmill;" White, *Genealogy of the Descendants of John White*, 1 (1900):9-16, 18-20, 28-29, 57-58; Essex Institute, *Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County*, 2 (1912):293-294; Essex Institute, *Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County*, 5 (1916):46, 174-176, 212; Wenham Historical Society, *Wenham Town Records, 1642-1706* (1930), 60-61, 83, 84; Wenham Historical Society, *Wenham Town Records, 1730-1775* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1940), 209-212 ("Articles of Agreement" between Thomas White, Walter Fairfield [Jr.] and Nathaniel Fairfield, June 10, 1724); Louis A. Dodge, "Wenham As It Used to Be" (Wenham, MA: Wenham Historical Association & Museum, 1968), 1-8; and Connie Fairfield Ganz, *The Fairfields of Wenham* (Newberg, OR: Allegra Print & Imaging, 2013), 49-50. For drowning of William Batchelder Jr., see Town of Wenham, *Town Records of Wenham: Births, Marriages, and Intentions of Marriages and Deaths, 1700-1810, Vol. II*, MS, 2:166 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Births Marriages and Deaths, frame 260); Joseph Thompson Dodge, *Genealogy of the Dodge Family of Essex County, Mass.* (Madison, WS: Democrat Printing Company, 1894), 55; Pierce (1898), 417; and Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham* (1904), 186.

64 Wenham's town records first make reference to Lieut. John Dodge's sawmill in 1682, and make additional references between 1685 and 1698. In 1682 Dodge expressed an interest in building a gristmill adjacent to his sawmill, but permission to do so was not granted by the town until 1687. By that time it had become clear that the previous recipients of a license to build a gristmill (Walter Fairfield and his partners) were not going to build one—and the selectmen transferred the license to Dodge. Interestingly, by 1687 Dodge was business partners with Thomas Fiske Sr. in Dodge's gristmill enterprise; a few years earlier, Fiske had been a partner with Dodge's competitors Fairfield and Thomas White in their sawmill. The Dodge sawmill was in operation into the nineteenth century; it appears on maps of the town drawn in 1795 and 1825.

See Essex County Deeds 28:228 (Josiah Dodge to William Dodge, 1713) and 50:243 (Ruth Dodge to John Dodge [3rd], 1727); and Richard Dodge (1795), "Dodge[']s Sawmill." See also Essex County Deeds 150:246 (Sarah Dodge to Israel Dodge, 1783); 205:170 (Mehitable Dodge *et al.* to Isaac Gallop, 1815); 207:225 (Isaac Gallop to Benjamin Edwards, mortgage, 1815); and 215:19 (Isaac Gallop to Benjamin Edwards, 1817). For additional references to the mills, see also John G. Hales, *The County of Essex, From Actual Survey* (Boston: J. V. N. Throop, 1825), "Mills;" John Robinson, *Notes on the Native and Extensively Introduced Woody Plants of Essex County, Massachusetts* (Salem, MA: The Essex Institute, 1879), 34; Joseph Thompson Dodge, "The Dodge Family of Essex County, Mass.," *NEHGR*, 46 (1892):388; Dodge, *Genealogy of the Dodge Family of Essex County* (1894), 21-24, 34, 35; Wenham Historical Society, *Wenham Town Records, 1642-1706* (1930), 65, 67-69, 76, 83, 84, 85, 153, 157, 158; Wenham Historical Society,



Figure 2.13. Site of the White's Sawmill and Gristmill dam, photographed 1900. A stone wall appears near the foreground in the right side of this view, and the orientation of the stone wall seems to be perpendicular to a wooden fence that recedes into the distance. Was this stone wall the remains of the dam itself?⁶⁵

Wenham Town Records, Volume II, 1707–1731 (1938), 89; Wenham Historical Society, *Wenham Town Records, Supplement to Vol. I, 1687–1706* (1940), 34–35; Louis A. Dodge, “The Homestead of Richard Dodge” (Wenham, MA: Wenham Historical Society, 1947), 7; and Louis A. Dodge (1968), I–8.

Essex County Deeds 178:254 (Israel Dodge to Joshua Orne, 1797) recorded the sale of one-quarter interest in the sawmill and gristmill “standing on the stream leading from Long Hamedon (so called) into Miles River.” The name of Longham Brook, therefore, appears to be a derivation of “Long Hamedon.” This deed stipulated that the stream was to be dammed from November 1 through April 10, so that the water could be raised from six to eight feet.

⁶⁵ White, *Genealogy of the Descendants of John White*, 1 (1900), facing p. 10. The caption of the photograph reads: “Site of the Mill-dam in Wenham on the John White place.”

Most early deeds that mention the Miles River by name do so as “Miles River.” A couple of deeds, however, refer to it as “White’s River.” See Essex County Deeds 127:24 (Samuel



Figure 2.14. Larch Lane Pond, possible vestige of the White's Sawmill and Gristmill mill pond. Photographed from the north, the pond is to the east of 85 Larch Lane. This pond could indeed be near the site shown in Figure 2.13. But if there are any remains of the mill complex adjacent to this pond or the nearby Miles River, some bushwhacking would be required to find them.⁶⁶

Cole *vs.* Nathaniel Fairfield, writ of seizure, 1770); and 129:36 (Nathaniel Fairfield to Samuel Cole, 1769).

⁶⁶ September 21, 2014 photograph by Robert O. Corcoran.



Figure 2.15. Remains of the mill dam, Dodges Row mill site on Longham Brook.⁶⁷

⁶⁷ September 21, 2014 photograph by Robert O. Corcoran. East side of Dodges Row.



Figure 2.16. Sluceway at Dodges Row mill site on Longham Brook.⁶⁸

⁶⁸ September 21, 2014 photograph by Robert O. Corcoran. West side of Dodges Row.

Historians have suggested two other sawmills in addition to White's Sawmill and Dodge's Sawmill. In the first case, some have thought that in 1691 John Porter (1658–1753) and James Friend (*ca.* 1633–1718) built a sawmill at the northeastern base of Lord's Hill. Problem is, although Porter and Friend did receive the town's permission to build a sawmill, there's no physical or historical evidence that the mill actually got built.⁶⁹ In the second case, at least one historian has thought that John Leach Jr. (bp. 1648–1717?) owned a sawmill by 1701 somewhere in the area where the stream that winds through West Wenham crosses Maple Street or Burley Street. Leach did own a sawmill, although it was actually on Birch Plains Brook, very nearby, southwest of Lord's Hill—but just over the town line in North Beverly.⁷⁰

69 Porter and Friend received permission from the town in 1691 to dam a brook on town-owned common land, to power a sawmill. (See Perley, "Wenham" (1888), 1242; Wenham Historical Society, *Wenham Town Records, 1642–1706* (1930), 94; Adeline P. Cole, *Notes on Wenham History* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1943), 53; and Cummings (1979), 91.) One historian thought the sawmill's site was near the current-day intersection of Burnham Road and Topsfield Road. (See Lillie, "Houses & Lands Associated with Lord's Hill, 1637–1983, Wenham, Massachusetts" (Wenham, MA: no publisher, 1984), 2, I-A1.)

A brook near Burnham Road? In 1656 the brook was described as "a runn y^t leads into y^e great pond;" see Essex County Deeds 4:182 (John Shipley to Richard Kimball [Jr.] 1656), 50-acre upland parcel. The brook was still running well into the eighteenth century; it reappeared in Essex County Deeds 106:226 (division of property between Ephraim Kimball and James Kimball [Jr.], 1759), 15½-acre parcel assigned to James Jr., and 142:38 (James Friend [Jr.] to John Friend, 1768). What remains today, though, is a seasonal runoff stream that crosses underneath Topsfield Road via a culvert and is dry much of the year. It does not appear in many published maps of Wenham, but does appear in *Atlas of the Towns of Topsfield, Ipswich, Essex, Hamilton and Wenham* (Boston: Walker Lithograph & Publishing Co., 1910), plate 34; Town of Wenham, *Annual Report of the Receipts and Expenditures of the Town of Wenham, and the Reports of the School Committee and Trustees of the Public Library, For the Year Ending December 31, 1930* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss Co., 1931), "Report of Zoning Committee," March 1931, map between pp. 56 and 57; John C. Phillips, *Wenham Great Pond* (Salem, MA: Peabody Museum, 1938), 2; United States Geological Survey, *Salem [MA] Quadrangle*, 1942; and Essex County Deeds Plan 83:53 ("The Amory Subdivision, Wenham, Massachusetts," 1952), and Plan 96:35 ("Plan of Land in Wenham, Mass., Owned by Mary B. Amory," 1960).

Of particular importance, no records of the Porter/Friend sawmill have been found other than the 1691 license to dam the brook—no subsequent mention in the town records, deeds or probate. And John Leach Jr.'s construction of a sawmill (by 1701) only a stone's throw away to the south—on a different seasonal stream just across the town line—makes it unlikely that the Porter/Friend mill, if it *was* built, was in business for more than a few years.

70 Perley, "Wenham" (1888), 1232, 1242 sited the sawmill in West Wenham. Lillie, "A Pictorial Map of Wenham and Environs, 1776" (1976) evidently relied on Perley's scholarship but went further, assigning a construction date of 1699, and siting the mill on the east side of

The bricks for the house's fireplaces and chimney stack were probably fired at a kiln near Wenham Center. In operation by 1679 and as late as 1695,⁷¹ the kiln was to the east of Larch Lane near an elbow in Miles

Burley Street. Both historians were aware of a 1701 entry in Wenham's town records that recorded the death of Thomas Goodin (1672–1701) of Gloucester: Goodin "being caught by the whele of a saw mill & so killed, att John Leeches." (See Town of Wenham, *MS Vital Records, 1695–1743*, MS, 6 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Births Marriages and Deaths, frame 15); and Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham* (1904), 201.) Both historians interpreted this record as proof that John Leach had a sawmill in Wenham.

Phillips, however, sited Leach's sawmill in nearby North Beverly

on Thirty-Acre Brook (Birch Plains Brook) on the south side of Lord's Hill. The mill owners had permission to dam the brook from October until April, but then they must not hold the water back, for fear of flooding the blueberries and cranberries. They used old, vertical saws which cut very slowly. This brook must have failed greatly since early times.

Phillips (1938), 105, 108. Phillips did not provide his reference, but it's worth noting that he lived a short walk from Birch Plains Brook and probably knew the neighborhood pretty well.

One scenario that reconciles Perley (and Lillie), Phillips, and the Wenham town record of Goodin's death is that Goodin was injured at the Birch Plains Brook sawmill and was then brought to Leach's house in West Wenham. The record of Goodin's death, after all, says that Goodin *died* in Wenham; it doesn't actually say that the scene of the accident was in Wenham. 71 There is a passing mention of the brick kiln in Wenham in a court record from 1679, in which it was noted that the kiln was near a pasture that was the subject of an ownership dispute. The ownership of the kiln itself at the time of this dispute hasn't been determined. See Essex Institute, *Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County*, 7 (1919):207.

The Wenham kiln reappears in a deed and mortgage from 1695, when Joseph Fowler Jr. (ca.1647–1718) and Zaccheus Goldsmith (ca.1662–1747) bought a 160-acre farm from the estate of Thomas Smith (? –1688) of Boston. See Essex County Deeds 11:34 (Joseph Fowler [Jr.] and Zaccheus Goldsmith to Thomas Clarke, mortgage, 1695); 11:204 (Thomas Clarke *et al.* to Joseph Fowler [Jr.] and Zaccheus Goldsmith, 1695); 19:151 (Peter Sergeant and Benjamin Browne to Joseph Fowler [Jr.] and Zaccheus Goldsmith, 1706, quitclaim); and 23:91 (Joseph Fowler [Jr.] to Samuel Kimball Jr., 1709), a deed that identified Fowler's occupation as a brickmaker. Goldsmith was a weaver and the brother-in-law of Fowler's wife (*i.e.*, Fowler and Goldsmith married sisters). See also Matthew Adams Stickney, *The Fowler Family: A Genealogical Memoir of the Descendants of Philip and Mary Fowler, of Ipswich, Mass.* (Salem, MA: Salem Press, 1883), 35-38; Sidney Augustus Merriam, *The Ancestry of Franklin Merriam Peabody* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss Co., 1929), 69; Cole (1943), 15-16; Margaret Blair, "Richard Hutton," *The Essex Genealogist*, 22 (2002):40-41; and Blair, "Richard Goldsmith of Wenham and Some Descendants," *The Essex Genealogist*, 26 (2006):33-35.

The 1695 deed and mortgage pointed out that the former Thomas Smith Farm was already in the "present use and occupation" by John Waldron (ca.1661–1722) and Goldsmith. Since Waldron's brother Nathaniel was a bricklayer (see Appendix G), one wonders if John Waldron was also a bricklayer or otherwise involved in brickmaking with Joseph Fowler Jr.

River.⁷² “Brick Kiln Meadow” was described in a 1938 history as that area “on the way east from Wenham by Larch Row, after crossing the railroad track [beginning] at the first stone wall on the left and [reaching] from there to the Miles River.”⁷³ (A second brick kiln was in operation in East Wenham at an early date, but it’s not clear that it was in operation when the Kilhams built their house.⁷⁴) Clay for the bricks could have come from Miles River or perhaps from the Topsfield clay pits just over the Wenham town line near the Wenham Causeway.⁷⁵

72 Essex County Deeds 11:34 (Joseph Fowler [Jr.] and Zaccheus Goldsmith to Thomas Clarke, mortgage, 1695); and 11:204 (Thomas Clarke *et al.* to Joseph Fowler [Jr.] and Zaccheus Goldsmith, 1695).

73 Phillips (1938), 102. The brick kiln, therefore, was a short distance upriver from White’s Sawmill, discussed earlier in this chapter.

74 Essex County Deeds 30:74 (William Rogers to William Dodge, 1715) records a transaction in which Rogers gave Dodge permission to dig clay for bricks and make a brick yard. The locale was Claflin’s Swamp in Wenham, which was apparently adjacent to or encompassed “[that] place where bricks were formerly made.” Claflin’s Swamp was in East Wenham, apparently in Wenham Neck, but further research is needed to pinpoint its location; see Wenham Historical Society, *Wenham Town Records, Volume II, 1707–1731* (1938), 77, 129, 171.

Mrs. E. B. Cole [Adeline P. Cole], “The Claflin-Richards House, Wenham, Mass.,” *Old-Time New England*, 16 (1926):154–155 states that Robert Claflin (Macklaflin), first owner of the Claflin-Richards House, owned a brickyard. Unfortunately, she didn’t identify her source or provide a location for the brickyard. None of the recorded deeds for Claflin/Macklaflin family properties in Wenham indicates a brickyard. Was brickmaking in Claflin’s Swamp the source of Cole’s contention that Robert Claflin (d.1690) owned a brickyard?

Lillie, “A Study of the Architecture of the Claflin-Richards House” (Wenham, MA: Wenham Historical Association & Museum, 1980), 4 says that there was a brickyard in Wenham as early as 1656, but Lillie didn’t identify his source, or the owner or location of the brickyard.

75 The Topsfield clay pits are mentioned in the Topsfield town records as early as 1674, as a reference point in the description of a lot of meadow that was sold on behalf of the town. Mention of the clay pits occurs again in 1698, when a town meeting took up the matter of people poaching clay for brickmaking. See George Francis Dow, “The Early Records of the Town of Topsfield, Massachusetts,” *Historical Collections of the Topsfield Historical Society*, 2 (1896): 16 and 3 (1897):98; and Dow, ed., *Town Records of Topsfield, Massachusetts, Volume I, 1659–1739* (Topsfield, MA: Topsfield Historical Society, 1917), 16, 98, 137, 142, 162, 168–169. For a 1709 reference to the clay pits, see H. Follansbee Long, “Topsfield Streets and Ways,” *Historical Collections of the Topsfield Historical Society*, 12 (1907):96D; and Dow, *History of Topsfield, Massachusetts* (Topsfield, MA: The Perkins Press, 1940), 117. For a 1718 reference, see Wenham Historical Society, *Wenham Town Records, Volume II, 1707–1731* (1938), 143.



Figure 2.17. The blacksmith shop formerly at 130 Main Street, photographed 1891, from the south. Torn down in 1896, it was thought at the time to date to the 1690s, and therefore might have been the shop where Robert Symonds Sr. worked. The shop originally stood somewhere behind Town Hall, facing the Claflin-Richards House, but was moved to its Main Street location about the year 1840.⁷⁶

⁷⁶ Photographed December 5, 1891 by Benjamin H. Conant (1843–1921). Image courtesy of the Wenham Museum, Wenham, Massachusetts, B. H. Conant Collection, Plate #0345. This image was previously published in Cole (1943), facing her p. 116; in Wenham Historical Association & Museum, “The Claflin-Richards House, Wenham, Massachusetts,” (no publisher: 1979), 13; appeared on Edmund G. Josephs and William E. Heitz, producers, “Benjamin Conant Series: Part 4, with Harold Boothroyd,” *Hamilton-Wenham Times Past*, Continental Cablevision, Beverly, MA, June 18, 1992 at 0:46:44; in Wenham Historical Association & Museum, *Wenham in Pictures and Prose* (1992), 32; and in Annette V. Janes, *Images of America: Wenham* (Charleston, SC: Arcadia Publishing, 2011), 88. For the shop’s history, see *Wenham in Pictures and Prose* 32–33, 45.

Window glass likely came from the glass house in Salem (current-day Peabody).⁷⁷ Nails were probably made by blacksmith Robert Symonds Sr. (ca.1645–1724, Figure 2.17) who was working in Wenham as early as 1685 and as late as 1708.⁷⁸

SITE SELECTION

Consistent with vernacular practice, the housewright sited the house with a southern exposure.⁷⁹ The house was built on slightly-elevated ground, the land sloping gradually downward to the north of the house, providing drainage. The site was in the extreme northwest corner of the Kilham property.⁸⁰

BUILDING DESIGN

The Kilhams' house looked a lot different than the house we see today. For one thing, the original Phase One house was much smaller, following a one-room plan. For another, the Phase One and Phase Two house displayed at least one key feature (subsequently obscured from view, filled in during the eighteenth or nineteenth century) that is characteristic of seventeenth-century Essex County houses—a second floor overhang. *Once we get a picture of what the Kilhams' house looked like during Phases One and Two, we'll see that it demonstrated an aesthetic that was newly fashionable in the late 1600s, an aesthetic that was a bit different from that of houses built during the preceding decades.*

77 The glass house was on the south side of Aborn Street, near Abbott Street, in Peabody. (See James Kimball, "The First Glass Factory—Where?" *Essex Institute Historical Collections*, 16 (1879):1-7; Perley, "Part of Salem in 1700. No. 8," *The Essex Antiquarian*, 6 (1902):97-101; and Perley, *History of Salem*, 2 (1926):53-59.) References to the glass house in Salem town records begin in 1639 and continue to the 1680s. (See Essex Institute, *Town Records of Salem*, 1 (1868):80, 94, 107, 214; 2 (1913):5, 11, 201, 270, 312; and 3 (1934), 2, 29, 61, 62, 193.)

For a 1672 reference to glassmaking for the Salem Meeting House (James Brown, glazier), see Essex Institute, *Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County*, 5 (1916):245-246.

78 For more information on Robert Symonds Sr., see Appendix G.

79 For popularity of a southern exposure, see Cummings (1979), 38-39. At least one scholar has put forward the interesting theory that a due-south exposure allowed the chimney to act as a sun dial, casting a shadow on the north-facing pane of the house; see Isaac P. Gragg, *Homes of the Massachusetts Ancestors of Major General Joseph Hooker* (Boston: Wallace Spooner, 1900), 6-7.

80 When William Fairfield gave the house to his son Josiah in 1725, the house lot was defined as just two acres—two acres that were abutted on the west by the former Thomas Trusler Farm and on the north by the former William Fiske Jr. Farm. See Essex County Deeds 70:75 (William Fairfield to Josiah Fairfield, 1725), a transcription of which is in Appendix C.

We know that the house was originally one room deep by examining the rafters. Both the east and west walls of the attic have the original principal rafters in-place that supported the north-facing pane of the roof (Figure 2.19), and the position of the north wall plate upon which the rafters rest corresponds to a one-room-deep plan.⁸¹ We know that the house was originally one room *wide* (plus entry) because the framing of the two rooms on the east side of the chimney stack (one on the ground floor, the other above it on the second floor) vary significantly from the framing of the western rooms:

- There is a transverse summer tie in the east cellar ceiling but no such tie in the west cellar ceiling;
- The stack of rooms on the east side of the house is wider than the stack on the west side of the house (1' 7" on the ground floor, 1' 9" on the second floor); and
- The second floor's overhang had different depths on the east side of the house *vs.* the west side (roughly 3" overhang along the east exterior wall, and roughly 4" along the west exterior wall).

What would a house with a one-room plan look like? After all, the colonial-period houses that we're used to seeing are structures with windows on both sides of a front door; we're used to seeing houses with a two-room plan. The Retire Beckett House (Figure 2.20) provides an example of a one-room plan. In the case of the Kilham House (Figures 2.21-2.22):

- The second floor overhung the ground floor by roughly 5" along the south wall of the building, and by roughly 3" along the east wall.⁸²

Continued on p. 51

81 Four additional original principal rafters are in-place underneath the south-facing pane of the roof; their length confirms the one-room-plan hypothesis. Longer rafters of heavier section were installed at a later date (alongside each of these four original principal rafters) when the roof was raised to accommodate the expansion of the second floor's footprint.

82 In order to determine whether the second floor overhung the first, and by how much, one compares the interior dimensions of vertically-stacked rooms (*e.g.*, the ground floor south-east room and the second floor southeast room) with their exterior dimensions. Recognizing that the exterior walls are visually flat from floor to floor and relatively plumb, the difference between interior dimensions and exterior dimensions for a pair of vertically-stacked rooms is equal to the filled-in overhang. The depth of the overhang can only be approximated (and not measured with more precision) because—with the exception of the north plate in the ground floor southeast room—the plates and girts supporting the second floor are concealed from view.

A Glossary of Framing Terms: Beams & Other Horizontal Timbers

Longitudinal means something that is *parallel* to the axis of the building. In the case of the Thomas Kilham House, this means a horizontal timber that is parallel to the roof ridge, *i.e.*, something that runs west-east.

- A **summer beam** is a longitudinal beam that provides a bridging function to hold the joists that support the floor of the room above. Thus, a summer beam runs parallel with the building's axis. An example is in the ground floor southeast room.
- A **plate** is a longitudinally-oriented timber that is load-bearing, and helps make up the framing of a wall. A top plate (or, colloquially, a "plate") is found at the top of a wall, while a sill plate (or, colloquially, a "sill") is found at the bottom of a wall.

Transverse means something that is *perpendicular* to the axis of the building. In the case of the Thomas Kilham House, this means a horizontal timber that runs north-south.

- A **summer tie** is a transverse beam that provides the same bridging function provided by a summer beam, but also—by virtue of its transverse orientation—provides a binding function that counters the outward thrust of the building's roofing system. It ties the building together. An example is in the second floor southeast room.
- Like a plate, a **girt** is a horizontal timber that helps make up the framing of a wall. A girt, however, has a transverse orientation and is meant to provide lateral stability to a wall. An "end girt" is found at ceiling level in an exterior wall, and a "chimney girt" is found at ceiling level adjacent to the chimney bay (*i.e.*, an interior wall).

	West Portion	East Portion
SECOND FLOOR	Transverse 11" H* × 7¼" W Encased with unadorned finished boards (of 19 th -century vintage?) on all three room-facing sides; H and W measurements exclude these boards	Transverse 9½" H* × 7¾" W Adzed surface with plain chamfered edges and taper stops; displays a nail history of finish boards (now absent) on all three room-facing sides
GROUND FLOOR	Longitudinal 11⅞" H* × ?" W Beam not visible; entirely enclosed in ceiling Assumed orientation based on orientation of second-floor floor boards	Longitudinal 8⅝" H* × 11½" W Adzed surface with plain chamfered edges and lamb's tongue stops; displays a nail history of finish boards (now absent) on all three room-facing sides
CELLAR	None	Transverse 10" H × 13" W Adzed surface with unadorned edges and no chamfer stops; no nail history of finish boards

Figure 2.18. Orientation and size of Phase One and Phase Two summer beams and summer ties in the Thomas Kilham House.⁸³

⁸³ Where possible, dimensions represent the averages of three measurements along each beam. An asterisk denotes the use of assumptions when measuring the height of ground-floor and second-floor summers: (1) total depth of ceiling lath and plaster assumed to be ½", based on samples found on the walls and ceiling of Peter's Room in the attic; and (2) total depth of second-floor finish floor and subfloor (both west and east sides of the house) assumed to be



Figure 2.19. Southwest window in the attic, with adjacent framing. The diagonal timber to the right of the window was a principal rafter that was part of the Phase Two expansion of the house. It defined the north-facing profile of the west-facing gable. The arrow points to a notch that formerly held one of the longitudinally-oriented purlins—which in turn once supported the deck of the north-facing pane of the roof.

1¾", based on measurement of finish-level flooring on the second floor. The finish boards were removed from the ground floor east summer beam and second floor east summer tie sometime between 1971 and 1974 by owner Robert W. Hatch.

- The attic did not overhang the second floor.⁸⁴
- The house as originally built was approximately 25' 6" long by 17' 10" deep on the ground floor.⁸⁵

The final element of the original house's shape and size is the possible inclusion of a façade gable. Some seventeenth-century façade gables were flush with the front wall of the house (Figures 2.33, 2.39 and 2.40), while other gables projected at the eaves line (Figures 2.35, 2.36 and 2.42). If there had been a façade gable (or gables, once the house was expanded to a two-room plan), it might have been removed at the same time the second-floor overhang was filled in. One would look for the remains left by one of two different construction methods.⁸⁶ The first method of construction would have entailed extension of the east chimney tie, east summer tie and east end tie beyond the face of the south (front) wall, near the roof line, so as to support a secondary beam parallel to the south wall plate that carried the face of the gable itself. If such framing had been built—and subsequently removed in the eighteenth or nineteenth century—it could only be detected by removing the siding and perhaps sheathing from the south wall (at eaves level) and searching for sawn-off ends of the tie beams. Such an investigation has not been done. The second method of construction would have used the south wall plate itself—and not a parallel beam described in the first method of construction—to hold the studs that would have framed the face of the gable. If this second method of framing had been used, one would look for the

Continued on p. 61

84 In order to determine whether there was an attic overhang, measurements were taken between the inside edge of the second floor east end tie beam (the bottom of which is visible near the ceiling of the second floor southeast room; the top of which is visible in the floor of the attic) and the external sheathing of the house.

85 The dimension for depth ignores that portion of the current-day entry that projects beyond the face of the south (front) wall.

Cummings (1979), 212-215 provides data on houses built in eastern Massachusetts between 1637 and 1706 with dimensions of their respective footprints as recorded in contemporary documents. His data was limited, with only 41 houses measuring 27 feet or less in length (excluding a house built in Ipswich for the town pauper). However, he cited four of those houses as being 26 feet by 18 feet, roughly the dimensions of the original portion of the Thomas Kilham House: houses in Salem (1670s), Reading (1670s), Dorchester (1677) and Wenham (1700, specific identify of house not provided). His data seems to indicate that a 26 × 18 footprint was on the large size for a one-room plan. While the most common depth in his set of 41 houses was 18 feet, the most common length was 21 feet.

86 See Cummings (1979), 77-79.



Figure 2.20. The Retire Beckett House, 54 Turner Street, Salem. A first-period house traditionally assigned a construction date of 1655. During Phase One, the Thomas Kilham House resembled this one: A “half house” with overhanging second floor (making allowances, though, for the Beckett House’s window placement and missing chimney).⁸⁷

⁸⁷ 7gables.org, accessed May 30, 2021. For construction date, see Frank Cousins and Phil M. Riley, *The Colonial Architecture of Salem* (Boston: Little, Brown and Company, 1919), 4, 6-9; and Bryant F. Tolles Jr. and Carolyn K. Tolles, *Architecture in Salem: An Illustrated Guide* (Lebanon, NH: University Press of New England, 1983), 65. It is outside the scope of this book to determine how much (if any) of the existing building consists of the original 1655 Retire Beckett House. This is a less-than-perfect example of the one-room plan. The house was reduced in size in the nineteenth century, losing its chimney stack and original roof height in the process. Nonetheless, it provides a useful visual of a “half house” with overhanging second floor.

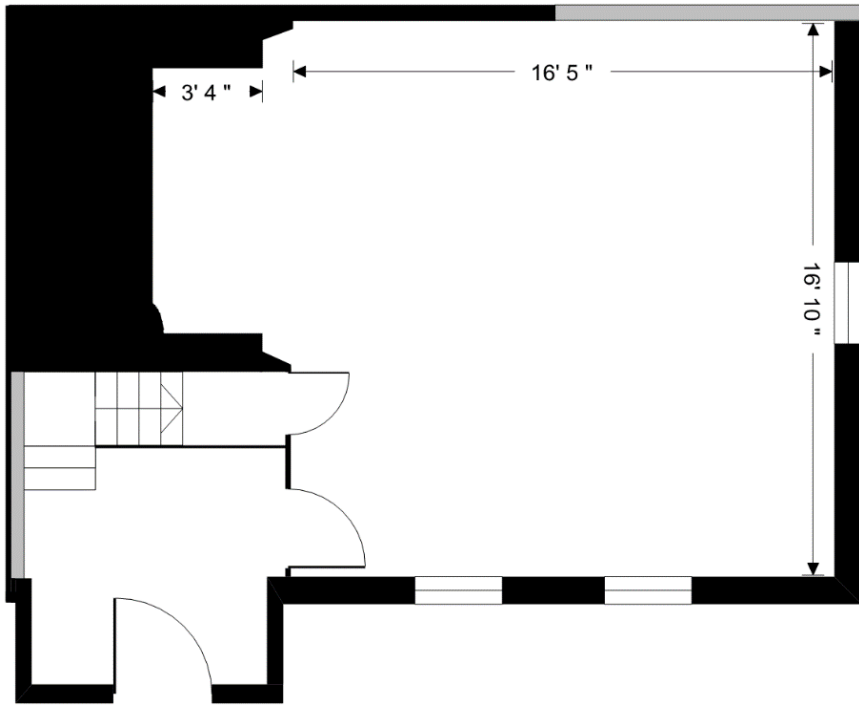


Figure 2.21. Current configuration of the rooms that comprised the ground floor of the original Thomas Kilham House.⁸⁸

⁸⁸ June 2013 measured drawing by Robert O. Corcoran. Inclusion of the portion of the entry space that projects beyond the face of the south wall, as shown in this floorplan, is an open question; its vintage is yet to be determined. The current configuration of the ground floor southeast room maintains its original footprint but reflects an accumulation of changes that are reflected in the floorplan above: In-filling of the second-floor overhang on the east and south walls; removal of part of the north wall (the missing portion shown in gray); construction of the bake oven in the fireplace in the ground floor southwest room (the back wall of which intrudes in the fire box of the fireplace in the ground floor southeast room); and replacement of original windows with larger ones. The vertical area shaded in gray running parallel to the entry's west wall shows the location of the west end girt, which would have corresponded to the original thickness of the west exterior wall. The current triple run of the staircase is a replacement of the staircase's original configuration.

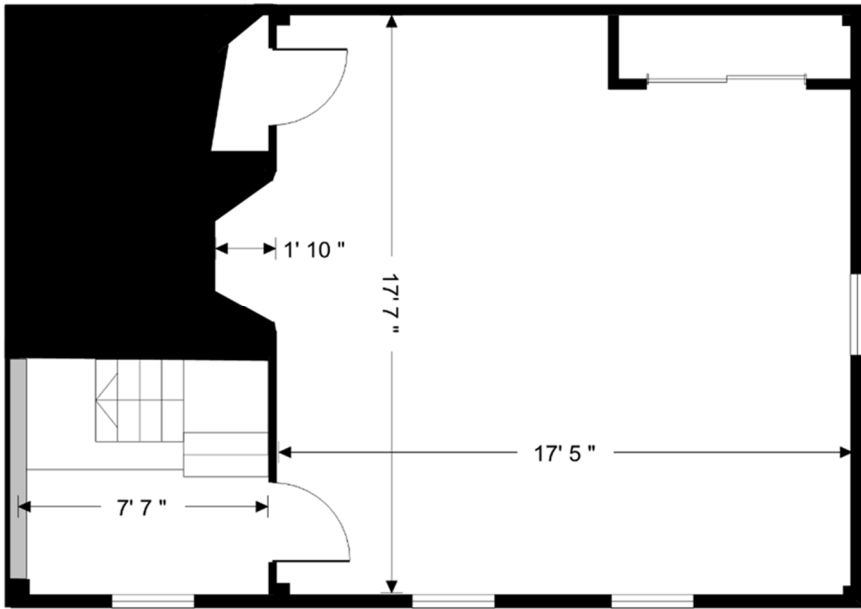


Figure 2.22. Current configuration of the rooms that comprised the second floor of the original Thomas Kilham House.⁸⁹

⁸⁹ June 2013 measured drawing by Robert O. Corcoran. The current configuration of the rooms maintains their original footprint but reflects an accumulation of changes that are reflected in the floorplan above: Replacement of original windows with larger ones; addition of a closet in the northwest corner of the east chamber; and recontoured walls of the fireplace. (The door that currently connects the east chamber with the guest bathroom is omitted from this floorplan.) The vertical area shaded in gray running parallel to the stair hall's west wall shows the location of the west end girt, which would have corresponded to the original thickness of the west exterior wall. The stair hall originally contained stairs to the attic.



Figure 2.23. Fireplace wall, ground floor southeast room, 2021. Seventeenth-century building fabric viewable here consists of the fireplace and summer beam. Seventeenth-century details viewable elsewhere in the room include the north plate and northeast corner post. The paneling, which dates to the eighteenth century, is attached directly to earlier paneling (presumably of seventeenth-century vintage). A beaded-edge portion of the earlier paneling is at the top of the closet opening, viewable when one opens the closet door.⁹⁰

⁹⁰ May 23, 2021 photograph by Robert O. Corcoran. The fireplace lintel is a 1986 replacement. A portion of the original lintel (Figure 2.27) was saved and has been stored in the shed in the back yard. See Figure 3.24 for a glimpse of the earlier paneling.



Figure 2.24. Fireplace wall, ground floor southeast room, 1982.⁹¹

⁹¹ 1982 photograph by Rupert B. Lillie (1907–1996), a copy of which appears in Ganz (2013), 181, and at www.fairfieldfamily.com/photo_album/places/mass/html/willfhs.html, accessed May 23, 2021. The framed picture in the upper left corner is a copy of Conant's 1900 view of the house, shown as the frontispiece of this book.



Figure 2.25. Fireplace wall, ground floor southeast room, 1985. In this view we can see the full paneling system, and can see that a closet to the right of the eighteenth-century fireplace had occupied part of the seventeenth-century fireplace.⁹²

92 Grady, "First Period Survey: Solomon Kimball House," 1985. The door to the right-hand closet appears to be the one (24" × 70½") in storage in Peter's Room, in the attic. Both closet doors are of twentieth-century vintage.



Figure 2.26. Artifacts found during the 1986 restoration of the fireplace, ground floor southeast room. When the current owners of the house bought it from the Warrens in 1992, Dorothy “Dot” Warren explained to them that she had wanted to restore the fireplace but wasn’t sure she could get her husband Dave’s agreement. Consequently, she waited until he went to work one day and “took a crowbar to the thing,” getting the bulk of the dirty work done by the time he returned home that evening. Dot found these objects: a piece of a ceramic dish or plate, a piece of clear glass, six sets of matches, two bones, a T-headed nail, and two pieces of iron.⁹³

⁹³ May 23, 2021 photograph by Robert O. Corcoran. Objects not examined outside their display case. A note attached to the back of the display case identifies the matches as having been made by the Diamond Match Company sometime between 1864 and 1880.



Figure 2.27. Remnant of the original lintel. When the fireplace in the ground floor southeast room was restored and its lintel replaced, the owners of the house (Dot and Dave Warren) saved this 35"-long portion of the original lintel. The timber is 14½" high, 12" deep along its top surface and approximately 6" deep along the surface that framed the firebox. The upper photo shows the lintel from the perspective of the room: The wider portion (at left) rested on the wooden sleepers in the south pier of the firebox. The lower photo shows the lintel from the opposite perspective (*i.e.*, from the inside of the firebox); the firebox-facing canted plane displays prominent adz marks and dark soot-induced discoloration.⁹⁴

94 May 26, 2021 photographs by Robert O. Corcoran.



Figure 2.28. Northwest corner, ground floor southeast room, 1950s. The door on the left, now gone, was where the desk is in Figure 2.23. The door on the right, also now gone, shows how this room related to the ground floor northeast room.⁹⁵

⁹⁵ Unidentified photographer; identities of the people in the photograph likewise unknown. The photograph is in the possession of the current owners of the house, who received it when they purchased the house. There is a pencil inscription on the back of the photograph:

1950's
living room before
new ceiling &
beams [*sic*] exposed in
about '68 – '70

mortises that once secured the gable's studs. (This second method, incidentally, was used at the Claflin-Richards House.⁹⁶) The south wall plate of the Thomas Kilham House is currently hidden from view by a combination of floorboards and fiberglass insulation, and a thorough investigation hasn't been done to look for any empty mortises.

Some seventeenth-century two-room-plan houses had a two-story "porch" that took the form of an abbreviated ell, perpendicular to the axis of the house, with one room on each floor. The Jonathan Corwin House and Appleton-Taylor-Mansfield House, as restored, provide examples; see Figures 2.35 and 2.36. The Claflin-Richards House had a similar two-story entry porch at one time.⁹⁷ But a two-story porch seems rather grand for the Thomas Kilham House—and therefore unlikely—even once the house was expanded in Phase Two. After all, the Corwin House was the home of a judge, the Appleton-Taylor-Mansfield House was built on 600-acre farm,⁹⁸ and the Claflin-Richards House was the home of one of the town's most influential men. Kilham didn't have the financial resources or the social standing of the residents of these other houses. The only way to know for sure, though, would be to strip the front of the Kilham House of

Builders often used timbers that had seasoned for only a few months. The bow in the north plate of the second floor southwest room demonstrates what happened when timbers finished drying *in situ*.

96 William Sumner Appleton, "A Description of Robert McClaflin's House," *Old-Time New England*, 16 (1926):165. Lillie, "A Study of the Architecture of the Claflin-Richards House" (1980), 5, agrees with Appleton on the construction method, but provides evidence that the façade gable on the Claflin-Richards House was an early addition made after the original rafters were installed.

97 Appleton (1926), 159-161. The porch did not have a cellar beneath it. The restoration of the porch was not included in the Claflin-Richards House's restoration project due to budget constraints.

98 Essex County Deeds 6:98 (Samuel Appleton Jr. [sic] to Samuel and Nathan Hayman, 1683). Samuel Appleton 3rd, called Jr., (1654-1725)—owner of the property prior to the construction of the house—was the uncle of Elizabeth (Appleton) Fairfield, who is discussed in Chapter 3; see Isaac Appleton Jewett, *Memorial of Samuel Appleton, of Ipswich, Massachusetts, With Genealogical Notices of Some of His Descendants* (Boston: Bolles and Houghton, 1850), 21-22, 26-27.

its clapboards and sheathing to search for empty mortises that would have received the porch's framing.⁹⁹

By the time the Kilhams built their house a subtle shift in aesthetics had begun, and the houses that forward-looking third-generation colonists were building in southern Essex County looked a little different from the houses that the second-generation colonists had been building. The shift was a gradual one, and the different aesthetics overlapped each other chronologically. The Hubbard-Brown House (Figure 2.32), John Whipple House (Figure 2.33), Parson Capen House (Figure 2.34), Jonathan Corwin House (Figure 2.35), Appleton-Taylor-Mansfield House (Figure 2.36) and White-Ellery House (Figure 2.37) demonstrated the older design aesthetic. This aesthetic incorporated *deeply*-overhanging floors—deep enough in some cases to include decorative brackets or drops—and a second floor that overhung the first along *either* the façade wall or the end walls.¹⁰⁰ In contrast, the Kilham House—and other houses built in the 1680s and 1690s—displayed a newer look: *Narrower* overhangs, and an overhanging second floor along *both* the façade and end walls. (Some houses reflected a transition from the older aesthetic to the newer, displaying a combination of older-style deep overhangs with newer-style façade-and-end-wall placement. The John Ward House is an example of this transitional aesthetic.)

After one accounts for the expansion from a one-room plan to a two-room plan, **the Phase Two Thomas Kilham House (Figures 2.29-2.31) looked very much like the Fiske-Ober House (Figures 1.39-1.40), the John Ward House (Figures 2.38-2.39) and the Lewis Hunt House (Figure 2.42).** The Kilham, Fiske-Ober, Ward and Hunt Houses were one room deep, had a second-floor overhang on both the façade and end walls, but had no attic overhang.

As a variation on the theme, other houses shared the Kilham House's one-room depth and overhanging second floor—but also had a shallow overhang to the attic floor. The Claflin-Richards House (Figure 2.40) and Goldsmith-Pickering House (Figure 2.41) provide examples of this

99 It's worth noting that a 1772 description of the Kent-Schlehuber House (Figure 1.22) says that house had an entrance "poarch"; see Essex County Probate 11323 (Daniel Gott, 1758), Division of Estate (1772), first division. But the description doesn't provide details, and therefore we don't know whether the porch was a two-story configuration or indeed the more modest entryway, similar to that found on the Thomas Kilham House, shown in Figure 1.22.

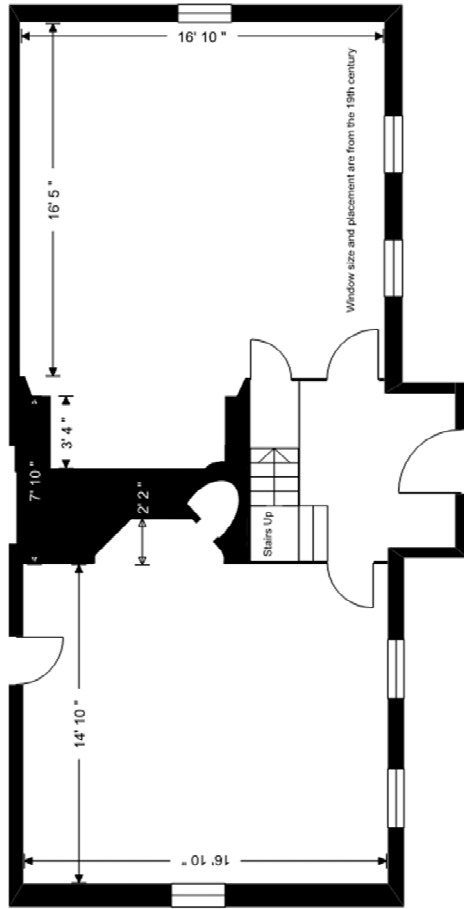
100 Although Rev. Joseph Capen was a third-generation colonist, his house was built before the new aesthetic had caught on.

variant. Evidently, the same housewright worked on the west portion of the Claflin-Richards House (ca.1698) and the Goldsmith-Pickering House (1700), as well as Wenham's Third Meeting House (1688): The three structures shared the idiosyncratic framing feature of diagonally-placed ogee-shaped braces, visible as part of the interior finish. (Similar braces are *not* evident on the east portion of the Claflin-Richards House, traditionally assigned a date of 1673. The walls of the Thomas Kilham House have not been opened to see if similar braces were used.) Housewrights John Fiske (bp.1627–1683) and Ezekiel Woodward (ca.1622–1699) were hired to work on the Claflin-Richards House in 1673, but both died before the construction of the Goldsmith-Pickering House.¹⁰¹

101 For Wenham's Third Meeting House, see Cole (1943), photograph facing her p. 146; and Wenham Historical Association, "The Claflin-Richards House, Wenham, Massachusetts: A Reprint from the Bulletin of the Society for the Preservation of New England Antiquities, April 1926, with Additional Notes" (no publisher: 1950). Some of its timbers were saved when the Third Meeting House was dismantled and replaced by the Fourth Meeting House in 1748. In 1934 the Third Meeting House's ogee braces were incorporated in the construction of a new building called "the Barn," now known as Burnham Hall, at the Wenham Museum, 132 Main Street.

For ca.1698 construction date of the west section of the Claflin-Richard House, see the December 1697 timber grant to "Lt. Thos. Fiske pine Timber for building his hous & for planke & board" recorded at Wenham Historical Society, *Wenham Town Records, 1642–1706* (1930), 157. Cummings (1979), 158-159 dated the west section of the Claflin-Richards House to ca.1698, but without providing his rationale.

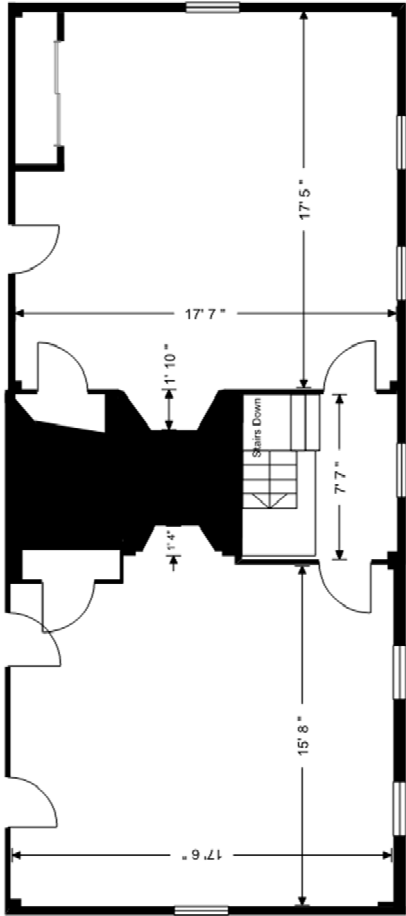
Figure 2.30. Current configuration of the rooms that comprised the ground floor of the Thomas Kilham House, as expanded in 1696.¹⁰³



of a lean-to; the wine cellar was built in the 1970s or 1980s. See Appendix H for larger images of this and the following floor plans.

¹⁰³ June 2013 measured drawing by Robert O. Corcoran. Inclusion of the portion of the entry space that projects beyond the face of the south wall, as shown in this floorplan, is an open question; its vintage is yet to be determined. Early fenestration of the north wall is also an open question.

Figure 2.31. Current configuration of the rooms that comprised the second floor of the Thomas Kilham House, as expanded in 1696.¹⁰⁴



¹⁰⁴ June 2013 measured drawing by Robert O. Corcoran. Early fenestration of the north wall is an open question.



Figure 2.32. The Hubbard-Brown House, 76 Bridge Street, Hamilton. Oldest section thought to date to the period between 1662 and 1673. View of the west gable end, as restored. Note the articulation of the attic and second-floor overhangs on the gable wall, and the absence of a second-floor overhang along the long wall.¹⁰⁵

¹⁰⁵ May 22, 2015 photograph by Robert O. Corcoran. The west end of the house is actually thought to date to an expansion program from the 1680s or 1690s, but displays the earlier design aesthetic. For dates of construction and expansion, see Grady, "First Period Survey: Brown House," 1985, Massachusetts Cultural Resource Information System, Inventory No. HAM.38, Massachusetts Historical Commission; Grady cites Abbott Lowell Cummings, "Massachusetts and Its First Period Houses" (Colonial Society of Massachusetts: 1979), 51: 143-144.



Figure 2.33. The John Whipple House, South Village Green, Ipswich. Built in 1677 (left side) and enlarged in 1690 (right side); as restored and relocated. Note the articulation of the attic and second-floor overhangs on the gable wall, and the absence of a second-floor overhang along the long wall. The second-floor overhang is 6¼ inches deep and is supported by decorative brackets, and extends along the lean-to that is at the back of the house.¹⁰⁶

¹⁰⁶ May 22, 2015 photograph by Robert O. Corcoran. Construction dates determined via dendrochronology; see Michael Worthington and Jane Seiter, “Whipple House,” Dendrochronology.com/alc6.html (Baltimore, MD: Oxford Tree-Ring Laboratory, 2002).



Figure 2.34. The Parson Capen House, 1 Howlett Street, Topsfield, photographed 1897. Built in 1683, viewed prior to its 1913 restoration. The attic overhangs the second floor along the gable wall. The second floor overhangs the ground floor along the long wall, but not also along the gable wall. The second-floor overhang is 14 inches deep.¹⁰⁷

¹⁰⁷ John W. Freese, *Historic Houses and Spots in Cambridge, Massachusetts, and Near-By Towns* (Boston: Ginn & Company, 1897), 132-133. Construction date determined by the presence of dates carved into framing members. See Dow, Notice of Annual Meeting, *Historical Collections of the Topsfield Historical Society*, 17 (1912):i; and Patricia Heintzelman, "Parson Capen House," National Register of Historic Places Inventory Nomination Form, U. S. Department of the Interior, 1977.



Figure 2.35. The Jonathan Corwin House, 310 Essex Street, Salem, an 1819 watercolor by Samuel Bartoll (1765–1835). The house is thought to date to shortly before Corwin’s purchase of it in 1675. The Corwin House lost its porch and acquired a gambrel roof in 1746; consequently, Bartoll’s view is conjectural. He was informed by other peoples’ memories of the building.¹⁰⁸

108 Photograph courtesy of the Peabody Essex Museum, Salem, Massachusetts, Neg. 9980. For construction date, see “The Oldest House in Salem,” *Salem Gazette* [Salem, MA], December 8, 1826, 2; Perley, “Part of Salem in 1700. No. 13,” *The Essex Antiquarian*, 7 (1903): 169–171; and “The Oldest House in Salem,” *The Essex Institute Historical Collections*, 42 (1906): 311, quoting *Salem Gazette*, December 8, 1826. The house was restored in 1945; see, for example, “Pitch Roof Soon to Replace Witch House Gambrel,” *Salem Evening News* [Salem, MA], November 23, 1945, 15.



Figure 2.36. The Appleton-Taylor-Mansfield House, also known as the Ironmaster's House, 244 Central Street, Saugus. As restored. The oldest section of the house dates to 1688, and the house provides an example of a two-story entry porch. The second floor of the porch overhangs the ground floor by $12\frac{1}{4}$ inches on all three sides. The second-floor overhang continues along the long wall of the house, but not the along the short walls—the overhang being 15 to $15\frac{1}{2}$ inches deep to the right of the porch, and 16 inches deep to the left of the porch.¹⁰⁹

¹⁰⁹ May 23, 2015 photograph by Robert O. Corcoran. Construction date determined via dendrochronology completed in 2001. See National Park Service, “Saugus Iron Works National Historic Site: General Management Plan & Environmental Assessment” (2002), 26.

See also John Albright, Orville W. Carroll and Abbott Lowell Cummings, “Historic Structure Report: Ironmaster’s House, Historical and Architectural Data and A History of Ownership, Saugus Iron Works National Historic Site, Massachusetts,” U. S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Historic Preservation Division, Denver Service Center, 1977. By the time of the 1915–1917 restoration of the house, the building did not have façade gables or the two-story porch. In evaluating the restoration, Albright *et al.* took issue with the inclusion of façade gables on either side of the porch (their pp. 55-56). As for the porch, how-



Figure 2.37. The White-Ellery House, 247 Washington Street, Gloucester, photographed *ca.* 1880. Dated via dendrochronology to 1710, it demonstrates that the older design aesthetic persisted into the first decade of the eighteen century.¹¹⁰

ever, Albright *et al.* cited physical evidence for it but made the point that the visible design of the recreated porch is conjectural (their pp. 148, 304-305). The restoration project was informed, in part, by the image reproduced in Figure 2.35 of the Jonathan Corwin House.

For pre- and during-renovation photographs, see Timothy T. Orwig, “Remembering Un-sung Preservation Architect Henry Charles Dean,” *Historic New England*, 19 (2018):2:24.

110 Cape Ann Museum, Gloucester.



Figure 2.38. The John Ward House, Salem, as originally sited at 38 St. Peter Street, viewed in 1897. The left side of the house dates to 1685 and the right side to 1692; the lean-to is eighteenth-century. This view shows the house prior to the restoration of gables along the façade. The second-floor overhang is found on both the long wall and the left gable wall (but not along the right gable wall). The overhang is 12½ inches wide along the long wall and 12 inches wide along the left gable wall.¹¹¹

¹¹¹ Freese (1897), 123. See also Cousins and Riley (1919), 19, 21-23. Construction dates determined via dendrochronology completed in 2016 by Groundroot Preservation Group.



Figure 2.39. The John Ward House, 9 Brown Street, Salem, 1922. As restored and relocated.¹¹²

¹¹² Fiske Kimball, *Domestic Architecture of the American Colonies and of the Early Republic* (New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1922), 17.



Figure 2.40. The Claflin-Richards House, 132 Main Street, Wenham. The house may date to 1673 (right side) and *ca.*1698 (left side). As restored, photographed from the southwest. Note that the façade gable is flush with the second-floor south wall, but that the attic overhangs the second floor by about 4 inches along the west/left wall. The second-floor overhang is 4½ inches deep along the south wall to the right of the entry, but 4" deep along the same wall to the left of the entry. The second-floor overhang is 4" deep along the west wall, and 3½ inches along the north wall (not visible in this photograph).¹¹³

¹¹³ May 25, 2015 photograph by Robert O. Corcoran. A house was built on this site in 1662 and it's possible that the current building incorporates some of that structure. The debate about the house's age would benefit from dendrochronology.



Figure 2.41. The Goldsmith-Pickering House, 38 Larch Row, Wenham, photographed *ca.*1914. Built in 1700, with subsequent enlargements, the earliest part of the house is right-of-center in this photograph.¹¹⁴

114 Robert G. Miner, ed., *Early Homes of Massachusetts* (New York: Arno Press Inc., 1977), 14. This photograph originally appeared in Russell F. Whitehead and Frank Chouteau Brown, eds., *The White Pine Series of Architectural Monographs*, a series that began publication in 1914.

For date of construction, see Grady, "First Period Survey: Larch Farm," 1985, Massachusetts Cultural Resource Information System, Inventory No. WNH.110, Massachusetts Historical Commission. Grady's file includes a history of the house written by Rupert B. Lillie. Zaccheus Goldsmith, first owner of the house, received a timber grant in January 1700 to build a house 20 feet wide by 40 feet long (an example of a two-room plan being built in one phase of construction); see Wenham Historical Society, *Wenham Town Records, 1642–1706* (1930), 178.



Figure 2.42. The Lewis Hunt House, formerly at the northwest corner of Washington and Lynde Streets, Salem, photographed *ca.*1857. The house was built in 1699 and razed in 1863. In this photograph it displays an elaborately-articulated brick chimney, shingle roofing, shallow eaves, two façade gables, clapboard siding, and an entry that projects from the plane of the long wall (with gable roof, obscured from view by the buggy). The second floor overhangs the first along both the long and the short walls. The attic floor is articulated from the second floor not by an overhang, but by the use of horizontal trim boards along both the long and the short walls.¹¹⁵

¹¹⁵ Cousins and Riley (1919), 14. For date of construction see Perley, "Part of Salem in 1700," *The Essex Antiquarian*, 2 (1898):173; and Perley, *The History of Salem, Massachusetts, Volume III, 1671-1716* (Salem, MA: Sidney Perley, 1928), 350-351.

Second-Generation Aesthetic	Third-Generation Aesthetic
Deep overhangs, often articulated with decorative brackets or drops	Narrow overhangs
Overhanging second floor along <i>either</i> the façade wall or end walls	Overhanging second floor along <i>both</i> the façade wall and end walls
<ul style="list-style-type: none">• Hubbard-Brown House, <i>ca.</i>1662–1673• Jonathan Corwin House, <i>ca.</i>1675• John Whipple House, 1677• Parson Capen House, 1683• Appleton-Taylor-Mansfield House, 1688• White-Ellery House, 1710	<div>No overhang of the attic floor<ul style="list-style-type: none">• THOMAS KILHAM HOUSE• Lewis Hunt House, 1699• Fiske-Ober House, <i>ca.</i>1699</div> <div>Overhanging attic floor<ul style="list-style-type: none">• Claflin-Richards House, left side, <i>ca.</i>1698• Goldsmith-Pickering House, 1700</div>
<div>Transitional Aesthetic</div> <div>(Deep overhangs, along both the façade and end walls)</div> <div>• John Ward House, left side, 1685</div>	

Figure 2.43. Domestic architecture aesthetics in Essex County at the end of the seventeenth century

The Kilhams Move to Boxford

In 1701 Kilham sold his homestead to his next-door neighbor William Fairfield.¹¹⁶ Thomas and Martha signed their deed with marks, not with signatures. (The inability to write one's name, however, did not connote the inability to read. Massachusetts Puritans were strongly encouraged to learn to read, particularly the Bible.¹¹⁷) They moved to Boxford, where Thomas bought a 100-acre farm with house, barn and orchard from Zerubbabel Endicott Jr. (1664–1706) (Figures 2.44–2.46).¹¹⁸

116 Essex County Deeds 15:63 (Thomas Kilham to William Fairfield, 1701), a transcription of which is in Appendix C.

Fairfield was an obvious candidate for buyer, since he was one of Kilham's abutters, although 27 years earlier there was a bitter argument between Thomas's brother (Daniel Kilham Jr.) and William's father (Walter Fairfield). Daniel Jr. married Mrs. Sarah (Geare) Fairfield in 1673. She was the widow of Walter Fairfield's late brother John, and Walter wasn't happy about the marriage. Within months, Walter sued Daniel Jr. for poaching wood off of Walter's property. The verdict for that dispute went Daniel's way. Later on, Walter caught Daniel red-handed poaching wood, and Walter beat up Daniel in the middle of the wood lot. Daniel got pummeled, probably suffering a broken rib or two. Walter's reaction to Daniel's poaching was deemed excessive, and that verdict also went Daniel's way. But Walter wasn't done with Daniel, and in 1674 accused him of breaking the Sabbath—yet one more time the verdict went Daniel's way. See Essex Institute, *Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County*, 5 (1916): 275–276, 310–311.

117 The Massachusetts Bay Colony passed a law in 1647 (and again in 1692) requiring every town with at least 50 households to establish a school for teaching children to read and write. (See Nathaniel B. Shurtleff, M.D., ed., *Records of the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, Vol. II, 1642–1649* (Boston: Press of William White, 1853), 203; and Ellis Ames and Abner Cheney Goodell, eds., *The Acts and Resolves, Public and Private, of the Province of the Massachusetts Bay* (Boston: Wright & Potter, 1869), 1:63.) Wenham wasn't large enough to merit a school until 1700 (see Allen (1860), 104–109)—but it is quite possible that Thomas Kilham and perhaps also Martha Solart were taught to read the Bible by their fathers.

118 Essex County Deeds 15:108 (Zerubbabel Endicott [Jr.] to Thomas Kilham, 1702). The deed is dated almost six months after Kilham sold his Wenham homestead to William Fairfield, making one wonder if the Kilhams were tenants of either Endicott or Fairfield during the intervening time. The purchase price for Endicott's farm was £180. The parcel was a portion of what had been a 550-acre grant to Governor Endicott. Although Zerubbabel's deed to Kilham stated that the property was in Topsfield, the property was actually in current-day Boxford. See Perley, *The Dwellings of Boxford* (1893), 147–148; Mills (1902), 346; and Dow (1940), 18, 24.

The location of the original Endicott-to-Kilham deed, dated January 15, 1701/2, has not been determined. However, the Boxford Historic Document Center has a photocopy of the original deed; see Boxford Historic Document Center, Boxford, Massachusetts, File Box 23 ("Boxford, Mass. Houses"), "Killam House, Endicott Road" file.

It was a step up for Kilham, both because of the size of the property and because of the social standing of the seller. Endicott, after all, was a grandson of Governor John Endicott. It didn't hurt one's prospects to be on good terms with the Endicotts. It didn't hurt to be related to them either; Thomas must have been very pleased when his son subsequently married Zerubbabel's daughter.

Thomas died in Boxford in 1725, and his burial was likely the genesis of the family cemetery on the Kilham farm, although whatever markers his grave and Martha's had are long gone (Figure 2.47). Martha apparently died after Thomas did, but no record of her death has survived. When disposing of his estate, Thomas gave 20 acres of his homestead to his son Samuel, and split the remainder of his property between his sons Thomas Jr. and John. According to the deed, these two sons paid their father an unspecified amount of money for their portion of the property, with the expectation that Kilham's other children (unnamed) would receive that cash as their inheritance. Thomas's deeds to his sons Samuel, Thomas Jr. and John—and Thomas Jr.'s and John's document that divided their late father's property—were witnessed by none other than William Fairfield, Thomas's former Wenham neighbor and buyer of his Wenham homestead.¹¹⁹

For a 1706 petition from the town of Topsfield to the General Court, asking the General Court to settle the boundary between Topsfield and Boxford and making mention of Kilham's farm, see *Massachusetts Archives Collections* 113:398, 413. For contemporary town records referring to Topsfield's petition, see Town of Boxford, *Town Records and Vitals, 1681–1741*, MS, 61; Town of Boxford, *Boxford Town Records, Volume #1A*, MS transcription by Moses Dorman, ca.1803, 104-105; Perley, ed., "Boxford Town Records, 1685–1706," *The Historical Collections of the Topsfield Historical Society*, 5 (1899):103, and Dow (1917), 156, 157-158.

Like the Kilhams, Zerubbabel had a personal connection with the Salem Witchcraft Trials. He had testified against Mary (Perkins) Bradbury, claiming that she had taken the form of a blue boar during an incident some thirteen years earlier. See Woodward, 2 (1864):168-169; and Upham, 2 (1867):224-231.

Martha Kilham joined the Topsfield Church, her name being recorded by the same Rev. Capen who built the Parson Capen House pictured in Figure 2.34. As for Thomas, however, his name does not appear in Capen's records of church members. See Dow (1940), 274-276.

119 Neither Thomas's nor Martha's death is recorded in the published vital records of Boxford or Topsfield. Thomas deeded his Boxford homestead to his sons Thomas Jr., John and Samuel in March 1725, and had died by September 1725 when Thomas Jr. and John signed a deed that divided the property that they had jointly inherited from their late father. See Essex County Deeds 44:240 (Thomas Kilham to Samuel Kilham, 1725), 181 (Thomas Kilham to Thomas Jr. and John Kilham, 1725); and 48:33 (division of property between Thomas Jr. and John Kilham, 1725). Thomas Sr.'s deed to his sons Thomas Jr. and John made reference to



Figure 2.44. The Endicott-Kilham House, Boxford. Built by Zerubbabel Endicott Jr. in 1682, Thomas and Martha (Solart) Kilham moved to this house in 1701 or 1702 and lived out their years here. The house stood on Endicott Road, near the current site of Masconomet Regional High School. It burned from a chimney fire in 1927.¹²⁰

Thomas Sr.'s (unnamed) wife—which suggests that she probably survived him—and assigned them the responsibility of providing for Thomas Sr.'s and her funerals.

¹²⁰ Unidentified photographer; no date. Image courtesy of the Boxford Historic Document Center, Boxford, Massachusetts. This image was previously published in Winnifrid Chadwick Parkhurst and Barbara Carolyn Perley, *Updated Dwellings of Boxford* (Rowley, MA: Rowley Printing, Inc., 1977), 114; and Martha L. Clark and Brenda Moore Stickney, *Images of America: Boxford* (Charleston, SC: Arcadia Publishing, 2001), 39. The Boxford Historic Document Center has a photocopy of an April 16, 1927 newspaper article (newspaper not identified) “Old Killam House in Boxford Was Burned to Ground Yesterday.”

See also Dow (1940), 18; Parkhurst and Perley (1977), 115-116; and Boxford Historic Document Center, File Box 23 (“Boxford, Mass. Houses”), “Killam House, Endicott Road” file.

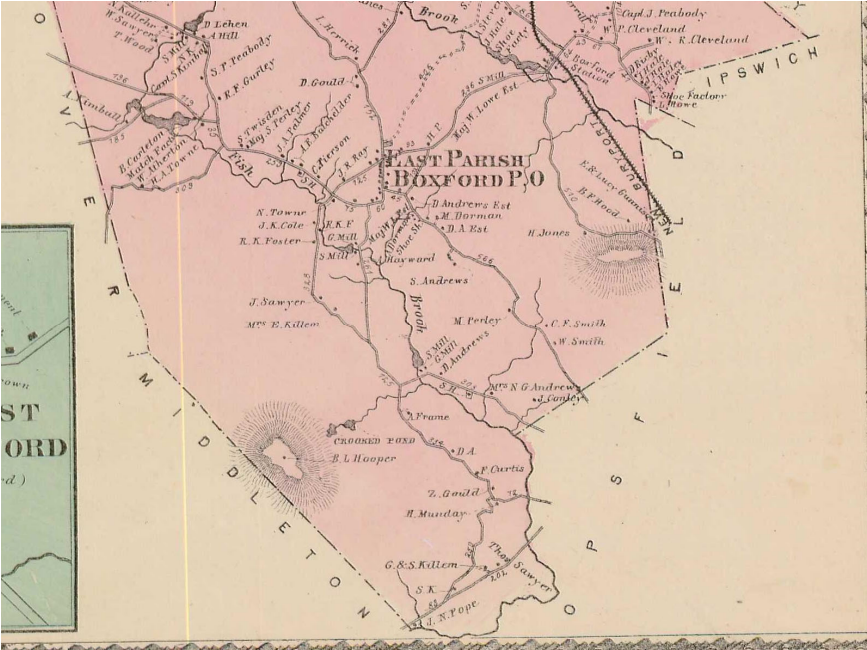


Figure 2.45. Map of Boxford, East Parish, 1872.¹²¹

¹²¹ D. G. Beers & Co., *Atlas of Essex County, Massachusetts* (Philadelphia: D. G. Beers & Co., 1872), plate 57.

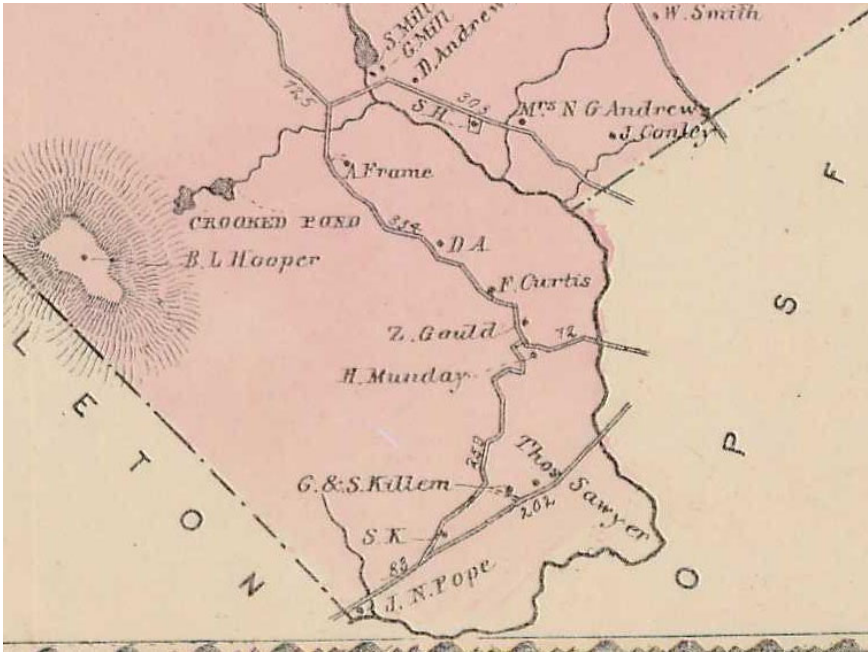


Figure 2.46. Location of the Endicott-Kilham House, Boxford. This map in an enlargement of the bottom portion of the map shown in Figure 2.45. “G. & S. Killem” marks the house.¹²²

¹²² Beers (1872), plate 57. “G. & S. Killem” stands for brothers George and Samuel Killem, great-great grandsons of Thomas and Martha (Solart) Kilham. See Perley, *The Dwellings of Boxford* (1893), 147-149; and Perley, “Killam Genealogy” (1913), 216, 219, 221-222, 227-228.



Figure 2.47. The Kilham-Curtis Cemetery, resting place of Thomas and Martha (Solart) Kilham.¹²³

¹²³ July 27, 2013 photograph by Robert O. Corcoran. The cemetery is on the grounds of the Masconomet Regional High School & Middle School, 20 Endicott Road, Boxford, Massachusetts. It is in the woods immediately to the south of the southernmost baseball diamond, overlooking the Ipswich River.

Elsewhere in the Area: Relations with Indigenous Peoples in the 1690s

Abenaki Raids in Essex County, 1689–1698

King William's War (1688–1697) was the first of a series of wars fought between the colonists of New France and New England and their respective indigenous allies. Much of the fighting in New England occurred in modern-day Maine, but raids by the French-allied indigenous people (particularly the Abenaki) were made as far south as Essex County: Andover (1689, 1696, 1698), Amesbury (1690, 1694), Rowley (1691), Georgetown (1692), Newbury (1695), and Haverhill (1697).¹²⁴

In 1691, alarmed by the increasing threat of the French¹²⁵ and their allies, Wenham joined forces with Ipswich, Newbury, Rowley and Topsfield to form a company of 30 militia to patrol the south bank of the Merrimack River between Newbury and Bradford.¹²⁶ Wenham also voted in town meeting “that for as much as We Apprehend it our Duty to doe what we maye for our safitie [safety] in this time of Danger that

Continued ...

124 The fighting extended into Canada, and eighteen men from Wenham (including Martha (Solart) Kilham's stepfather Ezekiel Woodward) were part of the 1690 Expedition to Canada, otherwise known as the Battle of Quebec. See Capt. Thomas Noyes, “To the Committey [*sic*] of Militia, of Rowley, Ipswich, Wenham & Salem,” 1690, MS, *Massachusetts Archives Collections* 36:89a; and William Fiske [3rd?] *et al.*, List of Wenham Men in the Expedition to Canada, August 17, 1694, MS, *Massachusetts Archives Collections* 13:127.

Although the raids on Andover, Amesbury, Georgetown, Newbury and Haverhill are well-documented, the 1691 raid on Rowley is less so. A brief mention of the Rowley raid appears in John [Honde? Lynde?] *et al.*, “The Humble Request of ye Militia of Severall Townes [*sic*] in Essex,” Ipswich, MA, November 6, 1691, MS, *Massachusetts Archives Collections* 37:206.

125 When Martha (Solart) Kilham's father John Solart died in 1672, the Wenham town clerk's record of his death referred to him as “Frenchman;” see Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham* (1904), 220. In the mid-1690s Martha probably wasn't eager to remind people that her sister was executed for witchcraft, and probably also wasn't eager to remind people that her father was French.

126 John [Honde? Lynde?] *et al.*, “The Humble Request of ye Militia of Severall Townes [*sic*] in Essex,” Ipswich, MA, November 6, 1691, MS, *Massachusetts Archives Collections* 37:206.

there shall be a fortification built for a shelter for our women & children.” Interestingly, despite that vote there’s no indication that Wenham actually built any fortification or garrison house. (Topsfield, however, did build a garrison house, in 1697.¹²⁷)

During three weeks in the summer of 1692 a sinister group of French and indigenous people was rumored to be prowling around Gloucester. The incident happened during the height of the witchcraft hysteria; in retrospect, some argued that what witnesses saw were not actual people, but rather supernatural, ghostly specters of some Frenchmen and Indians. Still, the perceived danger was great enough that the town of Ipswich sent a contingent of 60 men to bushwhack through Gloucester’s swamps to root out the enemy.¹²⁸

For residents of Wenham, the Abenaki were a real threat albeit an external threat—people who lived elsewhere, in Maine and Acadia. But what of the Agawam, the people who had once lived in the Wenham area? There *were* still some Agawam around, but not many. A 1676 government report counted just 25 (Christian) Agawam in and around Ipswich, a figure that excluded those who had married colonists. And (although there were three Agawam families living in wigwams in Ipswich as late as the 1720s) those who were living in the area seem to have been rather acculturated. In Wenham, one encountered Agawam in the tavern or while walking along the road, or one might hire them to work one’s land.¹²⁹ So the Agawam were not a physical threat ... but a few of them soon tried to create a legal threat ...

127 Wenham: Allen (1860), 46-47; Wenham Historical Society, *Wenham Town Records, 1642–1706* (1930), 96; and Cole (1943), 58. Topsfield: “The Oak Tree at the Essex County Co-Op,” Topsfieldhistory.org/Co-op/index.shtml (Topsfield, MA: Topsfield Historical Society).

128 Cotton Mather, *Magnalia Christi Americana: Or, the Ecclesiastical History of New-England* (London: Thomas Parkhurst, 1702), Book VII:82-84 (Article XVIII); John J. Babson, *History of the Town of Gloucester, Cape Ann, Including the Town of Rockport* (Gloucester, MA: Procter Brothers, 1860), 31-32; and Waters, *Ipswich in the Massachusetts Bay Colony* (1905), 297-298.

129 For 1676 population, see Daniel Gookin, “An Historical Account of the Doings and Sufferings of the Christian Indians in New England, In the Years 1675, 1676, 1677” (Cambridge, MA: 1677), in *Archaeologia Americana: Transactions and Collections of the American Antiquarian Society* (Cambridge, MA: Folsom, Wells and Thurston, 1836), 2:533.

The Agawam Deed of 1700

In the fall of 1700, four grandchildren of Masconomet (d.1658), late sagamore of the Agawam, put forward their claim to title for much of Essex County. Samuel English, Joseph English, John Umpee and Jeremiah Wauches (names that reflected their acculturation) represented themselves as the only surviving heirs of Masconomet, and were able to secure negotiations with the towns of Beverly, Manchester, Wenham, Newbury, Gloucester, Boxford, Topsfield, Rowley and Bradford. During the period of October 1700 through October 1701, Masconomet's grandsons—in some cases as a group, in other cases Samuel English acting alone—provided each of these towns with a quitclaim deed ceding title, in exchange for payment in silver coin.

Thomas Fiske Jr. (ca.1653–1723) led the negotiations for the town of Wenham, securing a deed in December 1700 for £3.10s and laying to rest any lingering questions Wenhamites might have had about their

Continued ...

In Ipswich, a handful of indigenous people (apparently Agawam) who were living in the town were granted small lots of land for planting and other “provisions” in 1671, 1678, 1683 and 1690. Recipients included “Ned” (born Peckanaminet, sometimes called Acocket), Masconomet's daughter and her children, and “Robert.” As late as 1726 three Agawam families “each having a wigwam” were living at Wigwam Hill. (See Felt (1834), 5-6.) Wigwam Hill is on Castle Neck, Ipswich, on the north shore of Castle Neck River opposite Long Island; for an early reference see Essex County Deeds 46:98 (Commoners of Ipswich to Symonds Epes, 1727).

In Wenham, a 1682 dispute between Ezekiel Woodward and Walter Fairfield over a license to keep a tavern provided court testimony about “Indians” (including one by name of Sam Hide) being served liquor. Woodward said that Sam Hide was “the rogue who gave me a dram in the woods.” (Which woods? Where did Sam Hide live?) Bethia Solart (b.1666/7), Woodward's stepdaughter and Martha (Solart) Kilham's younger sister, “testified that a group of Indians who made [a] stone wall for her master came from Wenham drunk.” See Essex Institute, *Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County*, 8 (1921):435-436.

John Dunton, visiting Massachusetts from England in 1686, very matter-of-factly described a chance encounter with an indigenous man on the road from Wenham to Ipswich, an encounter with another in Gloucester, and a visit to the “Indian Town” of Wanasquam (Annisquam). See William H. Whitmore, ed., *Letters Written from New-England, A. D. 1686, by John Dunton* (Boston: The Prince Society, 1867), 276-279, 291-292, 293-295.

property titles. Three pounds was on a par with what other towns were paying. Although silver coinage was a rare thing in a barter-based economy, the amount was a steal: When Thomas Kilham sold his Wenham house, barn and 27 acres in 1701, William Fairfield paid £140 in cash and credit.¹³⁰

130 Interestingly, nearly all the towns that secured deeds from Masconomet's grandsons recorded those deeds with Essex County or made a copy of their deed in their town record book. Rowley and Wenham were the exceptions; neither town bothered to record their deed. (*Of course* Wenham didn't record its deed—oh, the aggravation!) The Wenham deed was lost shortly after 1845, but accidentally discovered in 1968 in the State House archives. It is currently in the collection of the Peabody Essex Museum. See "Land Deed for Wenham, Massachusetts," MS, 1700, Phillips Library, Peabody Essex Museum, Salem, Massachusetts, MSS #424; Theron Metcalf, *Reports of Cases Argued and Determined in the Supreme Judicial Court of Massachusetts* (Boston: Little, Brown and Company, 1865), 10:495-500 (*Amos Brown et al. vs. Inhabitants of Wenham*, 1845); Allen (1860), 48; Charles F. W. Archer, "Wenham," in Cyrus M. Tracy, ed., *Standard History of Essex County, Massachusetts* (Boston: C. F. Jewett & Company, 1878), 417; Perley, "Wenham" (1888), 1230; Perley, *The Indian Land Titles of Essex County, Massachusetts* (Salem, MA: Essex Book and Print Club, 1912), esp. 98-100; Wenham Historical Society, *Wenham Town Records, Supplement to Vol. I, 1687-1706* (1940), 40, 41-42, 43-44; and Cole (1943), 8-10.

CHAPTER 3

THE FAIRFIELDS

THE Fairfield family owned the Thomas Kilham House through the course of the eighteenth century. William Fairfield (1662–1742) had made his home on his grandfather's farm next door, near the current-day intersection of Cherry Street and Topsfield Road, about the year 1687. When the Thomas Kilham homestead became available for purchase in 1701, William bought it. He didn't live in the Kilham House, however; he owned it as an investment. William would subsequently become an accomplished politician, his political career culminating as Speaker of Massachusetts' House of Representatives.

After owning the house for nearly 25 years, William gave the Thomas Kilham homestead to his son Josiah (1701–1777) as a wedding present. Josiah expanded the footprint of the house by adding a lean-to along the north wall. His widow Elizabeth (1706–1800) lived in the house for almost 20 years after Josiah died.

Josiah's older son Matthew (1745–1813) received the lean-to (and possibly the second floor and attic above it) as

a present from his father in 1771, shortly after Matthew had married. He fought in the Revolutionary War and achieved the rank of captain.

Matthew moved to New Hampshire in the 1780s, his mother continuing to live in the house. His younger brother Josiah Jr. (1747–1794) and cousin Joseph (1755–1808)—neither of whom were actually living in the house—attempted to keep the property in the Fairfield family, and were able to do so for about a decade. But Josiah Jr.’s children and Joseph ended up subdividing the farm, and the family sold the house to Thomas Kimball Jr. (1756–1810) in 1797.



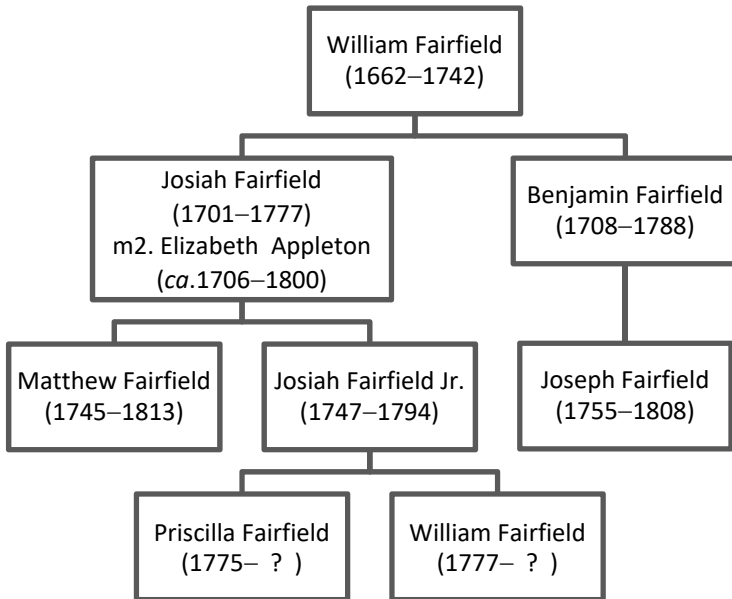


Figure 3.1. Fairfield family tree. Members of the Fairfield family who owned the Thomas Kilham House and/or owned land associated with its farm (with their years of birth and death).

WILLIAM FAIRFIELD, OWNER OF THE HOUSE FROM 1701 TO 1725

William Fairfield (like Thomas Kilham) was a third-generation colonist, part of the first cohort of colonists who were born in Massachusetts and had no firsthand knowledge of England. Grandfather-emigrant John had been one of the earliest residents of Wenham. Father-emigrant Walter (and his brothers) spent a hiatus in Reading, Massachusetts before moving back to Wenham;¹ William was born during the Reading hiatus in 1662.²

William was a turner by trade,³ but had a 50-year career in politics that culminated at a rather high level of influence. A freeman in 1690, he started as Wenham constable in 1692. He was subsequently selectman, town clerk, and moderator of town meeting at various times between 1694 and 1737—

1 Shortly after Wenham settler John Fairfield (ca.1610–1646) died, his widow remarried Peter Palfrey of Salem. Palfrey removed to Reading by 1652, bringing his stepsons Walter, John Jr. and Benjamin Fairfield with him (as well as his children from his first wife). Walter, John Jr. and Benjamin had inherited their father's house and adjacent property in Wenham and Hamilton. Benjamin died young, but Walter and John Jr. eventually moved back to Wenham to claim their inheritance. For will of John Fairfield and inventory of his estate, see Essex Institute, *Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County, Massachusetts, Volume I, 1636–1656* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1911), 116–118; and Essex Institute, *The Probate Records of Essex County, Massachusetts, Volume I, 1635–1664* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1916), 73–76. For move to Reading, see Lilley Eaton, *Genealogical History of the Town of Reading, Mass.* (Boston: Alfred Mudge & Son, 1874), 12, 15, 70–71, 100. For Walter's return to Wenham, see Essex County Deeds 2:12 (claim of Walter Fairfield, 1661); Essex Institute, *Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County, Massachusetts, Volume II, 1656–1662* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1912), 292–294; Essex Institute, *Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County, Massachusetts, Volume III, 1662–1667* (Lynn, MA: Thomas P. Nichols & Son Co., 1913), 207–208, 402; and Essex Institute, *Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County, Massachusetts, Volume VII, 1678–1680* (Lynn, MA: Thomas P. Nichols & Son Co., 1919), 7–10, 205–207. See also Connie Fairfield Ganz, *The Fairfields of Wenham* (Newberg, OR: Allegra Print & Imaging, 2013), Chapters 2–3.

We briefly met Walter Fairfield (bp.1631–1723) in Chapter 2 in the context of a suit with Ezekiel Woodward, and in the separate context of White's Sawmill.

2 William was born to Walter and Sarah (Skipper) Fairfield. See Thomas W. Baldwin, ed., *Vital Records of Reading, Massachusetts, To the Year 1850* (Boston: Wright & Potter Printing Co., 1912), 90, 336; Clarence Almon Torrey, *New England Marriages Prior to 1700* (Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1985), 257; Wynn Cowan Fairfield, "Descendants of John Fairfield of Wenham" (New York: no publisher, 1953), 8, 11; and Ganz (2013), 33.

3 Essex County Deeds 8:185 (Thomas Baker to William Fairfield, turner, 1688). A turner was a woodworker who turned wood on a lathe, and made farm tools and furniture.

and was elected deacon of the Wenham Church in 1731.⁴ After some thirty years in the public eye (albeit at the level of town government), he expanded his focus toward Boston. He was a Representative to the General Court in 1723, 1728–1730, and 1732–1741,⁵ and “[d]uring the session of 1741, he was Speaker of the House of Representatives, at that time the highest office in the gift of the people, the Governor and Lieut. Governor being appointed by the King.”⁶

He appears to have been one of those shrewd, clear-headed, practical men, whose minds are formed and trained by reflection and experience, rather than by a knowledge of books, or by intercourse with the world. ... We regret that so little can now be ascertained concerning Mr. Fairfield. An anecdote is still told of him, which is quite characteristic. The common mode of travelling in those days was on horseback. Setting out to attend a session of the Legislature, he became so absorbed in thinking of the business on which they were to enter, and upon his duties as Speaker, that he is said to have actually reached Boston, bridle in hand, before discovering that he had left his horse at home.⁷

William owned a farm that had belonged to his grandfather John, the bulk of which was near the current-day intersection of Cherry Street and Topsfield Road, and built a house there probably around 1687 (Figures 1.33–1.36).⁸ The 25-acre Thomas Kilham Farm abutted the Fairfield Farm on the southwest, and in 1701 when the Kilhams were ready to move to Boxford, William bought the Kilham Farm as an investment property.⁹ This was not

4 Constable in 1692; selectman in 1694, 1695, 1697, 1699, 1701, 1707, 1710, 1726, 1727, 1728, 1729, 1730, 1733, 1734, 1735, 1736 and 1737; town clerk in 1706–1711, 1724–1730 and 1733–1734; moderator of town meeting in 1715, 1716, 1733–1736, 1739 and 1741. See List of Freeman from Wenham, May 30, 1690, MS, *Massachusetts Archives Collections* 26:103a; Wenham First Congregational Church, *Records of the Congregational Church, Wenham, Mass., 1643–1805*, MS, Congregational Library, Boston, 27, 132 (cited subsequently as *MS Church Records, 1643–1805*, MS); Myron O. Allen, *The History of Wenham* (Boston: Bazin & Chandler, 1860), 103, 203; and Sidney Perley, “Wenham,” in D. Hamilton Hurd, ed., *History of Essex County, Massachusetts* (Philadelphia: J. W. Lewis & Co., 1888), 2:1245–1247.

5 Allen (1860), 102; and Perley, “Wenham” (1888), 1244–1245.

6 Allen (1860), 62.

7 *Ibid.*, 136–137.

8 See Chapter 1 (Volume 1), footnote 153.

9 Essex County Deeds 15:63 (Thomas Kilham to William Fairfield, 1701), a transcription of which is in Appendix C. The contention that Fairfield bought the Kilham House as an investment property is based on the assumption that it wasn’t likely that the William Fairfield family moved the modern-day equivalent of one and a half blocks to take up residence in the Kilham House.

the first time that William had invested in West Wenham real estate: In 1699 he bought an eight-acre parcel from John and Jonathan Moulton that he sold back to the Moultons, in 1701, for a 16.7% profit.¹⁰ (Nor was William the first Fairfield to play the role of landlord. Following the death of William's grandfather, John Fairfield's house was rented out for several years, until William's father and uncles were old enough to take possession of their inheritance.¹¹) **Unfortunately, though, there's no record of who actually lived in the Kilham House (as Fairfield's tenants) until 1725.**

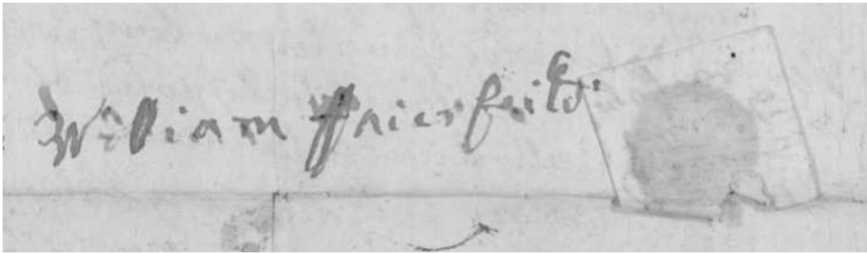


Figure 3.2. Signature of William Fairfield, 1742.¹²

Continued on p. 98

10 Essex County Deeds 13:287 (John and Jonathan Moulton to William Fairfield, 1699); and 18:37 (William Fairfield to John and Jonathan Moulton, 1701). The parcel was south of John Severett's house lot, not far from Fairfield's West Wenham farm, shown as Subdivision E in Figure B.16, Appendix B. Fairfield sold the parcel back to the Moultons within a month after buying the Thomas Kilham property.

11 John Fairfield's "dwelling house and farm" were leased to Richard Coy Sr. (ca.1625–1675) for eight years beginning in 1658, having previously been leased to William Geare (? –1672). (See Essex Institute, *Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County*, 1 (1911):118; Essex Institute, *Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County*, 2 (1912):258–259, 292–294; Essex Institute, *Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County*, 3 (1913):207–208; and Essex Institute, *The Probate Records of Essex County*, 1 (1916):76.) As discussed in Chapter 1 (Volume 1), footnote 145, John Fairfield's house was near the current-day shopping plaza on the Hamilton-Wenham town line, a property that was different from John's 80-acre farm in West Wenham. The court reference to the lease of Fairfield's "dwelling house and farm" refers to the property being "partly in Wenham and partly in Ipswich [Hamilton];" thus, the "farm" being referred to was the acreage adjacent to the house, not the farm in West Wenham.

12 Essex County Probate 9198 (William Fairfield, 1743), Will, a transcription of which is in Appendix D.

Elsewhere in the Neighborhood: Improvements to the Roads, 1704–1711

Current-day Maple Street gained status as a town-maintained “highway” in 1689. Over the ensuing years, though, various complaints were made to the selectmen, and in 1704 they saw fit to widen the highway to two rods (33 feet). As had been the case with the older cart path, this highway was interrupted by a number of gates in privately-owned fences or stone walls, and the owners of those fences and walls were charged with maintaining those gates (Figure 3.3). The next year the selectmen laid out a highway of one and a half rod’s (24¾ feet) width along the course of the 1689 route to the Beverly town line, a road that would later be known as Flint Street. The selectmen also laid out a new highway of one and a half rod’s width along a route that would later be known as Burley Street, a road that had the stated purpose of making it easier for members of the Herrick family to come to town.¹³

Two years later (1707) the subject was back again before the selectmen. Road-widening means land-taking, the property owners wanted compensation, and the selectmen voted to pay with cash or with a grant of town-owned common land. (And if there wasn’t enough cash available, the selectmen decided to auction-off town-owned land on Lord’s Hill.)¹⁴

In 1711 the selectmen laid out a highway connecting proto-Maple Street with John Porter’s (1658–1753) house. We know this road today as the driveway for 9 Maple Street, but the road was formerly called Porter’s Road or Porter’s Lane.¹⁵

13 Wenham Historical Society, *Wenham Town Records, Supplement to Vol. I, 1687–1706* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1940), 86-87, 95, 101-102, 105-107.

14 Wenham Historical Society, *Wenham Town Records, Volume II, 1707–1731* (Topsfield, MA: The Perkins Press, 1938), 8-9, 18-19, 23.

15 Wenham Historical Society, *Wenham Town Records, Volume II, 1707–1731* (1938), 64-65; and Rupert B. Lillie, “Houses & Lands Associated with Lord’s Hill, 1637–1983, Wenham, Massachusetts” (Wenham, MA: no publisher, 1984), 26, citing Essex County Deeds 90:153 (Josiah Fairfield to Daniel Porter, 1747).



Figure 3.3. Property ownership along the highway to Salem Village (Danvers), 1707. In this schematic view, proto-Maple Street runs horizontally, west on the left and east on the right. Dark bars represent fences or stone walls that divided one lot from another, and openings in those bars represent gates. Imagine how slow-going travel must have been, especially if one was on horseback! Someone traveling the length of Maple Street would have gone through six gates—even more, of course, if going all the way from Wenham Center to Danvers Center. It was a lot of stopping and starting (dismounting and remounting, if on horseback), opening gates and closing them after the traveler passed through.¹⁶

¹⁶ Schematic view of property ownership along the highway from Wenham to Salem Village (current-day Maple Street) based on a 1707 description in Wenham Historical Society, *Wenham Town Records, Volume II, 1707–1731* (1938), 18–19. This schematic view does not attempt to show the relative shapes or dimensions of the owners' various lots.

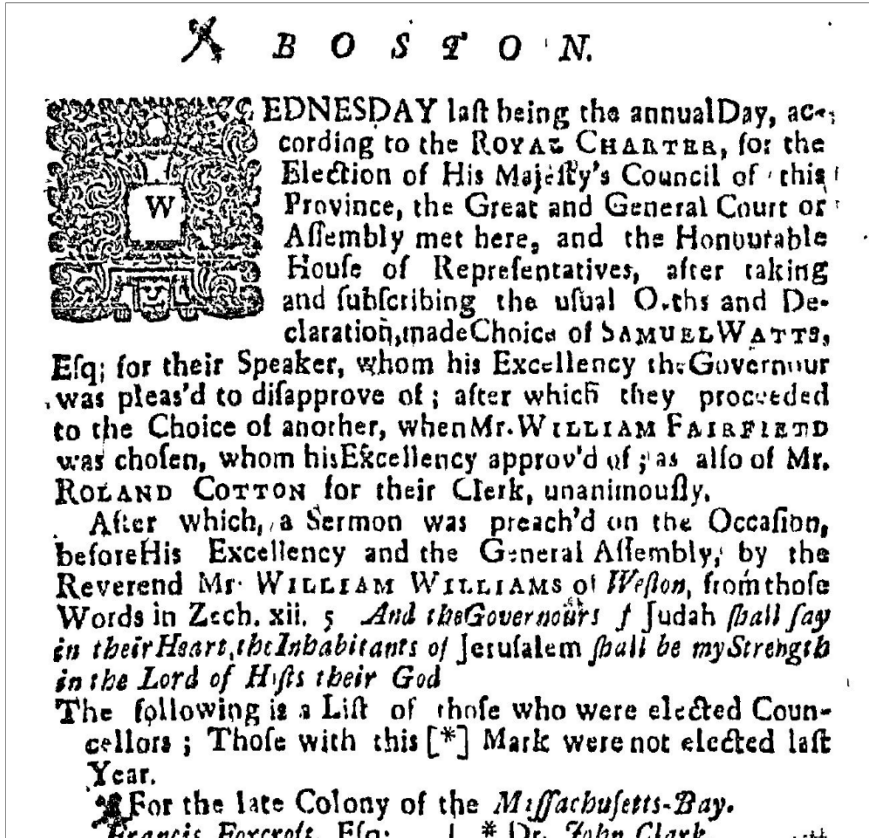


Figure 3.4. Newspaper report of William Fairfield's election as Speaker of the Massachusetts House of Representatives, 1741.¹⁷

¹⁷ *The New England Weekly Journal* [Boston], June 2, 1741, 1. Transcription (with edits):

WEDNESDAY last being the annual day, according to the ROYAL CHARTER, for the election of His Majesty's Council of this province, the Great and General Court or Assembly met here, and the honourable House of Representatives, after taking and subscribing the usual oaths and declaration, made choice of SAMUEL WATTS, Esq. for their Speaker, whom his excellency the Governour was pleas'd to disapprove of; after which they proceeded to the choice of another, when Mr. WILLIAM FAIRFIELD was chosen, whom his excellency approv'd of; as also of Mr. ROLAND COTTON for their Clerk, unanimously.

William married twice. His first wife's name was Esther. We know that she was born about the year 1668 and died in Wenham on January 21, 1722/3,¹⁸ but we don't know her maiden name or where she was born.¹⁹ They had thirteen children.

Children:

1. Sarah Fairfield was born on July 23, 1688, probably in Wenham, and died on February 6, 1705 in Wenham.²⁰

After which, a sermon was preach'd on the occasion, before his excellency and the General Assembly, by the Reverend Mr. WILLIAM WILLIAMS of *Weston*, from those words in Zech.xii.5 "*And the Governours [o]f Judah shall say in their heart, the inhabitants of Jerusalem shall be my strength in the Lord of Hosts their God*"

The following is a list of those who were elected Councillors; those with this [*] mark were not elected last year. ...

18 Gravestone of Esther (----) Fairfield, Fairfield Burying Ground, William Fairfield Drive, Wenham, April 27, 2013 transcription by Robert O. Corcoran:

HERE LYES Y^e BODY OF
M^{rs} ESTHER FAIERFIELD
WIFE TO M^r WILLIAM
FAIERFIELD AGED About
55 YEARS DEC^r JAN^{ry}
Y^e 21st 1722/3

Wenham First Congregational Church, *MS Church Records, 1643–1805*, MS, 93; Town of Wenham, *Town Records of Wenham: Births, Marriages & Intentions of Marriages & Deaths, 1695–1743*, MS, unnumbered page (Ancestry.com, Wenham Births Marriages and Deaths, frame 42; cited subsequently as "*MS Vital Records, 1695–1743*, MS"); Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1904), 196; Fairfield (1953), 11; Ganz (2013), 79; and Findagrave.com, memorial #20274727.

19 Two contenders for Esther's maiden name are Batchelder and Gott. For Batchelder, see Torrey (1985), 257; see also John A. Schultz, *Legislators of the Massachusetts General Court 1691–1780* (Boston: Northeastern University Press, 1997), 216. For Gott, see Fairfield (1953), 11. Certainly both the Batchelder and Gott families were living in Wenham at the time that William and Esther married. Unfortunately, though, neither Torrey nor Fairfield cited their respective sources.

20 Gravestone of Sarah Fairfield, Fairfield Burying Ground, William Fairfield Drive, Wenham; Wenham First Congregational Church, *MS Church Records, 1643–1805*, MS, 166; Town of Wenham, *MS Vital Records, 1695–1743*, MS, 9 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Births Marriages and Deaths, frame 18); Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham* (1904), 196; William Blake Trask, "Records of the Congregational Church in Wenham, Mass.," *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 62 (1908):36 (cited subsequently as *NEHGR*); Fairfield (1953), 11; Ganz (2013), 76; and Findagrave.com, memorial #20274632.



Figure 3.5. Gravestone of Esther (----) Fairfield.²¹

21 April 27, 2013 photograph by Robert O. Corcoran. See footnote 18 for transcription.

2. Mary Fairfield was born on December 18, 1689, probably in Wenham. She married John Whipple of Ipswich, Massachusetts on March 29, 1711 in Wenham.²²
3. William Fairfield Jr. was born on October 18, 1691 in Wenham, and died on October 24, 1691 in Wenham.²³
4. William Fairfield Jr. (2nd) was born on November 17, 1692, probably in Wenham, and died on May 13, 1770 in Boston. He married first Elizabeth Sweetser on August 5, 1714 in Boston. She was the daughter of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Phillips) Sweetser, was born on June 24, 1694 in Charlestown, Massachusetts, and died on November 30, 1721 in Charlestown. He married second Elizabeth White on November 21, 1727 in Boston. She was the daughter of Benjamin and Susannah (Cogswell) White, was born on January 8, 1696 in Brookline, Massachusetts, and died on August 5, 1769 in Boston.²⁴
5. Esther Fairfield was born on August 12, 1695, probably in Wenham, and died on March 11, 1777 in Oxford, Massachusetts. She married first John Wheatley on September 28, 1713 in Beverly, Massachusetts. He died in 1721 or 1722, and she married second Rev. John Campbell on February 6, 1722 in Boston. Campbell was born about

22 Wenham First Congregational Church, *MS Church Records, 1643–1805*, MS, 166; Town of Wenham, *MS Vital Records, 1695–1743*, MS, unnumbered pages (Ancestry.com, Wenham Births Marriages and Deaths, frames 54, 56); Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham* (1904), 117; Trask (1908), 36; *Vital Records of Ipswich, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1910), 2:156, 453; Fairfield (1953), 11; and Ganz (2013), 88.

23 Gravestone of William Fairfield Jr., Fairfield Burying Ground, William Fairfield Drive, Wenham; Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham* (1904), 197; Fairfield (1953), 11; and Findagrave.com, memorial #20274632.

24 Wenham First Congregational Church, *MS Church Records, 1643–1805*, MS, 165; Mary, Phillips, “Deed of Sale for Land in Boston, Sold by Mary Phillips to William Fairfield, Drawn Up and Signed by Samuel Phillips, 1713 May 29,” Colonial North America at Harvard Library, ColonialNorthAmerica.library.harvard.edu/spotlight/cna/catalog/990125217840203941; Boston Registry Department, *A Report of the Record Commissioners of the City of Boston, Containing the Boston Marriages From 1700 to 1751* (Boston: Municipal Printing Office, 1898), 28:93, 138; Thomas J. Lothrop, “John White of Watertown and Brookline, and Some of His Descendants,” *NEHGR*, 52 (1898):422-423; Trask (1908), 36; Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Brookline, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1929), 71; “Boyle’s Journal of Occurrences in Boston, 1759–1778,” *NEHGR*, 84 (1930):259, 265; Fairfield (1953), 11; Roger D. Joslyn, ed., *Vital Records of Charlestown, Massachusetts, To the Year 1850* (Boston: New England Historic Genealogical Society, 1984), 1:160, 274; Torrey (1985), 723; and Ganz (2013), 88-96.

the year 1681 in Scotland, was a member of the University of Edinburgh Class of 1700, and died on May 25, 1761 in Oxford, Massachusetts.²⁵

6. Tabitha Fairfield was born on May 17, 1696 in Wenham, and died on October 7, 1717 in Wenham.²⁶
7. Abigail Fairfield was born on May 9, 1698 in Wenham, and died on August 29, 1777 in Hamilton, Massachusetts. She married Capt. John Parkman on June 25, 1718 in Boston. He was the son of William and Elizabeth (Adams) Parkman, was born on January 19, 1693 in Boston, and died at sea on March 27, 1727 at Norman's Woe, off Gloucester, Massachusetts.²⁷
8. Elizabeth Fairfield was born on January 9, 1699/1700 in Wenham, and died on October 25, 1762 in Ellington, Connecticut. She married Rev. John McKinstry on October 31, 1722 in Boston. He was the son of Rodger and Mary (Wilson) McKinstry, and was born in 1677

25 Wenham First Congregational Church, *MS Church Records, 1643–1805*, MS, 164; Mary DeWitt Freeland, *The Records of Oxford, Including Chapters of Nipmuck, Huguenot and English History* (Albany, NY: Joel Munsell's Sons, 1894), frontispiece, 468-470; Town of Wenham, *Town Records of Wenham: Marriages, 1678–1799, Vol. I*, MS transcription by Wellington Pool (1902), unnumbered interleaf between 15 and 16, and 17 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Births Marriages and Deaths, frames 351, 352; cited subsequently as "*MS Vital Records, Marriages, 1678–1799*, MS (1902)"); Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham* (1904), 117; Franklin P. Rice, ed., *Vital Records of Oxford, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Worcester, MA: Franklin P. Rice, 1905), 273; Topsfield Historical Society, *Vital Records of Beverly, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 2 (1907):115; Trask (1908), 37, 46; Fairfield (1953), 11; Ganz (2013), 101-105; and Findagrave.com, memorials #13228312, 132309126 and 735-77468.

26 Gravestone of Tabitha Fairfield, Fairfield Burying Ground, William Fairfield Drive, Wenham; Wenham First Congregational Church, *MS Church Records, 1643–1805*, MS, 163; Town of Wenham, *MS Vital Records, 1695–1743*, MS, 1 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Births Marriages and Deaths, frame 10); Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham* (1904), 35, 197; Trask (1908), 38; Fairfield (1953), 11-12; and Findagrave.com, memorial #20274757.

27 Wenham First Congregational Church, *MS Church Records, 1643–1805*, MS, 163; Town of Wenham, *MS Vital Records, 1695–1743*, MS, 4 and unnumbered page (Ancestry.com, Wenham Births Marriages and Deaths, frames 12, 59); Boston Registry Department, 28 (1898):97; Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham* (1904), 35, 117, 150; Trask (1908), 38; Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Ipswich* (1910), 2:641; Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Gloucester, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1924), 3:228; Fairfield (1953), 11-12; Romola Johnston Cristal, "The Parkman Family Bible," *NEHGR*, 138 (1984):134; Ganz (2013), 105-106; and Findagrave.com, memorials #54993751 and 65321036.

- in Brode Parish, County Antrim, Ireland. A member of the University of Edinburgh Class of 1712, he died on January 20, 1754 in Ellington.²⁸
9. Josiah Fairfield was born on October 12, 1701 in Wenham, and died on October 5, 1777 in Wenham.²⁹ A subsequent owner of the Thomas Kilham House, Josiah is treated in more detail later in this chapter.
 10. Prudence Fairfield was born on July 13, 1704 in Wenham, and died on May 7, 1787 in Sutton, Massachusetts. She married James Griffin on February 10, 1736 in Boston. He was born about the year 1711, and died on November 17, 1769 in Oxford, Massachusetts.³⁰
 11. Skipper Fairfield was born on January 2, 1706/7 in Wenham and was living in Glocester, Rhode Island in 1768. He married Rose Sly on September 1, 1736 in Smithfield, Rhode Island. She was the daughter of Stephen and Experience (Abbe) Sly, and was born on December 29, 1705 in Providence.³¹

28 Wenham First Congregational Church, *MS Church Records, 1643–1805*, MS, 162; Town of Wenham, *MS Vital Records, 1695–1743*, MS, 5 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Births Marriages and Deaths, frame 13); William Willis, *Genealogy of the McKinstry Family*, Second Edition (Portland, ME: David Tucker, 1866), 11–13; Henry R. Stiles, *The History and Genealogies of Ancient Windsor, Connecticut* (Hartford, CT: Case, Lockwood & Brainard, 1892), 2:476; Boston Registry Department, 28 (1898):108; Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham* (1904), 35; Trask (1908), 38; Fairfield (1953), 11–12; Ganz (2013), 106–108; and Findagrave.com, memorials #10690037 and 10690045.

29 Wenham First Congregational Church, *MS Church Records, 1643–1805*, MS, 161, 201; Town of Wenham, *MS Vital Records, 1695–1743*, MS, 7 (Ancestry.com Wenham Births Marriages and Deaths, frame 16); *The Independent Chronicle and the Universal Advertiser* [Boston], December 11, 1777, 3; Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham* (1904), 35, 196; Trask (1908), 39; Fairfield (1953), 11, 13, 18; Ganz (2013), 108–112; and Findagrave.com, memorial #142–195868.

30 Wenham First Congregational Church, *MS Church Records, 1643–1805*, MS, 160; Town of Wenham, *MS Vital Records, 1695–1743*, MS, 8 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Births Marriages and Deaths, frame 17); Boston Registry Department, 28 (1898):196; Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham* (1904), 34; Rice (1905), 284; Trask (1908), 40; Fairfield (1953), 11, 13; and Ganz (2013), 112.

31 Town of Wenham, *MS Vital Records, 1695–1743*, MS, 10 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Births Marriages and Deaths, frame 19); Wenham First Congregational Church, *MS Church Records, 1643–1805*, MS, 158; James N. Arnold, “The Record of Old Smithfield, 1732 to 1850,” *The Narragansett Historical Register*, 7 (1889):369; Horatio Rogers, George Moulton Carpenter and Edward Field, *The Early Records of the Town of Providence* (Providence, RI: Snow & Farnham City

12. Benjamin Fairfield was born on October 29, 1708 in Wenham, and died on January 12, 1788 in Wenham. He married first Lydia Lamson on October 21, 1731 in Hamilton, Massachusetts. She was the daughter of William and Lydia (Porter) Lamson, was born on July 21, 1713 in Ipswich, Massachusetts, and died on September 17, 1752 in Wenham. He married second Martha Hale on September 3, 1754 in Newbury, Massachusetts. She was the daughter of Rev. Moses and Mary (Moody) Hale, was baptized on January 8, 1715/6 in Byfield, Newbury, Massachusetts, and died on March 24, 1787 in Wenham.³²
13. (Rev.) John Fairfield was born on November 29, 1712 in Wenham. A member of the Harvard College Class of 1732, he died in 1767.³³

William's second marriage was to Mrs. Rebecca (Tarbox) Gott, whom he married on October 14, 1723 in Wenham.³⁴ Rebecca was born on August 8,

Printers, 1894), 5:303; Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham* (1904), 33; Trask (1908), 41; Fairfield (1953), 11, 13, 18; and Ganz (2013), 112-115.

32 Wenham First Congregational Church, *MS Church Records, 1643-1805*, MS, 157, 180; Town of Wenham, *MS Vital Records, 1695-1743*, MS, 11 and unnumbered page (Ancestry.com, Wenham Births Marriages and Deaths, frames 21, 70); Town of Wenham, *Town Records of Wenham: Births, Marriages, and Intentions of Marriages and Deaths, 1700-1810, Vol. II*, MS, first section, unnumbered page (Ancestry.com, Wenham Births Marriages and Deaths, frame 187; cited subsequently as "*MS Vital Records, 1700-1810, MS*"); Robert S. Hale, *Thomas Hale, The Glover of Newbury, Mass. (1635) and His Descendants* (Boston: David Clapp & Son, 1877), 18; Hale, "Thomas Hale, The Glover of Newbury, Mass., 1635, and His Descendants," *NEHGR*, 31 (1877), 98; Town of Wenham, *MS Vital Records, Marriages, 1678-1799*, MS (1902), 8, 59 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Births Marriages and Deaths, frames 346, 377); Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham* (1904), 33, 117, 141, 196, 197; Trask (1908), 42; Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Ipswich*, 1 (1910):233, 2:156; Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Newbury, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1911), 1:208; William J. Lamson, *Descendants of William Lamson of Ipswich, Mass.* (New York: Tobias A. Wright, 1917), 31-32; Fairfield (1953), 11, 13, 20; Schultz (1997), 216; and Ganz (2013), 116-118.

33 Wenham First Congregational Church, *MS Church Records, 1643-1805*, MS, 155; Town of Wenham, *MS Vital Records, 1695-1743*, MS, 15 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Births Marriages and Deaths, frame 25); Harvard University, *Quinquennial Catalogue of the Officers and Graduates of Harvard University, 1636-1900* (Cambridge, MA: Published by the University, 1900), 97; Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham* (1904), 33; Trask (1908), 45; Fairfield (1953), 11, 13, 21; and Ganz (2013), 119-120.

34 Wenham First Congregational Church, *MS Church Records, 1643-1805*, MS, 73, noting that they were married "at her house;" Town of Wenham, *MS Vital Records, 1695-1743*, MS, unnumbered page (Ancestry.com, Wenham Births Marriages and Deaths, frame 44); Essex

1672 in Lynn, Massachusetts, the daughter of Samuel and Rebecca (Armitage) Tarbox.³⁵ She was the widow of Lieut. John Gott (1668–1723), whom she had married in 1693 and with whom she had four children.³⁶ Married at the ages of 61 and 51, William and Rebecca had no children of their own.

The Gott family, as we saw in Chapter 1, owned land to the west of the Thomas Kilham Farm—and Lieut. John lived in the Kent-Schlehuber House on the site of 47 Maple Street (Figure 1.22). Like William Fairfield, John Gott had a career in politics. Gott held various offices in town government from 1705 to 1721, including constable, treasurer, selectman, and moderator of town meeting. He was Wenham's Representative to the General Court in 1720 and 1721.³⁷

Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham* (1904), 117, 125; and Fairfield (1953), 11. William and Rebecca married on William's 61st birthday.

35 Rev. Increase N. Tarbox, D.D., "John Tarbox of Lynn, and His Descendants," *NEHGR*, 42 (1888):30; and Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Lynn, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss), 1 (1905):394 and 2 (1906):24, 368.

36 Headstone of Lieut. John Gott, Main Street Cemetery, Wenham, August 16, 2014 transcription by Robert O. Corcoran:

Here Lyeth the body
of Livten^{nt} [*sic*] John Gott
Who deid [*sic*] the 25
of January 1722/3
in the 54^{year} of his Age

The footstone is inscribed: "Leif John | Gott"

Town of Wenham, *MS Vital Records, 1695–1743*, MS, 1, 4, 9 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Births Marriages and Deaths, frames 9, 13, 18); Essex County Deeds 41:17 (John Gott to John Gott [Jr.] and Samuel Gott, 1723); Wenham First Congregational Church, *MS Church Records, 1643–1805*, MS, 93; Wellington Pool, "Inscriptions from Gravestones in the Old Burying Ground in Wenham," *Essex Institute Historical Collections*, 20 (1883):305; Tarbox (1888), 30; Horace Davis, *Ancestry of John Davis and Eliza Bancroft* (San Francisco: no publisher, 1897), 38–39, 41; Town of Wenham, *Town Records of Wenham: Births, Marriages and Deaths, 1654–1688*, MS transcription by Wellington Pool (1902), 84 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Births Marriages and Deaths, frame 395); Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham* (1904), 41, 42, 201; Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Lynn*, 2 (1906):156; William Richard Cutter, *Genealogical and Personal Memoirs, Relating to the Families of Boston and Eastern Massachusetts* (New York: Lewis Historical Publishing Co., 1908), 2:869; Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Salem, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1924), 3:343; Edith G. Mills, "The Gott Family," *The Essex Genealogist*, 3 (1983):23, 26, quoting Wellington Pool, "The Gott Family from 1628," (1872); Torrey (1985), 314; and Findagrave.com, memorial #10690037.

Lieut. John and Rebecca's four children were John Jr. (born ca.1694), Samuel (born 1695), Lydia (born 1699) and Benjamin (born 1706).

37 Allen (1860), 102, 103; Perley, "Wenham" (1888), 1244–1245; and Schultz (1997), 234.



Figure 3.6. Headstone and footstone of Lieut. John Gott.³⁸

³⁸ Main Street Cemetery, Wenham. The footstone appears to the upper left of the headstone. The headstone faces to the west, while the footstone faces to the east. August 16, 2014 photograph by Robert O. Corcoran. See footnote 36 for transcriptions. See also Findagrave.com, memorial #105887920.

John Gott died in January of 1723, just four days after William Fairfield's wife Elizabeth, and only three days before Gott's enslaved worker Caesar. (For more on the Gott family's enslaved workers, see pages 111-112.) Fourteen deaths were recorded in Wenham during January and February 1723, something on the order of 3% of the town's population. Although the Boston smallpox epidemic of 1721-1722 has received more scholarly attention (it saw the introduction in the North American colonies of inoculation as a medical practice), there was another outbreak in Boston in 1723, and one wonders if the Wenham deaths were due to smallpox.³⁹

Despite the nearly ten years difference in their ages, William Fairfield and Rebecca Gott must have been an obvious match. Both lost their first spouses within days of each other ... they were neighbors who owned abutting properties ... and both William and John were politically ambitious. There was something almost dynastic about William's and Rebecca's marriage. Indeed, she seems to have been a catalyst for his political career: Once William married Rebecca, he secured John's former seat in the General Court and his career blossomed.

William died on December 18, 1742 in Wenham, and was buried in the Fairfield Burying Ground behind his house.⁴⁰ His widow Rebecca moved to

39 The 3% mortality rate is based on an assumption that the town's population was 500. By way of comparison, in 1765 the population was 564 and in 1776 the population was 638; see page 188.

40 Headstone of William Fairfield, Fairfield Burying Ground, William Fairfield Drive, Wenham. April 27, 2013 transcription by Robert O. Corcoran:

HERE LIES BURIED Y^e BODY
OF THE HONOURABLE
WILLIAM FAIRFIELD ES^q
SOMETIME SPEAKER
OF THE HOUSE
OF REPRESENTATTUES
AND FOR MANY YEARS
A DEACⁿ OF Y^e CHURCH
IN WENHAM AND REPR
ESSENTATTUE FOR S^d TOWN
WHO DIED DEC^R 18TH
1742 IN Y^e 81St
YEAR OF HIS AGE

A transcription of the headstone appears in Allen (1860), 132, but the transcription contains typographical differences and an erroneous date of December 19th.

Lynn, Massachusetts, where she lived with her daughter and son-in-law Lydia and John Breed. Rebecca died there on July 29, 1765 and was buried in Lynn with members of the Breed family.⁴¹

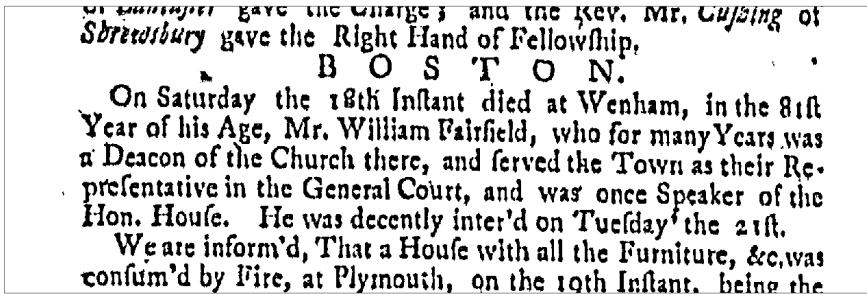


Figure 3.7. Newspaper notice of William Fairfield's death, 1742.⁴²

Wenham First Congregational Church, *MS Church Records, 1643–1805*, MS, 100; Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham* (1904), 197; Fairfield (1953), 11; and Findagrave.com, memorial #11447983.

41 Gravestone of Rebecca (Tarbox) (Gott) Fairfield, Western Burial Ground, Market Square, Lynn. August 21, 2013 transcription by Robert O. Corcoran:

Here Lyes y^e BODY OF
M^{rs} REBECCA FAIRFIELD
Widow to Deacon WILLIAM
FAIRFIELD Who died
July ye 29th [rest of stone buried]
[rest of stone buried]

John T. Moulton, "Inscriptions from the Old Burying Ground, Lynn, Mass.," *Essex Institute Historical Collections*, 21 (1884):197, "Here lyes y^e body of M^{rs} Rebecca Fairfield, widow to Deacon William Fairfield, who died July y^e 29, 1765, in y^e 93 year of her age;" Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Lynn*, 2 (1906):476; Fairfield (1953), 11; and Findagrave.com, memorial #55121980.

42 *The Boston Weekly News-Letter*, December 30, 1742, 2. Transcription (with edits):

On Saturday the 18th instant died at Wenham, in the 81st year of his age, Mr. William Fairfield, who for many years was a deacon of the church there, and served the town as their Representative in the General Court, and was once Speaker of the Hon[ourable] House. He was decently inter'd on Tuesday the 21st.



Figure 3.8. Headstone of William Fairfield.⁴³

⁴³ April 27, 2013 photograph by Robert O. Corcoran. See footnote 40 for transcription.



Figure 3.9. Footstone of William Fairfield.⁴⁴

⁴⁴ Fairfield Burying Ground, William Fairfield Drive, Wenham, April 27, 2013 photograph and transcription by Robert O. Corcoran:



Figure 3.10. Gravestone of Rebecca (Tarbox) (Gott) Fairfield.⁴⁵

WILLIAM
FAIRFIELD
ESq^r
1742

⁴⁵ August 21, 2013 photograph by Robert O. Corcoran. See footnote 41 for transcription.

Elsewhere in the Neighborhood: The Enslaved People Next Door

Lieut. John Gott (1668–1723)—who owned land abutting the Thomas Kilham Farm to the west ... whose widow married William Fairfield—owned an enslaved African-American. His name was Caesar. We know that Caesar died in 1723, but don’t know how old he was nor do we know anything of his family.⁴⁶

Gott’s two eldest sons John Jr. (ca.1694–1761) and Samuel (1695–1752) inherited their father’s real estate along current-day Maple Street and Topsfield Road, and made their homes there.⁴⁷ Both John Jr. and Samuel also owned enslaved African-Americans.

John Gott Jr. owned a “man servant” named Hazard. Hazard and Flora (who was enslaved to Richard Dodge) had three children together:

- Caesar, baptized 1754 in Wenham (was this Caesar the grandson of the Caesar who died in 1723?)
- Dinah, baptized 1754 in Wenham, and
- Hampshire, baptized 1754 in Wenham, and died there in 1756

Flora died in 1757 in Wenham. The next year, Hazard married Judith (who was enslaved to Mrs. Jerusha Dodge of Beverly) in Beverly. Hazard and Judith had a daughter Flora (named apparently for the mother of Hazard’s other children), who was baptized in 1759 in Wenham.⁴⁸

Continued ...

46 Wenham First Congregational Church, *MS Church Records, 1643–1805*, MS, 93; and Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham* (1904), 226.

47 Essex County Deeds 49:2 (division of property between John [Jr.] and Samuel Gott, 1724). For locations of their houses, see Chapter 1 (Volume 1), pages 17-20 (the Fiske-Gott House) and 53-57 (the Kent-Schlehuber House).

48 Wenham First Congregational Church, *MS Church Records, 1643–1805*, MS, 44, 49, 60, 68, 69; Town of Wenham, *MS Vital Records, Marriages, 1678–1799*, MS (1902), 22, 29 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Births Marriages and Deaths, frames 356, 359); Essex County Probate 11332 (John Gott [Jr.], 1761), Inventory; Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham* (1904), 84, 180, 181, 226; and Topsfield Historical Society, *Vital Records of Beverly*, 2 (1907):361.

Samuel Gott's enslaved worker Sharper married Deborah (who was enslaved to Joseph Herrick of Topsfield) in 1738 in Wenham. Sharper and Deborah had six children:

- Bilhah (a daughter), baptized 1739 in Wenham
- Enos, baptized 1741 in Topsfield
- Zilpah (a daughter), baptized 1744 in Topsfield
- Charles, baptized 1746 in Topsfield
- Charles 2nd, baptized 1748 in Topsfield
- Abner, baptized 1752 in Wenham

Sharper died in 1761 in Wenham. He had become part of Daniel Gott's household when Daniel (1724–1758) inherited him from Daniel's father Samuel. Sharper was one of five enslaved people listed in the 1758 inventory of Daniel Gott's estate—Scipio and Grace (who had married in 1753), a boy Caesar and a girl Cate being the other four.⁴⁹

Over on Topsfield Road, Samuel Tarbox (1715–1784), owner of the Thomas Tarbox House and deacon of the Wenham Church, also had an enslaved worker—one whose name has been lost.⁵⁰

49 Town of Wenham, *MS Vital Records, 1700–1810*, MS, first section, unnumbered page (Ancestry.com, Wenham Births Marriages and Deaths, frame 186); Essex County Probate 11323 (Daniel Gott, 1758), 11342 (Samuel Gott, 1752), and 13159 (Joseph Herrick, 1749); Wenham First Congregational Church, *MS Church Records, 1643–1805*, MS, 42, 65, 66, 122; Allen (1860), 90; Topsfield Historical Society, *Vital Records of Topsfield, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1903), 113; and Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham* (1904), 84, 180, 181, 226, 227.

50 Eben Hobson Moulton and Henry A. Moulton, *A History of the Moulton Family* (Stuart, IA: W. P. Moulton and Children, 1905), 27.

In Wenham Neck there was a cemetery for enslaved people behind the house at 10 Dodge Row.⁵¹

Enslaved African-Americans were living in Wenham as early as 1712.⁵² **By the mid-eighteenth century, they accounted for roughly 3% of the residents of Wenham—nearly one resident in 33.**⁵³ The volume of enslaved people declined by the 1770s, however. Wenham's tax valuation of 1771 indicates ten people who were euphemistically referred to as "servants for life."⁵⁴

51 Adeline P. Cole, *Notes on Wenham History* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1943), 74, identifying the site as the "rear of the house of Mrs. Charles Leach on Dodge's Row"; for identification of this house, see *Crowley & Lunt's Wenham Street and House Directory 1951* (Beverly, MA: Crowley & Lunt, 1951), 960.

52 Walter Fairfield (bp.1631–1723) owned a "negro servant" in 1712, the name and gender of whom went unrecorded; see Wenham Historical Society, *Wenham Town Records, Volume II, 1707–1731* (1938), 80.

53 In a 1754 census of Massachusetts' enslaved population aged 16 and older, Wenham reported sixteen people; see *Census of Negro Slaves of 16 Years Age or Upward in Each Town in Massachusetts, 1754*, MS, Massachusetts State Archives, 96. The census return for Wenham only provides the total number of enslaved people; it does not provide gender-mix, slaves' names, or owners' names. Wenham's return was signed by the selectmen (Samuel Goodridge, Benjamin Kimball and Ebenezer Waldron) as well as Samuel Tarbox Jr. and Daniel Porter. For historical context of the Massachusetts enslaved population census of 1754, see George H. Moore, *Notes on the History of Slavery in Massachusetts* (New York: D. Appleton & Co., 1866), 50–51; and J. H. Benton Jr., *Early Census Making in Massachusetts, 1643–1765* (Boston: Charles E. Goodspeed, 1905), 9–17.

In a 1765 census of Massachusetts' full population, Wenham reported 531 "whites," 28 "negroes" (no distinction between enslaved and free) and 5 "Indians;" see Benton (1905), 76–77.

54 Bettye Hobbs Pruitt, ed., *The Massachusetts Tax Valuation List of 1771*, Second Edition (Camden, ME: Picton Press, 1998), 162–163, 780, citing *Massachusetts Archives Collections* 134: 315–318. Wenham slave owners and the number of their slaves identified in the 1771 valuation were Nathaniel Brown (3), William Cleaves (1), Jacob Dodge (1), Richard Dodge (2), Richard Dodge Jr. (1), Tyler Porter (1), and Edward Waldren (1). The valuation, dated September 6, 1771, was made by Wenham's selectmen Dr. William Fairfield, Caleb Kimball and Richard Dodge Jr. (the last of whom was identified in the valuation as a slave owner).

JOSIAH FAIRFIELD, OWNER OF THE HOUSE FROM 1725 TO 1771, CO-OWNER FROM 1771 TO 1777

Josiah Fairfield, son of William and Esther (----) Fairfield, was born on October 12, 1701 in Wenham and died on October 5, 1777, probably dying in the Thomas Kilham House.⁵⁵ He was married twice. His first marriage was to Eunice Cogswell, whom he married on December 21, 1724 in Hamilton, Massachusetts.⁵⁶ She was born in 1702 or 1703 in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich (current-day Essex, Massachusetts), the daughter of William Jr. and Martha (Emerson) Cogswell.⁵⁷ Eunice died on July 25, 1730 in Wenham, probably in the Thomas Kilham House, two days after giving birth to her fourth child.⁵⁸

55 Wenham First Congregational Church, *MS Church Records, 1643–1805*, MS, 161, 201; Town of Wenham, *MS Vital Records, 1695–1743*, MS, 7 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Births Marriages and Deaths, frame 16); *The Independent Chronicle and the Universal Advertiser* [Boston], December 11, 1777, 3; Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham* (1904), 35, 196; Trask (1908), 39; Fairfield (1953), 11, 13, 18; Ganz (2013), 108, 110; and Findagrave.com, memorial #142195-868.

The possibility exists that Josiah died in current-day Ipswich or Hamilton. Josiah wrote his will on September 26, 1777—less than two weeks before he died, when he was ill—and identified himself in the will as being “of Ipswich.” See Essex County Probate 9191 (Josiah Fairfield, 1777), a transcription of which is in Appendix D. But perhaps this was some sort of error? After all, Josiah’s death was not recorded with the Ipswich town clerk.

There is no gravestone for Josiah Fairfield standing in the Fairfield Burying Ground on William Fairfield Drive.

56 Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Ipswich*, 2 (1910):156, citing “Hamlet Parish Record.” Hamlet Parish, Ipswich, is now the town of Hamilton.

Josiah and Eunice were admitted to full communion with the First Church of Wenham in 1725; see Wenham First Congregational Church, *MS Church Records, 1643–1805*, MS, 33.

57 Essex County Probate 5819 (Eunice Cogswell, guardianship, 1710); Essex County Deeds 44:134 (Josiah Fairfield to Joseph Allen, 1724[5]); and E[phraim] O[rcutt] Jameson, *The Cogswells in America* (Boston: Alfred Mudge & Son, 1884), 23-24.

Although the marriage of William Cogswell and Mrs. Martha Emerson is recorded in Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Ipswich*, 2 (1910):108, Eunice’s birth does not appear in that work, nor in the published vital records for Essex.

58 Gravestone of Eunice (Cogswell) Fairfield, Fairfield Burying Ground, William Fairfield Drive, Wenham, February 7, 2013 transcription by Robert O. Corcoran:

HERE LYES Y^e BODY OF
M^{rs} EUNICE FAIRFIELD
WIFE TO M^r JOSIAH
FAIRFIELD DEC^r JULY
Y^e 25. 1730
IN Y^e 27. YEAR
OF HER AGE



Figure 3.11. Gravestone of Eunice (Cogswell) Fairfield.⁵⁹

Wenham First Congregational Church, *MS Church Records, 1643–1805*, MS, 95; Town of Wenham, *MS Vital Records, 1695–1743*, MS, unnumbered page (Ancestry.com, Wenham Births Marriages and Deaths, frame 35); Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham* (1904), 33, 196; Fairfield (1953), 18; and Findagrave.com, memorial #102899525.

⁵⁹ February 7, 2013 photograph by Robert O. Corcoran. See footnote 58 for transcription.

Eunice was born and raised on the farm known today as Cogswell's Grant, a 300-acre spread that was granted to her great-grandfather, immigrant John Cogswell (1592–1669), in 1635. She grew up enjoying some of life's luxuries: Her great-grandfather owned several pieces of silver, damask table linens, and a "Turkey worked carpet" that he had brought with him from England. (That carpet was an oriental rug used on tabletop—something that would have been rather rare in seventeenth-century New England—too valuable to use on the floor where people would actually step on it.) And Eunice grew up enjoying some level of social prominence: Both her grandfather and great-grandfather Cogswell merited the title "Mr." in town records, a title that was reserved for those of elevated status. Yet another sign of her family's standing: A great-grandfather on her mother's side was Deputy Governor of the Massachusetts Bay Colony Samuel Symonds (1595–1678).⁶⁰

Josiah and Eunice (Cogswell) Fairfield had four children, none of whom lived past childhood.⁶¹ All four were probably born and (with the exception of second child Matthew) probably died in the Thomas Kilham House.

60 Rev. Robert Crowell, *History of the Town of Essex, From 1634 to 1868* (Essex, MA: Published by the Town, 1868), 23-24, 72-74, 78, 83; Jameson (1884), xv-xxi, 1-7, 9-12, 23-24; George A. Schofield, ed., *The Ancient Records of the Town of Ipswich, Vol. I, From 1634 to 1650* (Ipswich, MA: Chronicle Motor Press, 1899), 11; and Thomas Franklin Waters, *Ipswich in the Massachusetts Bay Colony* (Ipswich, MA: The Ipswich Historical Society, 1905), 92, 95, 100, 491.

When Eunice's great-grandfather John Cogswell emigrated from England in 1635, he had sold a textile mill that he had inherited, and brought a significant amount of personal wealth with him and his family. Their ship, the *Angel Gabriel*, was caught in a hurricane off the coast of Pemaquid Point (Bristol, Maine) and sank. The Cogswells survived, but lost some £5000-worth of the valuables that they had brought with them. See Crowell (1868), 23-24; and Jameson (1884), xv-xxi, 1-3.

Although Eunice would have known the current house at Cogswell's Grant, that structure was not the house of her childhood. The current house was perpendicular to the house that immigrant John Cogswell had built, and the oldest part of the current house was built by Eunice's first cousin Jonathan Cogswell Jr. (1687–1752) in 1728. See Historic New England, "Cogswell's Grant (1728)," HistoricNewEngland.org/property/cogswells-grant (Haverhill, MA: Historic New England, 2021).

61 Wenham First Congregational Church, *MS Church Records, 1643–1805*, MS, 19, 20, 21, 94, 95, 98 (death of Matthew "at the Hamlet"); Town of Wenham, *MS Vital Records, 1695–1743*, MS, unnumbered pages (Ancestry.com, Wenham Births Marriages and Deaths, frames 32, 35, 46, 48, 79); Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham* (1904), 33, 196, 197; Fairfield (1953), 18; and Findagrave.com, memorials #157385136 (Esther) and 157386369 (William).

Children:

1. Esther Fairfield was born on October 17, 1725 in Wenham, and died on September 28, 1727 in Wenham.
2. Matthew Fairfield was born on February 10, 1726/7 in Wenham, and died on July 20, 1737 in Hamilton, Massachusetts.
3. William Fairfield was born on October 4, 1728 in Wenham, and died on September 14, 1729 in Wenham.
4. Eunice Fairfield was born on July 23, 1730 in Wenham, and died less than two months later on September 12, 1730 in Wenham.

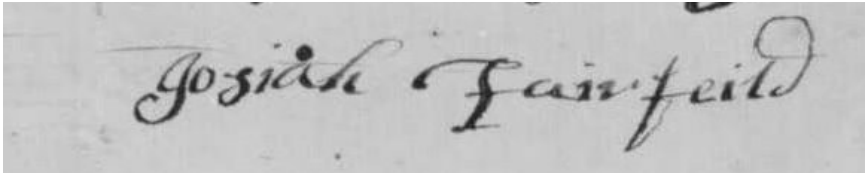


Figure 3.12. Signature of Josiah Fairfield, 1728.⁶²

Josiah's second marriage was to Elizabeth Appleton, whom he married on August 4, 1731 in Ipswich.⁶³ Elizabeth was the daughter of Maj. Isaac and Priscilla (Baker) Appleton, and was born in Ipswich in 1705 or 1706. She died in 1800 in New Boston, New Hampshire.⁶⁴ Like Josiah's first wife, Elizabeth

⁶² Essex County Probate 19025 (Jonathan Moulton, 1728), Receipt of Josiah Fairfield, June 4, 1728.

⁶³ Town of Wenham, *MS Vital Records, 1695–1743*, MS, unnumbered page (Ancestry.com, Wenham Births Marriages and Deaths, frame 70); and Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Ipswich*, 2 (1910):156.

⁶⁴ *The Salem Gazette* [Salem, MA], March 21, 1800, 3; W[illiam] S[umner] Appleton, *A Rough Sketch of the Appleton Genealogy* (Boston: T. R. Marvin & Son, 1873), 8; and Cutter, *New England Families, Genealogical and Memorial* (New York: Lewis Historical Publishing Co., 1913), 1:178.

According to Fairfield (1953), 18—citing a letter written by a great-granddaughter of Elizabeth (Appleton) Fairfield—Elizabeth was buried on the farm of her son Matthew in New Boston.

came from an influential family. She was born and raised on the several-hundred-acre farm known today as Appleton Farms, straddling the Hamilton-Ipswich town line, her parents' house having been on the site of the current-day "Old House." Her grandfather Maj. Samuel Appleton Jr. (1624–1696) commanded the colonial forces during King Philip's War, 1675–1676; was a member of the Massachusetts Bay Colony's Council of Assistants, 1682–1686; and was a member of the council that governed Massachusetts during 1689–1692. And, like Josiah's first wife Eunice Cogswell, Elizabeth Appleton was a great-granddaughter of Deputy Governor Samuel Symonds.⁶⁵

Josiah and Elizabeth (Appleton) Fairfield had eight children, all of whom were likely born in the Thomas Kilham House. Five of their children (Priscilla, Isaac, John, Elizabeth and Priscilla 2nd) died during childhood, probably in the Thomas Kilham House.

Children:

1. Priscilla Fairfield was born on August 19, 1732 in Wenham, and died on September 29, 1736 in Wenham.⁶⁶
2. Isaac Fairfield was born on February 1, 1734/5 in Wenham, and died on June 15 or 17, 1738 in Wenham.⁶⁷

Elizabeth (Appleton) Fairfield's estate was not probated in either Hillsborough County (New Hampshire) or Essex County (Massachusetts).

65 Isaac Appleton Jewett, *Memorial of Samuel Appleton, of Ipswich, Massachusetts, With Genealogical Notices of Some of His Descendants* (Boston: Bolles and Houghton, 1850), 16-22, 28-29; [John Appleton], *Monumental Memorials of the Appleton Family* (Boston: no publisher, 1867), 7, 17; William S[umner] Appleton, *Ancestry of Priscilla Baker, Who Lived 1674–1731, and Was Wife of Isaac Appleton* (Cambridge, MA: Press of John Wilson and Son, 1870), 10, 12, 13-14, 87; Appleton (1873), 6, 8; George M. Bodge, *Soldiers in King Philip's War* (Boston: Rockwell and Churchill Press, 1896), Chapter 8; Schofield (1899), 40-41; Perley, ed., "Baker Genealogy," *The Essex Antiquarian*, 5 (1901):158; Waters (1905), 323-324; Cutter (1913):177-178; and Lucinda Brockway, "Appleton Farms" (Boston: Massachusetts Historical Commission, 2017), 4, 17, 40, accessed from <https://ipswich.files.wordpress.com/2020/04/Appleton-farms-form-a-national-register-cindy-brockway.pdf>. See also Findagrave.com, memorials #38222506 and 64416549.

66 Wenham First Congregational Church, *MS Church Records, 1643–1805*, MS, 24, 97; Town of Wenham, *MS Vital Records, 1695–1743*, MS, unnumbered page (Ancestry.com, Wenham Births Marriages and Deaths, frame 79); Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham* (1904), 33, 197; Fairfield (1953), 18; and Findagrave.com, memorial #157386884.

67 Wenham First Congregational Church, *MS Church Records, 1643–1805*, MS, 99, 125; Town of Wenham, *MS Vital Records, 1695–1743*, MS, unnumbered page (Ancestry.com, Wenham Births Marriages and Deaths, frame 79); Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham* (1904), 33, 197; and Fairfield (1953), 19.

3. John Fairfield was born on April 22, 1737 in Wenham, and died on October 16, 1753 in Wenham.⁶⁸
4. Eunice Fairfield (2nd) was born on February 9, 1738/9 in Wenham, and died on December 16 or 17, 1782 in Manchester-by-the-Sea, Massachusetts. She married Dr. Joseph Whipple Jr. about the year 1755 (they had a son born in Wenham in November of 1756), but no record of their marriage or marriage intention has been found. The son of Joseph and Sarah (Swinerton) Whipple, he was born in Salem, Massachusetts on December 26, 1733 and died at sea in 1777, his death being recorded at Manchester-by-the-Sea.⁶⁹
5. Elizabeth Fairfield was born on March 9, 1740/1 in Wenham, and died on November 29, 1751 in Wenham.⁷⁰
6. Priscilla Fairfield (2nd) was born on March 5, 1742/3 in Wenham, and died on August 20, 1760 in Wenham.⁷¹

68 Wenham First Congregational Church, *MS Church Records, 1643–1805*, MS, 70, 124; Town of Wenham, *MS Vital Records, 1695–1743*, MS, unnumbered page (Ancestry.com, Wenham Births Marriages and Deaths, frame 75); Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham* (1904), 33, 196; and Fairfield (1953), 19.

69 Wenham First Congregational Church, *MS Church Records, 1643–1805*, MS, 122; Town of Wenham, *MS Vital Records, 1695–1743*, MS, unnumbered page (Ancestry.com, Wenham Births Marriages and Deaths, frame 80); Town of Wenham, *MS Vital Records, 1700–1810*, MS, 2:28 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Births Marriages and Deaths, frame 251); Essex County Deeds 132:166 ([Dr.] Joseph Whipple [Jr.] to Josiah Fairfield, 1773); Rev. D[arius] F[rancis] Lamson, *History of the Town of Manchester, Essex County, Massachusetts, 1645–1895* (By the Town: 1895), 73-75, 88-85; Eben Putnam, ed., “Whipple,” *Putnam’s Monthly Historical Magazine*, 5 (1897):235-237; Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Manchester, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1903), 294; Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham* (1904), 35, 82; Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Salem*, 2 (1918):418; Fairfield (1953), 19; Stephen Roberts Holt, *Images of America: Manchester-by-the-Sea* (Charleston, SC: Arcadia Publishing, 2009), 28; and Ganz (2013), 111.

See also Essex County Probate 9191 (Josiah Fairfield, 1777). Although Josiah mistakenly referred to his son-in-law as Dr. John Whipple in his will, one of the inventories of Josiah’s estate correctly referred him to Dr. Joseph Whipple. See Appendix D for transcriptions.

70 Wenham First Congregational Church, *MS Church Records, 1643–1805*, MS, 103, 120; Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham* (1904), 33, 196; and Fairfield (1953), 19.

71 Wenham First Congregational Church, *MS Church Records, 1643–1805*, MS, 67, 118; Town of Wenham, *MS Vital Records, 1700–1810*, MS, 2:1 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Births Marriages and Deaths, frame 237); Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham* (1904), 35, 197; and Fairfield (1953), 19.



Figure 3.13. Gravestones of Esther, William and Priscilla Fairfield.

All four of Josiah and Eunice (Cogswell) Fairfield's children died during childhood, and five of Josiah and Elizabeth (Appleton) Fairfield's children died during childhood. Gravestones for three of these children are still standing, and are still identifiable. In this photograph Esther's (1725–1727) is in the left foreground, William's (1728–1729) is in the middle ground, and Priscilla's (1732–1736) is in the right foreground. The three stones—short, sparingly inscribed, lacking ornamentation—have a home-made quality to them.⁷²

⁷² Fairfield Burying Ground, William Fairfield Drive, Wenham, July 12, 2015 photograph and transcriptions by Robert O. Corcoran.

Esther's stone is inscribed:

E F
A 2 Y

7. Matthew Fairfield (2nd) was born on May 18, 1745 in Wenham, and died on February 11, 1813 in New Boston, New Hampshire.⁷³ A subsequent owner of the Thomas Kilham House, Matthew is treated in more detail later in this chapter.
8. (Dr.) Josiah Fairfield Jr. was born on May 21, 1747 in Wenham, and died on June 23, 1794 in Pepperrellborough (current-day Saco), Maine. He married Mary Tappan, their intention recorded on April 19, 1772 in Pepperrellborough. The daughter of Rev. Benjamin and Elizabeth (Marsh) Tappan, she was born in 1751 in Manchester-by-the-Sea, Massachusetts and died in 1810. She married (on May 8, 1796 in Pepperrellborough) Aaron Burnham as her second husband.⁷⁴

which is shorthand for Esther Fairfield, Aged 2 Years.

William's stone is inscribed:

HE W F
A 11 M

The "HE" is conjoined: Perhaps an abbreviation for *hic est* (Latin for "here is")? The rest of the inscription is shorthand for William Fairfield, Age 11 Months.

Priscilla's stone is inscribed:

P F
4 Y

which is shorthand for Priscilla Fairfield, [Aged] 4 Years.

See also Findagrave.com, memorials #157385136, 157386369 and 157386884.

Ganz (2013), 162, 168 reports that a stone for Matthew Fairfield (1st, 1727–1737), inscribed "M. F." was seen in 1982, having been removed from the ground and propped against a tree in the burying ground—but that stone had gone missing by 2010. See Ganz's Chapter 5 for a catalogue of the burying ground, including unscrubbed stones that might mark the graves of other Fairfield children.

73 Wenham First Congregational Church, *MS Church Records, 1643–1805*, MS, 116; Town of Wenham, *MS Vital Records, 1700–1810*, MS, 2:5 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Births Marriages and Deaths, frame 239); joint gravestone of Matthew and Abigail (Ayer) Fairfield, New Boston Cemetery, Cemetery Road, New Boston, New Hampshire (see footnote 131 for a transcription); Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham* (1904), 35; Fairfield (1953), 19, 33; Ganz (2013), 111; and Findagrave.com, memorial #157376411.

74 Wenham First Congregational Church, *MS Church Records, 1643–1805*, MS, 114; Town of Wenham, *MS Vital Records, 1700–1810*, MS, 2:7, 64 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Births Marriages and Deaths, frames 240, 269); *The Salem Gazette* [Salem, MA], July 15, 1794, 3 (death notice: "DIED—... At Pepperrellborough [*sic*], Josiah Fairfield, Esq. physician, 47"); York County (Maine) Probate 5492 (Josiah Fairfield, 1794); George Folsom, *History of Saco and Biddeford* (Saco, ME: Alex C. Putnam, 1830), 272; Lewis Tappan, ed., *Memoir of Mrs. Sarah Tappan* (New York: West & Trow, Printers, 1834), 127; Herbert Tappan, "The Tappan (or Toppam) Geneal-

Three of Josiah's children—Matthew (1st), Priscilla and Isaac—died during the period 1736–1738, probably in the Thomas Kilham House. Although the town records don't give the causes of their deaths, they were probably victims of an epidemic of "throat distemper" (diagnosed in the twentieth century as diphtheria) that hit Essex County during those years.⁷⁵

ogy," *NEHGR*, 34 (1880):52; Saco City Council, *First Book of Records of the Town of Pepperrellborough, Now the City of Saco* (Portland, ME: The Thurston Print, 1895), 10; Francis E. Blake, "District of Pepperrellborough, Maine, Marriage Intentions and Marriages," *NEHGR*, 50 (1896):13; Blake, "Marriage Intentions in Pepperrellborough," *NEHGR*, 51 (1897):75; Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham* (1904), 34, 197; First Church of Saco, *First Book of Records of the First Church in Pepperrellborough (Now Saco, Maine)* (Saco, ME: York Institute, 1914), 5, 49, 61; Daniel Langdon Tappan, *Ancestors and Descendants of Abraham Tappan of Newbury, Massachusetts, 1606–1672* (Arlington, MA: Daniel Langdon Tappan, 1915), 23; Fairfield (1953), 19, 35; and Ganz (2013), 111.

75 Daniel Henschman, "Correspondence Concerning Deaths Caused by Throat Distemper, 1737," Return of Rev. John Warren, Wenham, no date, MS, New England Historic Genealogical Society, Boston, Mss.C.5135. Daniel Henschman of Boston sent a form letter to ministers in New Hampshire and Massachusetts, dated at Boston March 12, 1736/7, asking for mortality data attributed to "the Distemper in the Throat" with the intent of publishing an account of the epidemic. Rev. Warren reported no deaths for the period June through December 31, 1735; four deaths of children under the age of ten, one death of someone aged between fifteen and twenty, and one death of someone aged between twenty and 30, all six deaths between January 1, 1736 and December 31, 1736; and left the form blank for the period January 1, 1737 through May 1, 1737. Although Matthew Fairfield (1st) and Isaac Fairfield died subsequent to Warren's report, the timing of Priscilla Fairfield's death corresponds to one of the 1736 deaths in his report.

An entry in the records of the First Church provides contemporary context:

Dec: 15 1737 A Fast was kept at Wenham on the account of a Mortal Disease that prevailed among people of which there dyed in a Little more than three months about twenty[.] two families lost all their Children, viz Mr Richard Dodge & Mr John Gott, one of which lost four & the other five. The Rev. Mr. Champney began with prayer. I [Rev. John Warren (1704–1749)] preached from Jer: 9:21 in the afternoon. I began with prayer & the Rev^d Mr. Chipman preached from Jer: 2:30[.]

Wenham First Congregational Church, *MS Church Records, 1643–1805*, MS, 127.

See also Allen (1860), 129, 135, 179; Perley, "Wenham" (1888), 1232; and Ernest Caulfield, "A History of the Terrible Epidemic, Vulgarly Called the Throat Distemper, As It Occurred in His Majesty's New England Colonies Between 1735 and 1740," *Yale Journal of Biology and Medicine*, 11 (1939):219–272, 277–335.

Elsewhere in the Neighborhood:

- Construction of the West Wenham School, 1739
- The West Wenham Tan Yard, *ca.*1725–1758

In 1736 Daniel Fiske gave the town five square rods of land for a schoolhouse. The site was to the southwest of the current-day intersection of Maple Street and Topsfield Road (Figure 1.12). The school was built in 1739, its construction evidently delayed by the diphtheria epidemic. By 1754 school was taught on a rotating schedule—four months in the west end of town, four months in the center of town, and four months in the east end of town—the West Wenham School being in session during the spring.⁷⁶



The Gott Farm immediately to the west of the Josiah Fairfield Farm was the site of a tan yard. Samuel Gott (1695–1752) started his tanning business about the year 1725, and his son Daniel (1724–1758) continued it until Daniel died in 1758. The tan yard was north of current-day Maple Street, to the west of Burnett’s Garage. In its day, it was one of the largest tanneries (if not *the* largest) in Essex County; the 1752 inventory of Samuel’s estate shows that he had 100 calf skins in-process. The curing of hides was an odiferous task, one that was probably relegated to the Gott family’s enslaved workers.⁷⁷

76 Essex County Deeds 84:36 (Daniel Fiske to Robert Cue *et al.*, 1736). Josiah Fairfield was a member of the town committee that acquired the parcel.

Perley, “Wenham” (1888), 1241; Wenham Historical Society, *Wenham Town Records, 1730–1775* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1940), 33-34, 143, 146-147; Cole (1943), 78-79; and Lillie, “Houses & Lands Associated with Lord’s Hill” (1984), 33-34.

77 Essex County Probate 11323 (Daniel Gott, 1758) and 11432 (Samuel Gott, 1752); Allen (1860), 135; Perley, “Wenham” (1888), 1242; Cutter, *Historic Homes and Places and Genealogical and Personal Memoirs Relating to the Families of Middlesex County, Massachusetts* (New York: Lewis Historical Publishing Co., 1908), 3:1213-1214; Mills (1983):23-24; and Lillie, “Houses & Lands Associated with Lord’s Hill” (1984), 3, 8, I-A1, I-A5.

Other Members of the Josiah Fairfield Household

Eighteenth-century Essex County households often consisted solely of the members of the family of the owners of a place. But households could certainly include people other than family members—live-in employees, enslaved workers, boarders—people whose paper trails are typically scantier, whose connection to a place is harder to detect decades or centuries after the fact. We will see later in this chapter that the Thomas Kilham House became a two-family duplex, with Josiah and wife Elizabeth Fairfield occupying one part and their son Matthew occupying the other part with his own young family. In the case of the Josiah Fairfield household, though, we're fortunate to know of two⁷⁸ other residents who weren't members of Josiah's family.

POMPEY (bp.1737– ?)

Pompey, a “negro Servant of Josiah Fairfield,” was baptized in September 1737 at the First Church of Wenham and was admitted as a member at the same time.⁷⁹ (Indeed, the records of the First Church include the bap-

78 There was a possible third resident by the name of London. But there's a good argument to be made that London wasn't a member of the Josiah Fairfield household, but was actually a member of the Dr. William Fairfield household. London was a “Negro Servant of Widow Fairfield” who died between April 27 and May 7, 1778, his death being recorded with the First Church of Wenham. (See Wenham First Congregational Church, *MS Church Records, 1643–1805*, MS, 194; and Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham* (1904), 226.) So who was “Widow Fairfield”? There are two candidates who were living in Wenham in 1778: Elizabeth (Appleton) Fairfield (the widow of Josiah Fairfield, who died in 1777) and Sarah (White) Fairfield (the widow of Dr. William Fairfield, who died in 1773). Since slavery was still legal in Massachusetts in the 1770s, London would have been seen as property, and one would expect him to appear in any inventory of his former owner's estate. London is *not* mentioned in the February 1778 inventories of Josiah Fairfield's estate—but there is no inventory on file for the estate of Dr. William Fairfield. London's absence from Josiah's inventory is not conclusive, but the absence of William's inventory opens the door to the possibility that William was the former owner. (See Essex County Probate 9191 (Josiah Fairfield, 1777); and 9199 ([Dr.] William Fairfield 1773). Transcriptions of the inventories of Josiah Fairfield's estate appear in Appendix D.) That Dr. Fairfield owned slaves is clear: See Wenham First Congregational Church, *MS Church Records, 1643–1805*, MS, 63, 64; and Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham* (1904), 226, 227.

Although both Josiah Fairfield and [Dr.] William Fairfield (as well as Matthew Fairfield) were included in the Massachusetts tax valuation of 1771—which, among other things, made a tally of owners of “servants for life”—none of the Wenham Fairfields were identified as slave owners. See Pruitt (1998), 162–163, 780, and see footnote 54 of this text.

79 Wenham First Congregational Church, *MS Church Records, 1643–1805*, MS, 55, 124.

tisms, church-admissions and deaths of a number of “negro servants.”) Unfortunately, there’s no indication whether Pompey was a child or an adult when he was baptized. No other information about Pompey has been found in the vital records of Wenham or neighboring towns.⁸⁰

ESTHER BUTMAN (? –1782)

In 1771 and 1772 Josiah Fairfield contracted with the town to allow Esther Butman to live in his house. (The contract was extended in 1773, although the contract was between *Matthew* Fairfield instead of Josiah.) Esther could not afford to pay for her own housing, and had been in the town’s care since 1770. As was the practice at the time for the town’s poorest residents, the town paid someone to provide room, board and medical care for a one-year period—the host deriving income as well as “what Labor She [was] able to do.”⁸¹ Esther subsequently lived with Andrew and Rebekah Cole in 1774

Continued on p. 128

Although African-Americans were allowed to join the church, their seating was segregated. For expansion of the “negro seat” at the west end of the Fourth Meeting House in 1756, to accommodate the growing number of African-American worshippers, see Allen (1860), 90, 199–200.

80 There was a Pompey (1752–1833) in the household of Wenham resident Tyler Porter, but he was born too late to be the same man as the Pompey from the Fairfield household. There was also a Pompey (ca.1717–1731) in the household of Lieut. William Dodge, but he died too early to be the same as the Fairfield household’s Pompey. See Allen (1860), 90; and Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham* (1904), 84, 226.

81 Wenham Historical Society, *Wenham Town Records, 1730–1775* (1940), 247–248, 256–257, 265, 270.

Wenham First Congregational Church, *MS Church Records, 1643–1805*, MS, 188 (providing record of death of “Esther Bootman” and therewith the contemporary pronunciation of her last name). Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham* (1904), 186 (death of Esther Bootman/Butman). See also Essex County Probate 11332 (John Gott [Jr.], 1761), Account of Administrator (1763), in which Esther is identified as a creditor of the estate in the amount of 2*d* 10*p*.

Wenham First Congregational Church, *MS Church Records, 1643–1805*, MS, 202 and Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham* (1904), 186 record the death of a “Joseph Bootman” in 1774. One wonders if Joseph was Esther’s husband, and if he was, why he wasn’t included in the housing contracts made by the town with the Fairfields or the Coles. The vital records of Beverly contain a significant number of births, marriages and deaths for the Butman family—including the birth of a Joseph Butman Jr. in 1704 (see Topsfield Historical Society, *Vital Records of Beverly*, 1 (1906):62)—but further research is needed to identify Esther.

Although a thorough review of Wenham’s town records was not done as part of the research of this book, examples of similar arrangements can be found at Wenham Historical Society, *Wenham Town Records, 1730–1775* (1940), 81, 84, 207, 246, 248, 274, 276, 284–285.

King Pompey of Lynn

Pompey (? —after 1787)—original name unknown and also called “King Pompey”—was a prince in West Africa who was captured and sold into slavery. He was enslaved to the Mansfield family of Lynn, Massachusetts, who emancipated him in 1758. An 1844 history of Lynn tells us that after his emancipation he

... lived in the forest on the east of Saugus [R]iver. For many years, the slaves in all the neighboring towns used to have a holiday allowed them once a year, to visit King Pompey; and doubtless this was to them a day of real happiness. On the little glade by the river side, the maidens gathered flowers to crown their old king, and the men talked of the happy hours they had known on the banks of the Gamba [*sic*].⁸²

Nauseating romanticism aside, this anecdote about King Pompey—placed in the 1780s section of the 1844 history—provides a frustratingly-brief peak at an incredible aspect of African-American culture in southern Essex County: *A holiday celebrating first-person experience of West Africa, attended by people not just from neighboring farms, but from neighboring towns*. The image of enslaved peoples’ barbeques on antebellum Southern plantations is familiar; the image of analogous parties in Massachu-

82 Alonzo Lewis, *The History of Lynn, Including Nahant*, Second Edition (Boston: Samuel N. Dickinson, 1844), 218. See also Essex County Probate 17590 (Daniel Mansfield, 1758) and 17666 (Thomas Mansfield, 1758); Essex County Deeds 148:135 (Pompey Mansfield to heirs of Isaac Hower, 1787); James R. Newhall, *History of Lynn* (Lynn, MA: The Nichols Press, 1897), 198, 236; and Nathan Mortimer Hawkes, *Hearths and Homes of Old Lynn* (Lynn, MA: Thomas P. Nichols & Sons, 1907), 88, 92-93. Hawkes states that Pompey’s former house was still standing in 1907.

setts is remarkably less so. Certainly Pompey of Wenham must have known of this annual celebration, and may indeed have attended it. If Pompey of Wenham wasn't born in Africa, then certainly he knew of others who were.

Was Pompey of Wenham the same man as Pompey of Lynn? Probably not. Pompey of Lynn, identified as a servant of Daniel Mansfield of Lynn (1690–1758) was married to Phyllis, a servant of John Swain, in 1745 in Reading, Massachusetts.⁸³ As for Pompey of Wenham, we don't know whether he was a child or an adult when he was baptized in 1737. Assuming he was baptized as an adult, it's *conceivable* that Pompey of Wenham was sold by the Fairfields to the Mansfields sometime between 1737 and 1745—but there's simply no evidence for this. Indeed, “Pompey” wasn't an especially rare name for enslaved men in eighteenth-century Essex County: A Pompey (*ca.*1717–1731) was enslaved to Lieut. William Dodge of Wenham; “Pomp,” who was enslaved to Dr. Richard Dexter of Topsfield, died in 1745; a Pompey (1752–1833) lived in the household of Tyler Porter of Wenham, at first enslaved and later as a free man; Pompey, son of Caesar and enslaved to “Mr. Diman,” was baptized in Salem in 1756; Pomp Procter and Phyllis Cummins were married in Salem in 1796; Pomp, “a Negro Man,” was executed at Ipswich in 1795 for murder.⁸⁴

83 Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Lynn*, 2 (1906):406; and Baldwin, *Vital Records of Reading* (1912), 486.

84 Allen (1860), 90; Topsfield Historical Society, *Vital Records of Topsfield* (1903), 258; Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham* (1904), 84, 226; Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Ipswich*, 2 (1910):720; and Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Salem*, 2 (1918):453 and 4 (1924):503, 521.

and 1775; Samuel Brown in 1776; Mrs. Martha Kimball in 1777 and 1778; Thomas Webber in 1780; Abraham Edwards in 1781; and Rebekah Ober in 1782, Esther dying later that year.⁸⁵

Josiah's Public Life

Josiah, like his father, had an interest in town government. He secured his first role in his late 20s (when his father was a selectman), and held different roles intermittently: Fence viewer, 1729; surveyor of highways, 1730; constable, 1739; field driver, 1746; and tithingman, 1747.⁸⁶

But his political career quickly came to a halt. In 1750 he got into an argument with John Kimball (1687–1754), whose land in Wenham Swamp abutted property that Josiah and his brother Benjamin had inherited from their father. Kimball claimed that Josiah had ignored the boundary between their lots and harvested some of the timber that was actually on Kimball's land. Kimball sued Josiah and won on appeal.⁸⁷ Then things got ugly. Not happy with the verdict, Josiah was heard around town saying that two of Kimball's witnesses had perjured themselves. One of the witnesses was Kimball's son Richard Kimball (1715–1762). The other witness was John Kimball's brother-in-law John Gott Jr. (ca.1694–1761)—who was also *Josiah's* next-door neighbor and stepbrother. What had started as one suit (Kimball *vs.* Fairfield) turned into a second and third suit as both Richard Kimball and Gott sued Fairfield for defamation.⁸⁸

85 Wenham Historical Society, *Wenham Town Records, 1730–1775* (1940), 276, 284; and Town of Wenham, *Wenham Town Records, 1776–1810* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1959), 3–4, 18, 21, 26–27, 44, 49–50. No contract found for 1779.

86 Wenham Historical Society, *Wenham Town Records, Volume II, 1707–1731* (1938), 205, 208; and Wenham Historical Society, *Wenham Town Records, 1730–1775* (1940), 40, 83, 88.

87 Essex County Court of Common Pleas Files 1:129, on microfilm at Massachusetts State Archives; Suffolk County Supreme Judicial Court Files 414:66639, 419:67702, 420:67871, and 429:69396, on microfilm at the Massachusetts State Archives.

88 For Richard Kimball *vs.* Josiah Fairfield, see Essex County Court of Common Pleas 1:202, 245; Suffolk County Supreme Judicial Court Files 418:67357, 424:68586 and 437:79044; and Superior Court of Judicature Files, 1750–1751, 198, on microfilm at the Massachusetts State Archives. For John Gott Jr. *vs.* Josiah Fairfield, see Essex County Court of Common Pleas 1:203; Suffolk County Supreme Judicial Court Files 417:67202, 418:67360, 421:68009, 424:68608 and 428:69365; and Superior Court of Judicature Files, 1750–1751, 197.

For Kimball/Gott genealogy, see Leonard Allison Morrison and Stephen Paschall Sharples, *History of the Kimball Family in America* (Boston: Damrell & Upham, 1897), 51, 68, 114.

The court ruled against Josiah and fined him. He appealed, and lost against Gott but won against Kimball. And then Josiah dug in. He brought a complaint against Kimball and Gott to the First Church of Wenham, claiming that both men had provided false testimony ... and that Gott was intemperate. Such a complaint—an *appeal to the church*—was a first for Wenham, and the church was unsure how to navigate things, allowing the matter to drag on from January 1751 to January 1753. A church council met a number of times to review the issue, including a meeting on May 15, 1751 at the Thomas Kilham House. Gott eventually confessed to intemperance, but the church wouldn't touch the question of whether Gott or Kimball had perjured themselves. It was an ugly episode; Fairfield was temporarily dismissed from Communion at Wenham and attended church in Beverly.⁸⁹

By 1756, though, the matter had blown over. That year Fairfield reappeared in Wenham town government as surveyor of highways,⁹⁰ a role that he had held 26 years earlier—a role that (like constable or fence viewer) others before him had used as an entrée into town politics. By 1761 Fairfield's transformation was complete. That year he was appointed a justice of the peace, a role that bestowed the distinguished title of “Esquire” (a title he used for the remainder of his days).⁹¹ In 1762 Josiah began what would become a

John Gott Jr.'s mother, Rebecca (Tarbox) (Gott) Fairfield, was Josiah Fairfield's step-mother. John Gott Jr. lived in the general area of current-day Meridian Road; see Chapter 1 (Volume 1), pages 17-20. For Gott Jr.'s parentage see Essex County Deeds 41:17 (John Gott to John Gott [Jr.] and Samuel Gott, 1723); and Davis (1897), 38-39, 41.

89 Suffolk County Supreme Judicial Court Files 419:67702; Wenham First Congregational Church, *MS Church Records, 1643–1805*, MS, 90-92, 104-108; Allen (1860), 181-182; William P. Upham, *Records of the First Church in Beverly, Massachusetts, 1667–1772* (Salem, MA: The Essex Institute, 1905), 260; and James F. Cooper Jr., *Tenacious of Their Liberties: The Congregationalists in Colonial Massachusetts* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1999), 202-203, 262.

90 Wenham Historical Society, *Wenham Town Records, 1730–1775* (1940), 153.

91 “List of Civil Officers for ye County of Essex,” November 19, 1761, MS, *Massachusetts Archives Collections* 85:323; and William H. Whitmore, *The Massachusetts Civil List for the Colonial and Provincial Periods, 1630–1774* (Albany, NY: J. Munsell, 1870), 135.

Josiah's title “Esquire” appears in the record of the March 2, 1762 town meeting; see Wenham Historical Society, *Wenham Town Records, 1730–1775* (1940), 180.

As justice of the peace, Josiah acknowledged quite a few deeds between 1762 and 1777. See Essex County Deeds 134:115 (Nathaniel Brown to Amos Batchelder, 1762) for the earliest deed, and 135:87 (Elizabeth Gott to Francis Porter, 1777) for the latest deed, which Josiah acknowledged on March 2, 1762 and June 5, 1777 respectively. (In order to find deeds that were acknowledged by Josiah, a review was done of all deeds recorded with Essex County

reinvigorated fifteen-year run in town government: Surveyor of highways (again) in 1762 and 1772; moderator of town meeting in 1762, 1764, 1765, 1773, 1774, 1776 and 1777; and town treasurer 1765–1766.⁹²

Meanwhile, as Josiah was re-establishing himself in town affairs, he was investing in real estate on the Vermont frontier. During the mid-eighteenth century the governor of New Hampshire made a series of land grants to encourage settlement in Vermont, a territory that New Hampshire considered its own. Josiah bought into this program in 1761, purchasing proprietor's shares of the newly-chartered towns of Barnard and Stockbridge with the expectation of reselling the land to new settlers. Josiah bought shares for himself and for his sixteen year-old son Matthew. Other investors included additional members of Josiah's family: his brother Benjamin Fairfield, cousin Nathaniel Fairfield, brother-in-law Isaac Appleton, wife's brother-in-law William Story, wife's brother-in-law William Dodge, and son-in-law Joseph Whipple Jr.. The investment didn't go well, though, since it took much longer than originally anticipated for a significant volume of settlers to materialize. Josiah, as well as the other members of his family, abandoned their Vermont investment—neither the land in Barnard nor the land in Stockbridge appears in the 1778 inventories of Josiah's estate—and their properties were auctioned-off in the 1790s for nonpayment of taxes.⁹³

between 1750 and 1780 for properties in the town of Wenham. The inclusion of the three-year period following Josiah's death was done in an imperfect effort to find late filings of deeds; the exclusion of properties in towns neighboring Wenham was arbitrary. Thirty-eight Josiah-acknowledged Wenham deeds were found in this way—and one Josiah-acknowledged Danvers deed was found by accident. See Appendix F.)

Inventories of Josiah's estate show that he owned two law books at the time of his death; see Essex County Probate 9191 (Josiah Fairfield, 1777), and transcriptions of the inventories in Appendix D.

92 Allen (1860), 103; Perley, "Wenham" (1888), 1245; Wenham Historical Society, *Wenham Town Records, 1730–1775* (1940), 180, 181, 189, 192, 201, 263, 273, 274; and Town of Wenham, *Wenham Town Records, 1776–1810* (1959), 5, 18.

As for the timing of Fairfield's renaissance, it's worth noting that his rival Richard Kimball moved to Woburn, Massachusetts in 1754 and died there in 1762 (see Morrison and Sharples (1897), 114), and that his other rival John Gott Jr. died in 1761.

93 *The Vermont Journal and the Universal Advertiser* [Windsor, VT], June 9, 1788, 1; *The Vermont Gazette* [Bennington, VT], May 25, 1789, 3; and *Spooner's Vermont Journal* [Windsor, VT], February 9, 1795, 4, notices of Barnard auction. Lewis Cass Aldrich and Frank R. Holmes, eds., *History of Windsor County, Vermont* (Syracuse, NY: D. Mason & Co., 1891), 574, 576–577, 589–590; and Albert Stillman Batchellor, ed., *The New Hampshire Grants, Being Transcripts of the Characters of Townships and Minor Grants of Lands Made by the Provincial Government of New Hampshire*,

The Stamp Act of 1765, William Story ... and the Fairfields?

Faced with the cost of defending the frontier in the wake of the French & Indian War, Parliament passed the Stamp Act in 1765 to collect a tax on almost every piece of paper the American colonists used—including legal documents, newspapers, playing cards and other paper goods. Reaction in the colonies was swift, negative and violent. In Boston, rioters plundered the houses of Lt. Gov. Thomas Hutchinson, Comptroller of Customs Benjamin Hallowell, and Deputy Registrar of the Admiralty William Story (Figure 3.14). As the Deputy Registrar, Story (1720–1799) kept records of smuggling cases that were to be tried in Admiralty Court. (If you were a colonist trying to smuggle un-taxed paper goods into a New England port, Story was an obstacle.)

William Story's wife Joanna and Josiah Fairfield's wife Elizabeth were sisters.⁹⁴

In 1766 Story was living in Ipswich, and after the Revolution he lived the rest of his life in Marblehead, Massachusetts. But what happened during the immediate aftermath of the Boston Stamp Act Riot? Did Story and his wife reach out to Josiah and Elizabeth Fairfield, possibly even seeking a temporary place to live?

Within the Present Boundaries of the State of Vermont, From 1749 to 1764 (Concord, NH: Edward N. Pearson, 1895), 20-24, 456-460.

The Barnard proprietors included William Dodge, William Dodge Jr., Benjamin Fairfield, Josiah Fairfield, Matthew Fairfield and William Story. The Barnard proprietors also included a William Dawes Jr. of Boston—perhaps the same William Dawes Jr. who, along with Paul Revere, made the midnight ride to warn the colonists of the British march on Lexington, April 18, 1775? (Further research is warranted.) The Stockbridge proprietors included Isaac Appleton, Rev. Nathaniel Appleton, William Dodge, Benjamin Fairfield, Josiah Fairfield, William Story and Joseph Whipple (but not also Matthew Fairfield).

94 Suffolk County Deeds 109:56 (William Story to James Pitts Jr., 1766), recording the sale by William Story of Ipswich of his brick house in King Street, Boston, with the consent of Story's wife Joanna. Appleton (1873), 8; Robert Means Lawrence, *The Descendants of Major Sam-*

B O S T O N , September 2.

Such horrid Scenes of Villainy as were perpetrated last Mondy Night it is certain were never seen before in this Town, and it is hop'd never will again—About Dusk a Number of rude Fellows were gather'd upon the Exchange—they quickly began to be very noisy, and their Number increas'd so fast, as to create Fears in the Minds of the Inhabitants, that the Consequence of their tumultuous assembling would be mischievous, tho' no one could guess at their Design—They first erected a Pile in Kingstreet and made a Bonfire, which however they themselves extinguish'd thro' the Persuasions of some Gentlemen present—the Fire serv'd further to increase their Numbers, till they soon made a very formidable Appearance—Their first Act of Violence was upon the House of William Story, Esq; Register of the Court of Vice Admiralty—They enter'd the Office and destroy'd the Papers therein, many of them being the Property of Mr. Story, but most of them the Files and Records of the Office; having besides this Mischief done considerable Damage to the House, they took their Departure with increasing Rage, and turn'd their Course to the House of Benjamin Hallowell, Jun. Esq; Comptroller of his Majesty's Customs, which they furiously attack'd and enter'd.

Figure 3.14. Newspaper coverage of the Boston Stamp Act Riot of August 26, 1765.⁹⁵

uel Lawrence (Cambridge, MA: Riverside Press, 1904), 170; Cutter, *Genealogical and Personal Memoirs, Relating to the Families of Boston and Eastern Massachusetts*, 1 (1908):31-32; and Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Ipswich*, 2 (1910):414.

95 *The Boston-Gazette and Country Journal*, September 2, 1765, 2. Transcription:

Such horrid Scenes of Villainy as were perpetrated last Mondy [sic] Night it is certain were never seen before in this Town, and it is hop'd never will again—About Dusk

Josiah was too advanced in years to fight in the American Revolution, but in 1777 (seven months before he died) he was elected chairman of Wenham's Committee of Safety.⁹⁶ Begun in Massachusetts in 1774, a network of local Committees of Safety became established throughout the colonies. At first a sort of shadow government, within a few years they were a key means by which legislatures implemented new laws. In 1777, faced with wartime inflation, Massachusetts passed a law that regulated the prices of labor and consumer goods—leaving it to each town's selectmen and Committee of Safety to enforce the fixed prices, and to set prices for any goods that were not explicitly identified in the law.⁹⁷ Wenham's price list is a very rare survivor from that period, and Josiah's publication of it was part of his last role in public life (Figures 3.15 and 3.16).

a Number of rude Fellows were gather'd upon the Exchange—they quickly began to be very noisy, and their Number increas'd so fast, as to create Fears in the Minds of the Inhabitants, that the Consequence of their tumultuous assembling would be mischievous, tho' no one could guess at their Design—They first erected a Pile in Kingstreet and made a Bonfire, which however they themselves extinguish'd thro' the Perswasions of some Gentlemen present—the Fire serv'd further to increase their Numbers, till they soon made a very formidable Appearance—Their first Act of Violence was upon the House of William Story, Esq; Register of the Court of Vice Admiralty—They enter'd the Office and destroy'd the Papers therein, many of them being the Property of Mr. Story, but most of them the Files and Records of the Office; having besides this Mischief done considerable Damage to the House, they took their Departure with increasing Rage, and turn'd their Course to the House of Benjamin Hallowell, Jr. Esq; Comptroller of his Majesty's Customs, which they furiously attack'd and enter'd, and after doing great Damage to this House also, and heating themselves with Liquors which they found in the Cellar, they proceeded with hellish Fury to his Honor the Lieutenant Governor's House—here it is impossible for us to describe—let it suffice for the present to say, like Devils let loose, they totally ruin'd the House, and destroy'd or carried off every thing in it, consisting of a large Sum of Money, valuable Cloaths, Furniture and Plate, and Papers and Manuscripts it is suppos'd of still greater Value—happily the Lives of each of these distress'd Families are saved. ...

96 Town of Wenham, *Wenham Town Records, 1776–1810* (1959), 7-8, 19, 20-21.

97 *An Act to Prevent Monopoly and Oppression*, Massachusetts Acts and Resolves, 1776–1777, Chapter 14; see Ellis Ames, ed., *The Acts and Resolves, Public and Private, of the Province of the Massachusetts Bay* (Boston: Wright & Potter, 1886), 5:583-589.

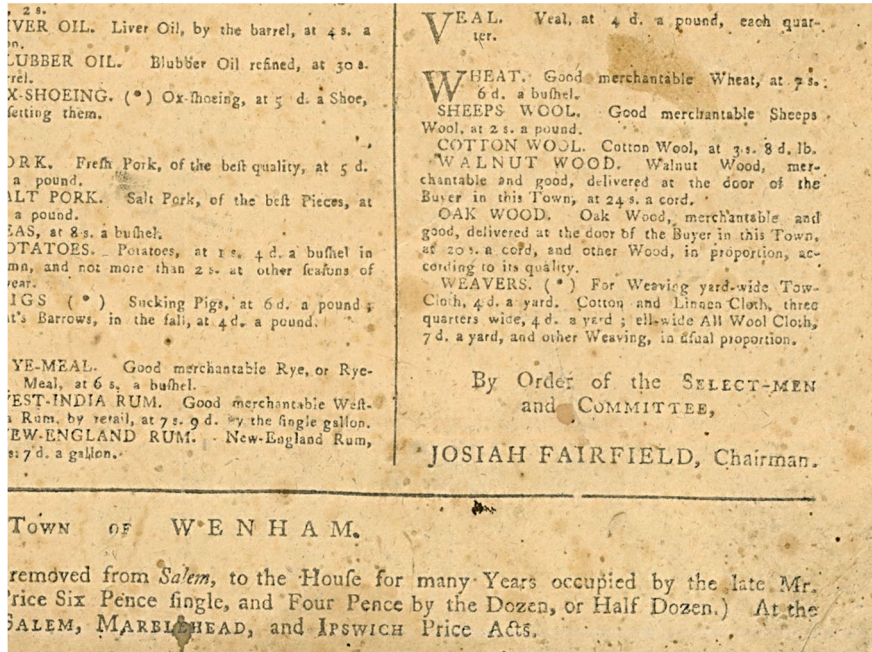


Figure 3.16. Detail of "The Price Act." Lower right-hand corner of the broadside, showing the printed signature of Josiah Fairfield, chairman of the Wenham Committee of Safety.⁹⁹

15704. See Appendix E for a partial transcription. Approximate dimensions of the broadside: 37 × 50 cm.

99 Josiah Fairfield (1777). Photograph courtesy of the Peabody Essex Museum; detail.

JOSIAH FAIRFIELD, Esq; of Wenham, departed this life, October 5th, 1777, in the 76th year of his age. He has been a kind and an affectionate husband and a tender parent, he was really beloved of his friends, and much esteemed by his acquaintance, and is greatly lamented by them. He was one who was poss[ess]ed of good sense, a supreme understanding, good nature, great aff[ec]tion, a generous and humane soul; he had a firm and unshaken love and zeal for his friends and the good of his country, and all these sweeten[ed] with piety, and a christian walk and conversation.

Figure 3.17. Newspaper notice of Josiah Fairfield's death, 1777.¹⁰⁰ Josiah's death was newsworthy enough for it to be reported in at least one Boston newspaper—albeit two months after the fact.

Josiah's Ownership (and His Brother Benjamin's Temporary Ownership) of the Thomas Kilham House

In 1725 William Fairfield gave the Thomas Kilham House and a two-acre lot to his son Josiah as a wedding present, Josiah and his first wife Eunice having married at the end of 1724. William reiterated this gift on two subsequent occasions, in 1738 and in 1742. First, in a 1738 act of estate planning, William gave Josiah one-fourth of William's real estate—some 45 acres of land that included "Thomas Killams homestead." William simultaneously gave his son Benjamin another 45 acres that included William's own house near the current-day intersection of Cherry Street and Topsfield Road (Figures 1.35-1.36). Second, in his 1742 will, William referred to his deeds of gift to his sons Josiah and Benjamin, and gave them the remainder of his real estate, representing another 90 acres in Wenham and Ipswich.¹⁰¹

¹⁰⁰ *The Independent Chronicle and the Universal Advertiser* [Boston], December 11, 1777, 3. Transcription:

JOSIAH FAIRFIELD, Esq; of Wenham, departed this life, October 5th, 1777, in the 76th year of his age. He has been a kind and an affectionate husband and a tender parent, he was really beloved of his friends, and much esteemed by his acquaintance[s], and is greatly lamented by them. He was one who was poss[ess]ed of good sense, a supreme understanding, good nature, great aff[ec]tion, a generous and humane soul; he had a firm and unshaken love and zeal for his friends and the good of his country, and all these sweet[e]d with piety, and a christian walk and [conviction?].

¹⁰¹ Essex County Deeds 70:75 (William Fairfield to Josiah Fairfield, 1725); 78:178 (William Fairfield to Josiah Fairfield, 1738); and 84:121 (William Fairfield to Benjamin Fairfield, 1738).

The two-acre house lot that Josiah received from his father in 1725 was at the northwest corner of the former Thomas Kilham Farm, a corner of land just east of the former Thomas Trusler Farm and just south of the former William Fiske Jr. Farm (Figure 3.18).¹⁰² In 1738, when William reiterated his gift to Josiah—but a gift of 45 acres instead of the former *two* acres—Josiah received the entire former Thomas Kilham Farm on both sides of proto-Maple Street, as well as other parcels in West Wenham (Figure 3.19).¹⁰³

The house that Josiah received from his father had a two-room plan, *i.e.*, two rooms on the ground floor—one to the east of the chimney stack, the other to the west—and two rooms on the second floor, with cellar and attic (Figures 3.20-3.23). Josiah expanded the house's footprint by adding a lean-to along the north wall, apparently by 1742.¹⁰⁴ Certainly the lean-to had been built by 1771, when Josiah gifted the “back part of [Josiah's] dwelling house with the cellar under it” to his son Matthew (1745–1813).¹⁰⁵ (Matthew had married in 1767, and he and his wife Abigail were raising their young family in Josiah's house.)

Continued on p. 144

Essex County Probate 9198 (William Fairfield, 1743). See Appendix C for transcriptions of the deeds and Appendix D for a transcription of William's will.

102 Essex County Deeds 70:75 (William Fairfield to Josiah Fairfield, 1725). The deed identified John Gott [Jr.] as the abutter to the north and Samuel Gott as the abutter to the west. For these abutting properties, see Essex County Deeds 23:231 (William Fiske [3rd] to John Gott, 1710); 41:17 (John Gott to John Gott [Jr.] and Samuel Gott, 1723); and 49:2 (division of property between John [Jr.] and Samuel Gott, 1724).

103 Essex County Deeds 78:178 (William Fairfield to Josiah Fairfield, 1738).

104 In William Fairfield's will, written in 1742, William made the cryptic comment—in reference to Josiah's house—that “[his] son Josiah was at the Charge of building for himself.” The comment seems to indicate that Josiah had paid for some sort of building program associated with the house. See Essex County Probate 9198 (William Fairfield, 1743); a transcription of the will appears in Appendix D.

It is clear that the northern portion of the house was originally a one-story lean-to and not a full two-story addition. When we renovated the kitchen in 1998, the northwestern corner post of the old part of the house was temporarily exposed, showing that it had been only about five feet tall and had subsequently been extended via a shiplap joint.

105 Essex County Deeds 135:80 (Josiah Fairfield to Matthew Fairfield, 1771), second deed, a transcription of which is in Appendix C.



Figure 3.18. House Lot, 1725. When William Fairfield gave the Thomas Kilham House to his son Josiah Fairfield in 1725 the deed described “about two acres” to the north of proto-Maple Street.¹⁰⁶

Boundaries

1. The northern boundary shown here is conjecturally anchored on an 18½-rod run described in 1765
2. The southeast boundary is anchored on the assumed former boundary of the Phineas Fiske and Thomas Trusler Farms

¹⁰⁶ Current-day Wenham property map by CAI AxisGIS via Wenhamma.gov. Solid-line boundaries represent high conviction, while dotted-line boundaries are conjectural. Essex County Deeds 70:75 (William Fairfield to Josiah Fairfield, 1725), a transcription of which is in Appendix C; and Essex County Probate 11332 (John Gott [Jr.], 1761), Widow’s Thirds (1765).

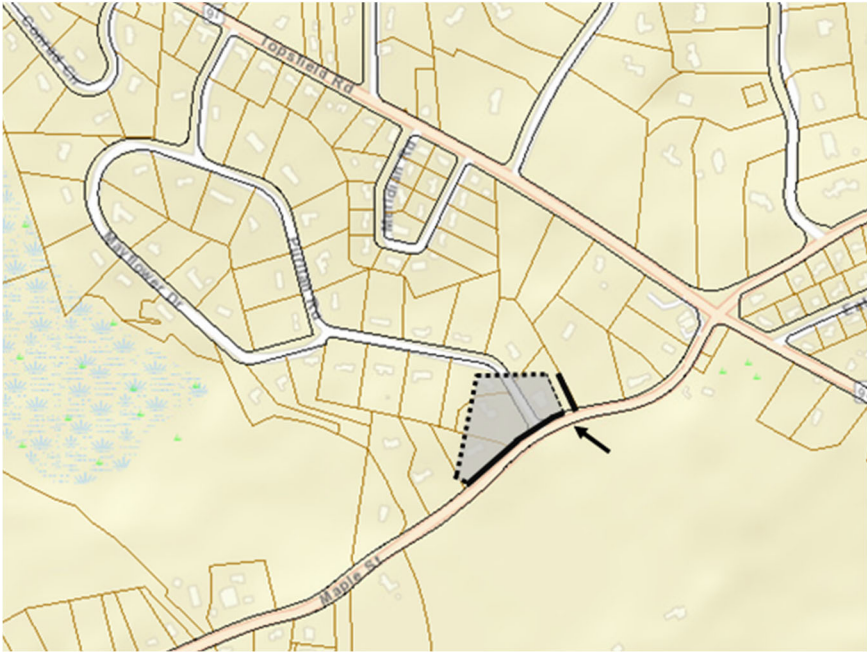


Figure 3.19. House Lot, 1738. By the time William Fairfield reiterated his gift of the Thomas Kilham House to his son Josiah in 1738 there seems to have been a right-of-way into the Gott Farm located between Josiah's farm and Benjamin Fairfield's farm. The width of the frontage on proto-Maple Street is conjectural. The presence of this right-of-way would explain why Elizabeth (Appleton) Fairfield's 1783 writ of dower states that Francis Porter—and not Benjamin Fairfield—was her abutter to the east.¹⁰⁷

¹⁰⁷ Essex County Deeds 84:121 (William Fairfield to Benjamin Fairfield, 1738); and 141:123 (Elizabeth Fairfield *vs.* Matthew Fairfield *et al.*, writ of dower, 1783), transcriptions of which appear in Appendix C. Francis Porter (1748–after 1801) was a son-in-law of former Gott Farm owner John Gott Jr. (ca.1694–1761).

Two deeds from 1790 indicate that Thomas Kimball Jr. owned land near current-day 2 Puritan Road: Essex County Deeds 152:69 (Joseph Fairfield *vs.* Samuel Fairfield, 1790), and 152:158 (Joseph Fairfield *vs.* Samuel Fairfield, 1790). Kimball began buying the Gott Farm in 1786, and it appears that the 1786 purchase included the proto-Maple Street right-of-way; see Essex County Deeds 154:134 (John Page to Thomas Kimball Jr., 1786).

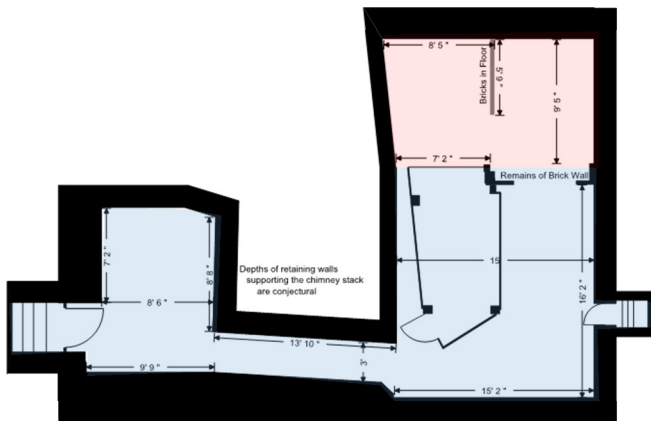


Figure 3.20. Current configuration of the cellar. Light blue shading highlights the footprint of the house that Josiah received from his father. Pink shading highlights the expansion of the cellar when Josiah added the lean-to.¹⁰⁸

¹⁰⁸ June 2013 measured drawings by Robert O. Corcoran. See Appendix H for larger images of this and the following floor plans.

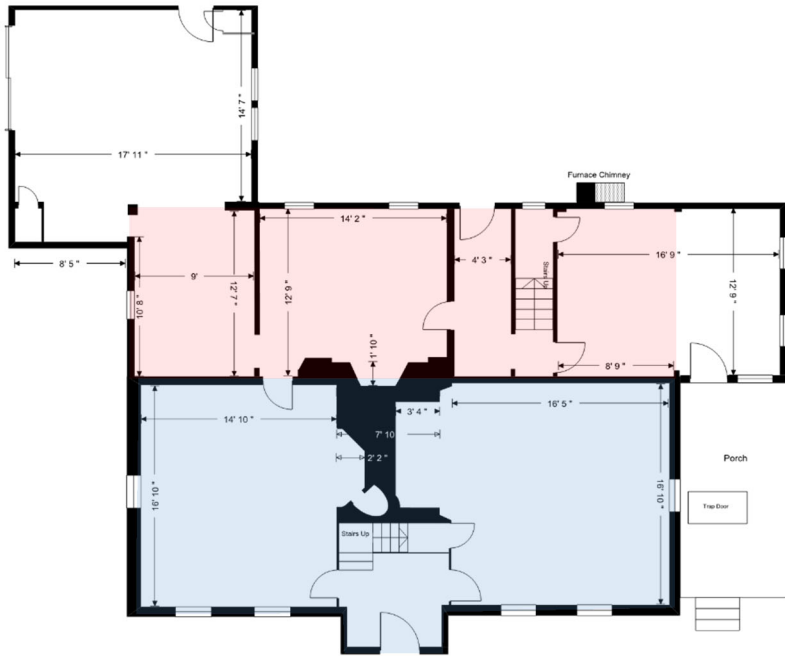


Figure 3.21. Current configuration of the ground-floor rooms that comprised the house during the Josiah Fairfield and Matthew Fairfield families' tenure. Light blue shading highlights the footprint of the house that Josiah received from his father. Pink shading highlights the lean-to that Josiah added.¹⁰⁹

¹⁰⁹ Excludes the garage, work room and chicken coop. The furnace chimney, formerly against the north side of the house, was removed in 2019.

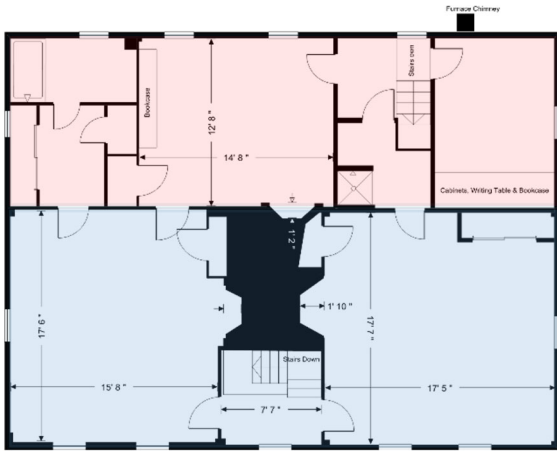


Figure 3.22. Current configuration of the second-floor rooms that comprised the house during the Josiah Fairfield and Matthew Fairfield families' tenure. Dendrochronology is needed to determine whether the pink-shaded portion was built by Josiah Fairfield, Matthew Fairfield, or subsequent owner Thomas Kimball Jr.

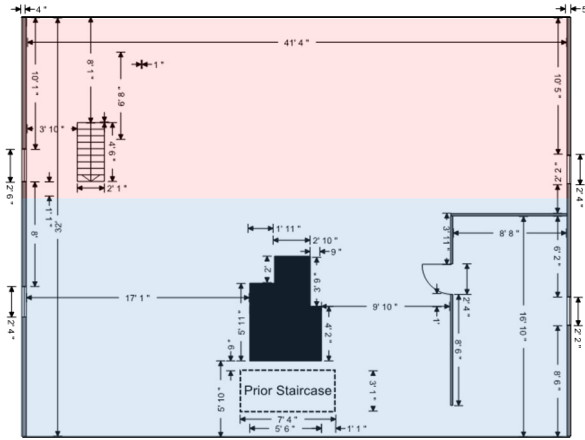


Figure 3.23. Current configuration of the attic. Dendrochronology is needed to determine whether the pink-shaded portion was built by Josiah Fairfield, Matthew Fairfield or subsequent owner Thomas Kimball Jr.

Construction of the lean-to entailed the construction of a third ground-floor fireplace, which may have been the event that prompted Josiah to renovate what is now the ground floor southeast room. The renovation project reconfigured the fireplace, significantly reducing the firebox's length, width and height—creating space for a new closet to the right of the fireplace. The project also included installation of raised paneling along the entire fireplace wall (Figure 2.25). A close look inside the surviving closet (at the top of the closet opening) shows that the paneling was attached directly to the wood sheathing that was the original finished surface of the fireplace wall. Both closet doors viewable in Figure 2.25 are of twentieth-century vintage; the doors in Josiah's day would have had raised panels (Figure 3.24).

Josiah encountered some financial difficulty in the mid-1760s—perhaps exacerbated by his speculation in Vermont real estate—and in January 1767 sold his house, farm and pew in the Wenham Meeting House to his younger brother Benjamin (1708–1788) for £600. Seven months later Josiah bought the same assets back from Benjamin (less a lot of upland and the pew in the Meeting House) for £550, and at the same time mortgaged 40 acres (with barn, on the south side of proto-Maple Street) to Benjamin.¹¹⁰

(Benjamin had a talent for politics that he shared with his father William. He was Wenham's Representative to the General Court in 1767, and would become a member of the First Massachusetts Provincial Congress of 1774, as well as the Second and Third Massachusetts Provincial Congresses of 1775. The Massachusetts Provincial Congress was the *de facto* government as the colony prepared for and entered war with Great Britain.¹¹¹)

The Fairfield Family's Use of the Rooms in the House

When Josiah died, two inventories of his estate were filed in 1778 that help us understand how Josiah and Elizabeth used the rooms in the house.¹¹²

110 Essex County Deeds 121:231 (Josiah Fairfield to Benjamin Fairfield, 1767); 125:143 (Josiah Fairfield to Benjamin Fairfield, mortgage, 1767); and 126:217 (Benjamin Fairfield to Josiah Fairfield, 1767). See Appendix C for transcriptions.

111 William Lincoln, *The Journals of Each Provincial Congress of Massachusetts in 1774 and 1775* (Boston: Dutton and Wentworth, 1838), 8, 78, 274, 445, 615; Allen (1860), 102; Charles F. W. Archer, "Wenham," in Cyrus M. Tracy, ed., *Standard History of Essex County, Massachusetts* (Boston: C. F. Jewett & Company, 1878), 418; and Perley, "Wenham" (1888), 1245.

112 Essex County Probate 9191 (Josiah Fairfield, 1777), inventories filed May 4, 1778 and July 1778, transcriptions of which are in Appendix D.



Figure 3.24. Inside the ground floor southeast room's closet (at left), and the door to the ground floor powder room (at right). Inside the closet, at the top of the closet opening, there is a planed piece of wood that is finished with a beaded edge. This piece of wood is warped inward, allowing one to see that *the bead continues*, even along the portion of the board that is otherwise covered by the paneling system. The beaded-edge board is presumably from the seventeenth century, and shows that the mid-eighteenth-century paneling was attached directly to the earlier material. The powder room door, shown at right, likely dates from the period when Josiah Fairfield commissioned the lean-to and renovated the ground floor southeast room. It is likely that, in Josiah's day, the closet doors on either side of the fireplace in the southeast room looked like this one.¹¹³

113 May 25, 2021 photographs by Robert O. Corcoran.

The 1778 inventories are a bit more vague than other contemporary inventories at signaling when one room ends and the next begins, and they don't signal the presence of anything in the cellar or attic. But nonetheless they do make it clear that Josiah and Elizabeth Fairfield enjoyed two rooms on the ground floor and two additional rooms on the second floor, a configuration that was consistent with the Matthew Fairfield family occupying the northern portion of the house.

The first room in the 1778 inventories was the kitchen—apparently, based on the presence of the bake oven, the ground floor southwest room. Its contents consisted of cooking equipment and fireplace tools, equipment for spinning flax and wool, furniture for dining ... and a saddle. The second room—the ground floor southeast room—was multi-purpose. It accommodated more-formal dining, and also included a tea table, Josiah's desk, and the best bedding ensemble in the house. (A feather bed with a trundle bed below, this was the only bed that had a set of curtains.) Also in the room: A bridle, two law books (Josiah was a justice of the peace, after all), and a tool chest with carpentry and farming tools.

Moving upstairs, the inventories refer to the second floor southeast room and the second floor southwest room as the "East Chamber" and "West Chamber" respectively. Both rooms had a feather bed and a trundle bed. The inventories don't mention any other furniture in either of the chambers, but do include linens¹¹⁴ and Josiah's clothing¹¹⁵—without specifying which items were in the east chamber vs. the west chamber, or whether any were stored on the ground floor. Finally, the inventories include some miscellaneous items that are not assigned to a particular room: A "number of" books, a basket, four large and three small spoons (likely silver, based on their assessed value), a silver tankard, a silver watch, a pair of buttons, and five "window curtains & furniture."¹¹⁶

114 In addition to the linens on each bed, the inventories cite two pair of cotton and linen sheets, five tablecloths (two of diaper weave, two "plain," and one otherwise undescribed), six pillow cases, three napkins, and five towels.

115 Three cotton and linen shirts, two linen shirts, a hat, two homespun coats, a broadcloth coat, a black velvet jacket, a crimson jacket, a pair of homespun britches, a pair of velvet britches, a pair of cotton and linen britches, four yarn stockings and four pair worsted stockings, 21 [*sic*] pairs of gloves, a pair of shoes, and a pair of boots.

116 Perhaps the "furniture" was the hardware that supported the curtains.

Wenham Housebuilders at the Middle of the Eighteenth Century

Dendrochronology is needed to pinpoint when the lean-to was added to the north side of the house, although the wording of William Fairfield's will suggests that Josiah Fairfield had commissioned its construction by 1742. Certainly the lean-to was built by 1771, when Josiah gave it to his son Matthew. The list below is of building tradesmen who were active in Wenham during the period 1725–1771 and therefore could have built the lean-to.¹¹⁷

Carpenters & Housewrights

- **Samuel Tarbox Jr. (1693–1755)** was referred to as a housewright in deeds from 1754 and 1755. He was a brother of housewright Thomas Tarbox (1684–1774), and a brother-in-law of mason John Batchelder Jr. (1667–1754). Samuel Tarbox Jr. was also a half-brother of Rebecca (Tarbox) Gott, which made him a step-uncle of Josiah Fairfield.
- **John Gott Jr. (ca.1694–1761)** was referred to as a house carpenter and housewright in deeds and court records between 1724 and the time of his death, and was on the committee that oversaw the construction of Wenham's Fourth Meeting House in 1748. The eldest son of Lieut. John and Rebecca (Tarbox) Gott, he was a stepbrother of Josiah Fairfield as well as Fairfield's next-door neighbor. Gott and Fairfield had a nasty episode during which Gott sued Fairfield, and Fairfield complained to the Wenham Church that Gott had perjured himself (see pages 128–129). But the episode occurred after the lean-to was probably built, and therefore doesn't preclude Gott as a candidate for the lean-to's builder. On the contrary, if the lean-to really was built by 1742 (several years before the suit), then Gott's status as Fairfield's next-door neighbor and stepbrother makes him a strong candidate for its builder.

Continued ...

117 See Appendix G for references.

- **Edmund Kimball (1699–1768)** called himself a housewright in a deed from 1730, and was on the committee that oversaw the construction of Wenham's Fourth Meeting House in 1748
- **Capt. John Baker (ca.1700–1745)** was referred to as a house carpenter, carpenter or housewright in various deeds between 1723 and 1745
- **Nathaniel Bragg (1701–1790)** was working in Wenham as a housewright in 1730, and was one of the builders of Wenham's Fourth Meeting House in 1748. He moved to Topsfield, Massachusetts about the year 1785. His account book for the period 1741–1790 is in the collection of the Massachusetts Historical Society; it documents various members of the Fairfield family as customers, although neither Josiah nor Matthew Fairfield appears in the book.
- **Josiah Kimball (1702–1776)**, a brother-in-law of Nathaniel Bragg, was referred to as a housewright in deeds from 1735 and 1741. He moved to Andover, Massachusetts about the year 1743. His brother **Samuel Kimball 3rd (1716–by 1750)** was identified as a housewright in a probate record from 1743.
- **Benjamin Trow (1705–1771)**, a brother-in-law of Samuel Kimball 3rd, was referred to as a joiner or housewright in deeds and probate records between 1738 and 1750
- **Lieut. Samuel Porter Jr. (1711–1786)** was referred to as a housewright in a number of deeds between 1754 and 1764, and bequeathed his carpenter's tools to his son **Isaac Porter (1750–1837)** when he died. He was hired as a subcontractor by Nathaniel Bragg (above) for various framing and finish carpentry jobs between 1749 and 1770.
- **Dea. Samuel Tarbox (1715–1784)** was referred to as a housewright in a deed from 1756. He was a son of housewright Thomas Tarbox (1684–1774), and a nephew of housewright Samuel Tarbox Jr. (1693–1755).
- **Isaac Porter (1750–1837)** was referred to as a carpenter in a deed from 1771, the year he likely finished his apprenticeship

Bricklayers & Masons

- **Hutton Goldsmith (bp.1690–ca.1751)** called himself a bricklayer in a deed from 1720
- **Ebenezer Kimball (1690–1769)** was referred to as a bricklayer or mason in deeds from 1719 and 1730. He moved to Hopkinton, Massachusetts in 1740.
- **John Dodge 3rd (1694–1778)** was referred to as a bricklayer in a deed from 1720, when he bought land from fellow bricklayer Hutton Goldsmith. Dodge moved to Brookfield, Massachusetts about the year 1757.
- **Thomas Kimball (1696–after 1759)**, younger brother of Ebenezer (1690–1769, above), was referred to as a mason in a deed from 1719 when he was living in Wenham, and a bricklayer in a deed from 1737 when he was living in Ipswich
- **Edward Waldron (1697–1746)** was referred to as a bricklayer in a deed from 1730
- **Ebenezer Batchelder Jr. (1710–1781)** was referred to as a bricklayer or mason in deeds from 1741 through 1773, and called himself a bricklayer in his will of 1779
- **Bartholomew Dodge (1712–1794)** was referred to as a bricklayer or mason in deeds from 1744 through 1779. When he wrote his will in 1776 he referred to his sons **Bartholomew Dodge Jr. (1746–1824)** and **Israel Andrews Dodge (bp.1749–1823)** as bricklayers. Bartholomew Jr.'s career in Wenham was a short one; he moved to Amherst, New Hampshire by 1776. Israel Andrews Dodge lived most of his life in Wenham, and was onetime owner of the Newman-Fiske-Dodge House (discussed in Chapter 1).
- **Jeremiah Dodge (1717–1786)** was referred to as a bricklayer in two deeds from 1747 and 1759. An owner of the Samuel Fiske (the Tailor) House formerly at current-day 7 Maple Street, he left Wenham about the year 1759.

Figure 3.25. The portion of the Josiah Fairfield Farm south of proto-Maple Street, 1767. In January 1767 Josiah sold his farm to his younger brother Benjamin. Later that year he bought the farm back but mortgaged it to Benjamin. Meanwhile, beginning in 1765 and ending in 1777, Josiah's son Matthew Fairfield bought abutting lots that expanded the footprint of the combined farm.¹¹⁸

Adjacent Lots Owned by Matthew Fairfield

- A. To Matthew Fairfield and Josiah Fairfield Jr. from Dr. William Fairfield, 1765
- B. To Matthew Fairfield from James Friend Jr., 1769
- C. To Matthew Fairfield from Josiah Herrick, 1772
- D. To Matthew Fairfield from John Friend, 1777
- E. To Matthew Fairfield from James Kimball Jr., 1777

118 Essex County Deeds Plan 20:21 ("Plan of Lands on Maple and Bomer Streets, Wenham," 1910); shading added. Solid-line boundaries represent high conviction, while dotted-line boundaries are conjectural. The southern boundary of Lot B was the same as the northern boundary for the properties at current-day 23, 25, 27, 29, 31 and 33 Hilltop Drive. For boundary details, see footnotes 15-21 in Appendix C.

For Josiah's and Benjamin's 1767 transactions, see Essex County Deeds 121:231 (Josiah Fairfield to Benjamin Fairfield, 1767); 125:143 (Josiah Fairfield to Benjamin Fairfield, mortgage, 1767); and 126:217 (Benjamin Fairfield to Josiah Fairfield, 1767), transcriptions of which are in Appendix C. For Matthew Fairfield's abutting lots, see Essex County Deeds 117:126 ([Dr.] William Fairfield to Matthew and [Dr.] Josiah Fairfield Jr., 1765); 135:79 (James Friend Jr. to Matthew Fairfield, 1769); 135:81 (Josiah Herrick to Matthew Fairfield, 1772); 135:81 (John Friend to Matthew Fairfield, 1777); and 135:82 (James Kimball [Jr.] to Matthew Fairfield, 1777).

ELIZABETH (APPLETON) FAIRFIELD AND THE WIDOW'S THIRD: 1777 TO 1797

Josiah's financial difficulty, evident by 1767 and requiring him to mortgage much of his farm, didn't resolve itself. He was sued three times, at least two of those times for nonpayment of debt.¹¹⁹ When he died in 1777 his estate was declared insolvent, and there was still a mortgage on the 40 acres south of proto-Maple Street.¹²⁰ Josiah left all his real estate to his widow Elizabeth, with the provision that if she were to remarry, she was to retain one-third of Josiah's real estate and their sons Matthew and Josiah Jr. were to receive the other two-thirds. A legal tug-of-war was thus set in motion between Josiah's widow, his creditors, and his sons (who stood to inherit whatever real estate was left over). Probate law at the time automatically assigned ownership of one-third of a man's real estate to his surviving widow, and Elizabeth went to court to protect her interest. Her "widow's third" was set off by court order in 1783, confirming her right to stay in the house and awarding her ownership of the six-acre house lot north of proto-Maple Street (Figure 3.28) as well as two parcels in Wenham Swamp.¹²¹

We will see later in this chapter that Josiah's son Matthew Fairfield moved to New Boston, New Hampshire in 1786. But widow Elizabeth stayed put in her Wenham home—she was 80 years old, after all.¹²² (And she *was* an Appleton. Life in the relative hinterlands of New Hampshire was a far cry from the sophistication she had known earlier in life.) Her nephew Joseph

119 John Appleton *vs.* Joseph Whipple and Josiah Fairfield, Essex County Court of Common Pleas 6:26, Newburyport Court, September 1773 Session. The nature of the suit was not specified in this record, but the court found for the plaintiff, ordering recovery from Whipple and Fairfield of £20.9s.10d.

Daniel Mackey *vs.* Josiah Fairfield, Samuel Cheever and Phineas Putnam, Essex County Court of Common Pleas 6:59, Salem Court, December 1773 Session. Suit for nonpayment of debt. The court found for the plaintiff, ordering recovery from Fairfield, Cheever and Putnam of £59.4s.2d.

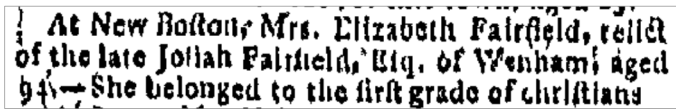
Nathaniel Wells Jr. *vs.* Josiah Fairfield, Essex County Court of Common Pleas 6:245, Newburyport Court, September 1774 Session. Suit for nonpayment of debt. The court found for the plaintiff, ordering recovery from Fairfield of £7.17s.6d.

120 Essex County Probate 9191 (Josiah Fairfield, 1777).

121 Essex County Court of Common Pleas 8:306 (Elizabeth Fairfield *vs.* Matthew Fairfield and Josiah Fairfield [Jr.], July 1783); and Essex County Deeds 141:123 (Elizabeth Fairfield *vs.* Matthew Fairfield *et al.*, writ of dower, 1783), a transcription of which is in Appendix C.

122 United States Census Bureau, 1790 Federal Census, Wenham, Essex County, Massachusetts, 690. Elizabeth was the only member of her household.

Fairfield (1755–1808) no doubt kept an eye on her. He had inherited the mortgage on Josiah Fairfield's former 40-acre lot, had his own claim to part of Elizabeth's orchard (Figures 3.27–3.29) and was living next door in the William Fairfield House near current-day 4 William Fairfield Drive. Elizabeth did eventually moved to New Boston to live with Matthew, in 1796, and died there in 1800. We will see later in this chapter that Matthew sold Elizabeth's widow's third in 1797.¹²³



At New Boston, Mrs. Elizabeth Fairfield, relict of the late Josiah Fairfield, Esq. of Wenham, aged 94.—She belonged to the first grade of christians

Figure 3.26. Newspaper notice of Elizabeth (Appleton) Fairfield's death, 1800.¹²⁴

123 Elizabeth appears in the 1790 census as a resident of Wenham; see previous footnote. She does not appear in the direct tax list of 1798 for Massachusetts and Maine; see “Massachusetts and Maine 1798 Direct Tax,” online database, AmericanAncestors.org, New England Historic Genealogical Society, 2003. Helping to pinpoint 1796 as the year of her move to New Hampshire: Plans were made in November 1796 to sell her late husband's farm, for April 1, 1797 occupancy. See *The Salem Gazette* [Salem, MA], December 27, 1796, 1; and Figure 3.46.

124 *The Salem Gazette* [Salem, MA], March 21, 1800, 3. Transcription:

At New Boston, Mrs. Elizabeth Fairfield, relict of the late Josiah Fairfield, Esq. of Wenham, aged 94—She belonged to the first grade of christians[.]

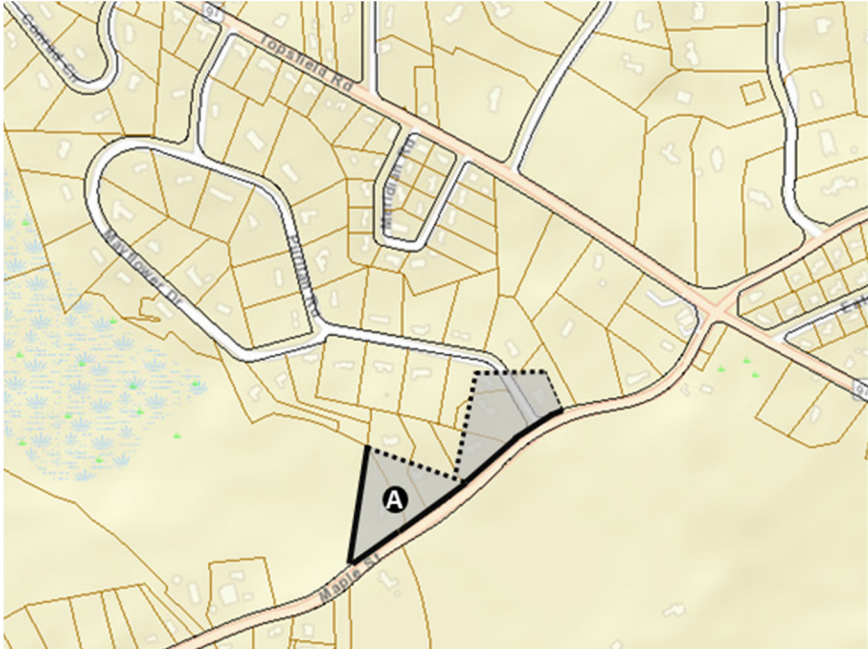


Figure 3.27. The orchard, 1758–1785. The lot marked “A” was owned by Daniel Gott (1724–1758) at the time of his death, and came to be owned by his son-in-law and daughter Moses and Elizabeth (Gott) Titcomb. At least some of it was an orchard. But there seems to have been a counterclaim to the property, because it was included (without commentary) in Elizabeth (Appleton) Fairfield’s 1783 court-confirmed widow’s third. Elizabeth’s writ of dower notwithstanding, though, Moses Titcomb mortgaged the triangular lot to Joseph Fairfield in 1785.¹²⁵

¹²⁵ Current-day Wenham property map by CAI AxisGIS via Wenhamma.gov. Solid-line boundaries represent high conviction, while dotted-line boundaries are conjectural. Essex County Probate 11323 (Daniel Gott, 1758), Division of Estate (1772), second division, first parcel (a lot with one of its boundaries being 27 rods long, and 37 rods’ frontage on proto-Maple Street); Essex County Deeds 141:123 (Elizabeth Fairfield *vs.* Matthew Fairfield *et al.*, writ of dower, 1783) and 149:56 (Moses Titcomb to Joseph Fairfield, mortgage, 1785). Essex County Deeds 162:277 (Matthew Fairfield to Thomas Kimball [Jr.] and Joseph Fairfield, 1797), a transcription of which is in Appendix C, refers to “the nursery”—another word for orchard.

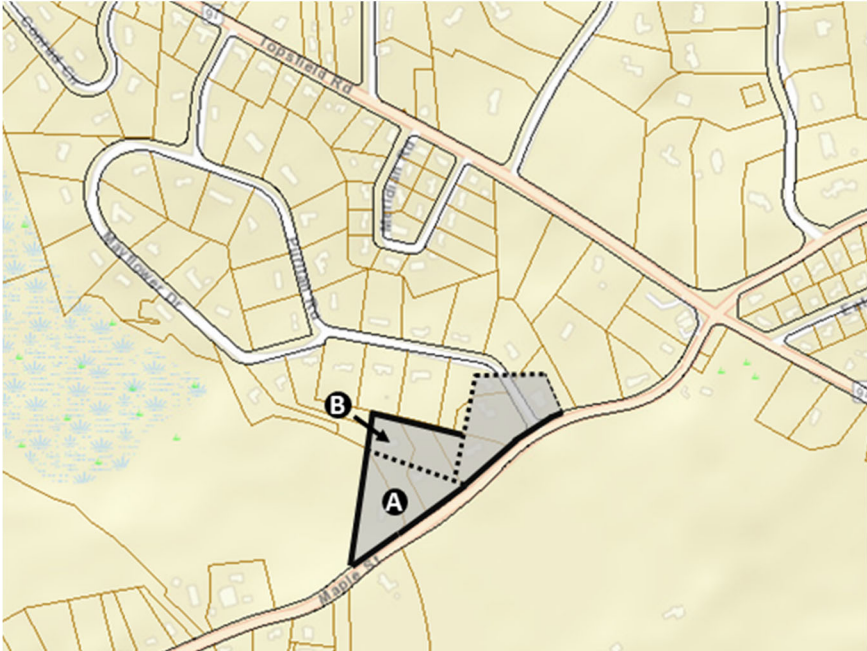


Figure 3.28. Elizabeth (Appleton) Fairfield’s widow’s third, 1783. Elizabeth’s writ of dower secured her ownership of six acres to the north of proto-Maple Street, reflecting two acres immediately adjacent to the house and another four-acre triangular lot that encompassed current-day 30, 36, 38 and 40 Maple Street. But Joseph Fairfield may have had a competing claim to the lot marked “A” if, as hypothesized, Moses Titcomb defaulted on his 1785 mortgage. Meanwhile, Thomas Kimball Jr. likely believed that the lot marked “B” was part of the 44 acres that he had bought from John Page in 1786. The matter was resolved when, in 1797, Matthew Fairfield conveyed the six-acre footprint of Elizabeth’s writ of dower—in a vaguely-worded deed—to Thomas Kimball Jr. and Joseph Fairfield.¹²⁶

¹²⁶ Essex County Deeds 141:123 (Elizabeth Fairfield *vs.* Matthew Fairfield *et al.*, writ of dower, 1783); 149:56 (Moses Titcomb to Joseph Fairfield, mortgage, 1785); 154:134 (John Page to Thomas Kimball Jr., 1786); and 162:277 (Matthew Fairfield to Thomas Kimball [Jr.] and Joseph Kimball, 1797).

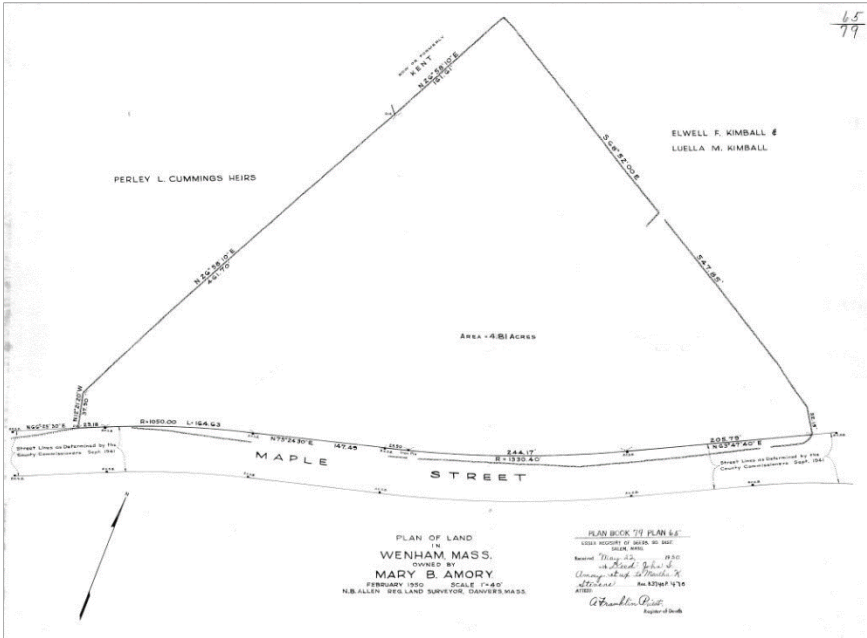


Figure 3.29. The former orchard, 1950. This triangular lot was the western portion of Elizabeth (Appleton) Fairfield’s widow’s third, and was a significant portion of the lot that Matthew Fairfield sold in 1797 to Thomas Kimball Jr. and Joseph Fairfield. It was the site of the “nursery” mentioned in Fairfield’s 1797 deed.¹²⁷

¹²⁷ Essex County Deeds Plan 79:65 (“Plan of Land in Wenham, Mass., Owned by Mary B. Amory,” 1950). The current-day portion of the stone wall in front of 30 Maple Street was moved a few feet to the north of its original location (*i.e.*, a few feet to the north of the location shown in this plan), when a sidewalk was installed in 2001.

Elsewhere in the Neighborhood: The Shipping Magnate Across the Road, 1777–1788

We saw in Chapter 1 that, almost from the very start of English colonization, it wasn't out-of-the-ordinary for a family who lived in Salem to own a farm a few miles away in the countryside. The practice provided economic and leisure benefits, the relative proportions of which depended on a given family's circumstances. The onset of the Revolutionary War, however, introduced a new reason for affluent Salem families to consider buying a farm—not just farmland, but a farm with a farmhouse. *Inland towns like Wenham were out of range of the British Navy's canons.*

The Derby and Crowninshield families lived in Salem and made tremendous fortunes in shipping. Capt. George Crowninshield Sr. (1734–1815) and his wife Mary (Derby) Crowninshield (1737–1813) lived on Essex Street until about 1783 in a house owned by her father, Capt. Richard Derby (1712–1783). After 1783 they lived in a house at the corner of Derby and Orange Streets that Mary's father bequeathed to her when he died. But George and Mary also had a country house: Crowninshield bought the house at 9 Maple Street (the Porter-Crowninshield House) in 1777 and owned it for eleven years.¹²⁸

128 For Crowninshield's ownership of the Porter-Crowninshield House in West Wenham, see Essex County Deeds 136:6 (Tarrant Putnam *et al.* to George Crowninshield, 1777); 156:209 (heirs of Daniel Porter to George Crowninshield, 1777); and 148:223 (George Crowninshield to Thomas Clark, 1788). See also Town of Wenham, *Wenham Town Records, 1776–1810* (1959), 33–34 for a 1779 description of a fence between Crowninshield's property and Capt. Matthew Fairfield's property. For Crowninshield residences in Salem, see Perley, "Salem in 1700, No. 19," *The Essex Antiquarian*, 9 (1905):74–77; and Bryant F. Tolles Jr. and Carolyn K. Tolles, *Architecture in Salem: An Illustrated Guide* (Lebanon, NH: University Press of New England, 1983), 58. For Crowninshield/Derby genealogy, see G. Andrews Moriarty, "The Family of Clifford Crowninshield of Salem, Mass.," *NEHGR*, 104 (1950):287; and Doris R. Connolly, "The Derby Family: Marine Merchants of 18th Century Salem," *The Essex Genealogist*, 17 (1997):225–226.

CAPT. MATTHEW FAIRFIELD, CO-OWNER OF THE HOUSE FROM 1771 TO 1788

Named after an older half-brother who died at the age of nine, Capt. Matthew Fairfield (2nd) was the first of Josiah's sons to survive into adulthood. Matthew was born on May 18, 1745, probably in the Thomas Kilham House, to Josiah and his second wife Elizabeth (Appleton) Fairfield.¹²⁹ He married Abigail Ayer on October 22, 1767 in Haverhill, Massachusetts—she the daughter of David and Hannah (Shepard) Ayer, who was born in Haverhill on November 24, 1746.¹³⁰ Matthew and Abigail eventually moved from Wenham to New Boston, New Hampshire. He died there on February 11, 1813 (having been hit by a falling tree) and she died there on January 28, 1825.¹³¹

129 Wenham First Congregational Church, *MS Church Records, 1643–1805*, MS, 116; Town of Wenham, *MS Vital Records, 1700–1810*, MS, 2:5 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Births Marriages and Deaths, frame 239); Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham* (1904), 35; Fairfield (1953), 19, 33; and Ganz (2013), 111.

130 Essex County Probate 1072 (David Ayer, 1767), Will; Town of Wenham, *MS Vital Records, 1700–1810*, MS, first section, unnumbered page (Ancestry.com, Wenham Births Marriages and Deaths, frame 199); Perley, ed., “Ayer Genealogy,” *The Essex Antiquarian*, 4 (1900): 150; and Topsfield Historical Society, *Vital Records of Haverhill, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1910) 1:16 and 2 (1911):15. For gravestone of David Ayer, see Findagrave.com, memorial #51711778.

131 Joint gravestone of Matthew and Abigail (Ayer) Fairfield, New Boston Cemetery, Cemetery Road, New Boston, New Hampshire, June 9, 2015 transcription by Robert O. Corcoran: In memory of

CAPT.	MRS.
MATHEW [<i>sic</i>]	ABIGAIL,
FAIRFIELD,	wife of
who died,	Capt. Mathew [<i>sic</i>]
Feb. 11, 1813;	Fairfield, died
Æt. 67.	Jan. 28, 1825;
	Æt. 78.

He was a revolutionary Patriot, whose heart, was ever warm for the cause of his belov'd Country.

For Matthew's date of death, see also Elliott C. Cogswell, *History of New Boston, New Hampshire* (Boston: George C. Rand & Avery, 1864), 227; and United States Senate, *Nineteenth Report of the National Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution* (Washington, DC: Government Printing Office, 1917), 265.

For the probate of Matthew's estate, see Hillsborough County (New Hampshire) Probate 14:170, 305; 18:487; 19:202; 20:87; 21:425; and 22:69, 433. Abigail (Ayer) Fairfield's estate was not probated.

Matthew and Abigail (Ayer) Fairfield had twelve children, nine of whom were born in Wenham, probably in the Thomas Kilham House. Their other three children were probably born in New Boston, although Matthew and Abigail didn't record their births (or deaths) with the New Boston town clerk.

Children:

1. Abigail ("Nabby") Fairfield was born on July 25, 1768 in Wenham, and died on December 24, 1796, probably in New Boston.¹³²
2. Elizabeth ("Betsey") Fairfield was born on April 28, 1770 in Wenham, and died on August 9, 1855 in Fulton, New York. She married William Crombie on April 27, 1797 in New Boston. He was the son of James and Jane (Clark) Crombie, was born December 16, 1766 in Londonderry, New Hampshire, and died on December 20, 1851 in Fulton, New York.¹³³
3. John Fairfield was born on February 11, 1773 in Wenham, and died on February 17, 1854 in New Boston. He married first Mehitable ("Hitty") Baker on December 9, 1799 in Danvers, Massachusetts, their intention of marriage recorded on October 12, 1799 in Wenham. She was the daughter of Lieut. Cornelius and Molly (Elliott) Baker, was born on October 11, 1777 in Wenham, and died on September 8, 1840 in New Boston. He married second Mrs. Hannah (Emerson) Stevens, the daughter of James and Lydia (Hoyt) Emerson, and widow of William Stevens of New Boston. Hannah was born on April 27, 1781 in Weare, New Hampshire, and died on March 19, 1865.¹³⁴

132 Wenham First Congregational Church, *MS Church Records, 1643–1805*, MS, 178; Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham* (1904), 35; and Fairfield (1953), 33.

133 Wenham First Congregational Church, *MS Church Records, 1643–1805*, MS, 177; Town of New Boston, *New Boston Town Records, 1736–1800, Vol. B*, MS, 293; Town of New Boston, *New Boston Town Records, 1799–1827, Vol. C*, MS, 425; Rev. Edward L. Parker, *The History of Londonderry* (Boston: Perkins and Whipple, 1851), 265–266, 267; Cogswell (1864), 151, 374; Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham* (1904), 34; Ezra S. Stearns, *Genealogical and Family History of the State of New Hampshire* (New York: Lewis Publishing Company, 1908), 2:640; Cutter, 4 (1913):1970; and Fairfield (1953), 33.

134 Joint gravestone of John, Mehitable and William Fairfield, New Boston Cemetery, Cemetery Road, New Boston, New Hampshire, transcription from photograph posted to Findagrave.com on January 27, 2016:

JOHN FAIRFIELD Esq

died

Feb. 17, 1854,

4. Hannah Fairfield was born on February 4, 1775 in Wenham, and died on August 8, 1809, perhaps in New Boston. She married Capt. Joseph Wilson, who survived her and subsequently married Hannah's younger sister Charlotte.¹³⁵
5. Alice Fairfield died in infancy on October 20, 1777 in Wenham.¹³⁶
6. Sarah ("Sally") Fairfield was baptized on August 29, 1779 in Wenham, and died on April 13, 1817 in New Boston. She married Benjamin Fairfield, their intention recorded on April 3, 1803 in Wenham. He was the son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Sweetser) Fairfield,

Æ. 81,
MEHITABLE,
His wife died Sep. 8, 1840
Æ. 62.
WILLIAM,
Died Mar. 28, 182[7?]

Wenham First Congregational Church, *MS Church Records, 1643–1805*, MS, 175; Town of New Boston, *New Boston Town Records, 1799–1827*, MS, 422; Cogswell (1864), 409; Perley, ed., "Descendants of Cornelius Baker of Salem," *The Essex Antiquarian* 5 (1901):166; Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham* (1904), 8, 34, 88, 117; Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Danvers, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1910), 2:22; Charles Henry Pope, *The Haverhill Emersons, Part First* (Boston: Murray and Emery Company, 1913), 89; Fairfield (1953), 33–34; and Findagrave.com, memorials #157516071, 157516–148 and 157516220.

John Fairfield "came to [New Boston] with his father when a small lad, and at his father's death inherited the homestead, as the only child. ... Mr. Fairfield, like his father, was a very intelligent man, and possessed of business capacity, which was often called into requisition." Cogswell (1864), 409.

¹³⁵ Gravestone of Hannah F. Wilson, New Boston Cemetery, Cemetery Road, New Boston, New Hampshire, transcription from photograph posted to Findagrave.com on January 27, 2016:

IN
Memory of
HANNAH F.
wife of
Lt. Joseph Wilson,
who died Aug. 8, 1809,
Æt. 34.

Wenham First Congregational Church, *MS Church Records, 1643–1805*, MS, 195 (baptism on February 12, 1775); Fairfield (1953), 34; and Findagrave.com, memorial #157507477. Birth not found in Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham* (1904).

¹³⁶ Wenham First Congregational Church, *MS Church Records, 1643–1805*, MS, 194; Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham* (1904), 197 (death of an unnamed infant child of Matthew Fairfield); and Fairfield (1953), 34.

was born on April 1, 1783 in Wenham, and died on April 19, 1867 in New Boston. (Benjamin's father Joseph Fairfield and Sarah's father Capt. Matthew Fairfield were first cousins.) After Sarah's death, Benjamin married Eunice McMillen, perhaps in the year 1820. Eunice was the daughter of Dr. Hugh and Eunice (----) McMillen, was born on October 22, 1795 in New Boston, and died on January 20, 1863 in New Boston.¹³⁷

7. Walter Fairfield was born in Wenham and died in infancy, probably in Wenham.¹³⁸
8. William Fairfield was born in Wenham and died in infancy, probably in Wenham.¹³⁹

137 Joint gravestone of Benjamin, Sarah and Eunice Fairfield, New Boston Cemetery, Cemetery Road, New Boston, New Hampshire, transcription from photograph posted to Findagrave.com on August 3, 2011:

BENJAMIN FAIRFIELD

DIED

Apr. 19, 1867,

Aged 84 yrs.

SARAH,

his wife

died Apr. 13, 1817,

Aged 36 [sic] yrs.

EUNICE,

his wife

died Jan. 20, 1863,

Aged 67 yrs.

Wenham First Congregational Church, *MS Church Records, 1643–1805*, MS, 181; Town of New Boston, *New Boston Town Records, 1799–1827*, MS, 418, 437; Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham* (1904), 34, 117; Fairfield (1953), 34; and Findagrave.com, memorials #46635200, 46636314 and 46636497.

138 Fairfield (1953), 34. Neither birth nor death found in Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham* (1904). No son of Walter's age appears in the enumeration of the Matthew Fairfield family in the 1790 census; see United States Census Bureau, 1790 Federal Census, New Boston, Hillsborough County, New Hampshire, 275. An unnamed "child of Capt. Math. Fairfield" died on February 10, 1782 in Wenham, per Wenham First Congregational Church, *MS Church Records, 1643–1805*, MS, 193.

139 Fairfield (1953), 34. Neither birth nor death found in Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham* (1904). No son of William's age appears in the enumeration of the Matthew Fairfield family in the 1790 census; see United States Census Bureau, 1790 Federal Census, New Boston, 275.

9. Charlotte Fairfield was baptized on October 31, 1784 in Wenham. She married Capt. Joseph Wilson, her widower brother-in-law, and they subsequently moved to Fulton, New York.¹⁴⁰
10. Josiah Fairfield was probably born in New Boston. He died in infancy.¹⁴¹
11. Matthew Fairfield Jr. was probably born in New Boston. He died in infancy.¹⁴²
12. William Fairfield (2nd) was probably born in New Boston. He died in infancy.¹⁴³

140 Wenham First Congregational Church, *MS Church Records, 1643–1805*, MS, 215; Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham* (1904), 34; and Fairfield (1953), 34.

141 Fairfield (1953), 34. Birth not found in Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham* (1904). No son of Josiah's age appears in the enumeration of the Matthew Fairfield family in the 1790 census; see United States Census Bureau, 1790 Federal Census, New Boston, 275. There was a son born between 1800 and 1810 who appears in the enumeration of the Matthew Fairfield family in the 1810 census, although we don't know whether it was Josiah, Matthew or William; see United States Census Bureau, 1810 Federal Census, New Boston, Hillsborough County, New Hampshire, 635.

142 Fairfield (1953), 34. Birth not found in Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham* (1904). No son of Matthew's age appears in the enumeration of the Matthew Fairfield family in the 1790 census; see United States Census Bureau, 1790 Federal Census, New Boston, 275.

143 Fairfield (1953), 34. Birth not found in Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham* (1904). No son of William's age appears in the enumeration of the Matthew Fairfield family in the 1790 census; see United States Census Bureau, 1790 Federal Census, New Boston, 275.



Figure 3.30. Joint gravestone of John, Mehitable and William Fairfield. John Fairfield (1773–1854) lived in the Thomas Kilham House as a child, and was probably born there.¹⁴⁴

¹⁴⁴ New Boston Cemetery, New Boston, New Hampshire. 2016 photograph by Carol Richard; used with permission. See footnote 134 for transcription.



Figure 3.31. Gravestone of Hannah F. Wilson. Hannah (Fairfield) Wilson (1775–1809) lived in the Thomas Kilham House as a child, and was probably born there.¹⁴⁵

¹⁴⁵ New Boston Cemetery, New Boston, New Hampshire. 2016 photograph by Carol Richard; used with permission. See footnote 135 for transcription.



Figure 3.32. Joint gravestone of Benjamin, Sarah and Eunice Fairfield. Sarah (Fairfield) Fairfield (1779–1817) lived in the Thomas Kilham House as a child, and was probably born there.¹⁴⁶

¹⁴⁶ New Boston Cemetery, New Boston, New Hampshire. 2011 photograph by Valerie Neal; used with permission. See footnote 137 for transcription.

Matthew's Public Life and Military Service

Matthew entered public life in 1768, just shy of his twenty-third birthday, and held a regular stream of lower-level town offices. He was hog reeve (something of a dog-catcher for swine) in 1768; warden (perhaps a church

warden?) in 1771; field driver (a variation on the stray-animal-catcher theme) in 1772 and 1774; surveyor of fences in 1770, 1771, 1773 and 1774; and member of the school committee in 1773 and 1774.¹⁴⁷

Matthew fought in the Revolutionary War. His service included the

- Alarm of April 19, 1775
- Battle of Chelsea Creek
- Battle of Bunker Hill
- Battle of Trois-Rivières
- Battle of Valcour Island

As tensions escalated between the Colonists and England, towns like Wenham were making preparations for war by the winter of 1774–1775. In January 1775 Matthew was appointed to a three-man town committee that enlisted Wenham's first group of fifteen minutemen.¹⁴⁸ Once the fighting actually started,

Matthew enlisted—and ended up serving 2½ years as the army moved from Boston to Quebec to New Jersey.

Matthew was a private in Capt. Billy Porter's company of minutemen, Col. John Baker's Regiment, which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775, serving five days but arriving too late to see the Battles of Lexington and Concord. When Matthew came home, he enlisted at Gloucester in Col. Samuel Gerrish's Regiment, and was stationed at Chelsea from early May through December of 1775, being promoted to lieutenant by early June. While stationed at Chelsea, Matthew was part of the Siege of Boston and was at the Battle of Chelsea Creek (May 27 and 28) and the Battle of Bunker Hill (June 17). Matthew "reported ill at Chelsea with weakness from a discharge of

147 Wenham Historical Society, *Wenham Town Records, 1730–1775* (1940), 223, 240, 249, 264, 269, 273, 275, 279.

148 Wenham Historical Society, *Wenham Town Records, 1730–1775* (1940), 279–280, 283. "Minutemen," by the way, is indeed the term that was actually used in the 1775 town record; the term "minutemen" *isn't* a concoction of the nineteenth century.

See also Allen (1860), 74–75, which gives the mistaken impression that Matthew's appointment to the recruitment committee occurred in December 1774. Although the matter of recruitment was discussed in a December 1774 town meeting, the selection of the committee itself was postponed to January 1775. See also Cole (1943), 69.

blood” in August 1775, but the cause of the ailment wasn’t noted in the surviving company field record.¹⁴⁹

149 “A Muster Roll of Capt. Billy Porter’s Company of Minute men [*sic*] of Wenham in the Regiment whereof John Baker Esqr of Ipswich is Colonel and who marched on the Alarm on the nineteenth day of April 1775,” *Muster Rolls of the Revolutionary War* 13:38, MS, Massachusetts State Archives (cited subsequently as *MRRW*); “The Estate of Capt. Barnabas Dodge’s Company,” Chelsea, June 8, 1775, *MRRW* 59:1207; “A Return of Capt. Barnabas Dodge’s Company,” Chelsea, July 28, 1775, *MRRW* 59:510; “A Return of the Sick in Coll. Gerrish’s Regiment,” camp location not identified, August 3, 1775, *MRRW* 59:526; “A Muster-Roll of the Company under the Command of Captain Barnabas Dodge in Colonel Loami [*sic*] Baldwin Regiment to the first of August 1775,” camp location not identified, August 1775, *MRRW* 14:83 (enlisted May 2, 1775); “Samuel Gerrish Esq’s Regiment, Sewal’s [*sic*] Point & Chelsea,” August 9, 1775?, *Revolutionary War Rolls, 1775-1783* (M246), MS, National Archives and Records Service (cited subsequently as *RWR*), Roll 0042:25; “A Return of the 6th Company in the 37th [*sic*] Regt Commanded by Lt. Col. Baldwin,” camp location not identified, September 1, 1775, *MRRW* 59:303; “A Return of the Vacancies in the Several Regiments and Companies in General Heath’s Brigade and their Respective Numbers, with the Names of the Field Commission and Staff Officers, and of those Recommended to Said Vacancies,” camp location not identified, September 20, 1775, *RWR*, Roll 0136:8; “A Return of Capt. Barnabas Dodge’s Company In the 38th Redg^{mt} of foot Commanded by Col. Loamm Baldwin,” Chelsea, October 2, 1775, *MRRW* 56:261; “A Return of Capt. Barnabas Dodge’s Company in the 38 Redg of foot Commanded by Col Baldwin,” Chelsea, November 8, 1775, *MRRW* 59:441; “A List of the Commissioned Officers for the 26th Regiment ... Commanded by Lieutenant Colonel Loamm Baldwin,” camp location not identified, 1775, *MRRW* 58:22; “Directions how to bring on the Regiment when you are going to pass Muster,” list of officers in Col. Baldwin’s Regiment, camp location not identified, 1775, *MRRW* 59:230; “A List of the Late Capt. Barnabas Dodge’s Company,” camp location not identified, 1775, *MRRW* 59:572; Return of Capt. Barnabas Dodge’s Company, camp location not identified, 1775, *MRRW* 59:786; “List of the Officers to be Commissioned in the 38th Regt., 1775,” camp location not identified, 1775, *MRRW* 59:897; “All those Officers in the 38th Regiment who are Inclined to continue in the Service of the United Colonies are desired to Subscribe this Paper it being agreeable [*sic*] to the Brigadier Generals Orders,” camp location not identified, 1775, *MRRW* 58:51; “A List of Officers Col. Baldwin’s Regt. on the New Establishment,” camp location not identified, 1775, *MRRW* 58:77; “An account of the Rations of Provisions Due or the Value thereof to the Several Officers in the 38 Regt Commanded by Lt. Col. Baldwin from the 1st day of July to the last day of December 1775 agreeable to General Orders,” Chelsea, December 31, 1775, *MRRW* 59:1117; “A Pay Role for the Pay of the Officers Rations Mony [*sic*] in the 38 Regiment from the first day of July to the Last day of December 1775,” camp location not identified, January 1776?, *MRRW* 59:1238; “Samuel Gerrish Esqrs Regiment,” camp location not identified, no date, *MRRW* 27:208; National Archives and Records Service, *Compiled Service Records of Soldiers Who Served in the American Army During the Revolutionary War* (M881), Roll 0469 (Massachusetts, Samuel Gerrish’s Regiment, Mathew [*sic*] Fairfield); Richard Frothingham, *History of the Siege of Boston, and of the Battles of Lexington, Concord, and Bunker Hill*, Second Edition (Boston: Little, Brown and Company, 1851), 402; Allen (1860), 83; John J. Babson, *History of the Town of Gloucester, Cape Ann, Including the Town of Rockport* (Gloucester, MA: Procter Brothers,

As a result of the Continental Army's reorganization of January 1, 1776, Fairfield was assigned to Col. John Groaton's 24th Continental Regiment with the rank of lieutenant, and fought with this regiment throughout 1776.¹⁵⁰ The 24th Continental moved to New York City in April 1776 (when Gen. Washington moved the army in anticipation of a British attack on New York), and then moved the same month to reinforce the Continental Army in Canada. Matthew was at the Battle of Trois-Rivières, Quebec (June 8) and the Battle of Valcour Island, Lake Champlain (October 11).¹⁵¹ The 24th Continental rejoined Washington's main army in November 1776 in Morristown, New Jersey, in anticipation of the year-end expiration of many of its troops' enlistments, and in anticipation of winter quartering.

Continued on p. 172

1860), 389; "Orderly Book of Col. William Henshaw," *Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society*, 15 (1876–1877):86; Francis B. Heitman, *Historical Register of Officers of the Continental Army During the War of the Revolution* (Washington, DC: W. H. Lowdermilk & Co., 1893), 171; and Secretary of the Commonwealth, *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War* (Boston: Wright & Potter, 1899), 5:472, 473.

Gerrish's Regiment was authorized in April 1775 as the 9th Massachusetts Regiment. It was designated the 38th Continental Regiment in the establishment of the Continental Army during the summer of 1775, and then reorganized and designated as the 26th Continental Regiment on January 1, 1776. When Gerrish retired in August 1775, the regiment was put under the command of Col. Loammi Baldwin. See Samuel Sewall, *The History of Woburn* (Boston: Wiggin and Lunt, 1868), 386–387; and Robert K. Wright Jr., *The Continental Army* (Washington, DC: Center of Military History, United States Army, 1983), 210.

150 Heitman (1893), 171. See also "A Return of the Commissioned Staff Officers in the 24th Regt. In the Service of the United Colonies of North America, Commanded by John Groaton Colonel," camp location not identified, 1776, RW/R, Roll 0123:100. First Lieut. Fairfield was serving under Capt. William Bent. See also National Archives and Records Service, *Compiled Service Records of Soldiers Who Served in the American Army During the Revolutionary War* (M881), Roll 0059 (Continental Troops, Twenty-Third [*sic*] Regiment, Mathew [*sic*] Fairfield). See also Town of Wenham, *Wenham Town Records, 1776–1810* (1959), 7–11 for a 1776 Wenham town meeting reference to Fairfield's service.

The 3rd Massachusetts Regiment, also known at first as Heath's Regiment, was authorized in April 1775. It was designated as Groaton's Regiment, part of Heath's Brigade, in July 1775, and subsequently reorganized and designated as the 24th Continental Regiment on January 1, 1776. See Wright (1983), 205.

151 For the 24th Continental's April 22, 1776 departure from New York City, see Henry B. Carrington, *Battles of the American Revolution* (New York: A. S. Barnes & Company, 1876), 157; for its participation in the Battle of Trois-Rivières, see Douglas R. Cubbison, *The American Northern Theater Army in 1776: The Ruin and Reconstruction of the Continental Force* (Jefferson, NC: McFarland & Company, 2010), 106, 174. For participation in the Battle of Valcour Island, see Wright (1983), 205–206.

A Return of Capt. Barnabas Dodge's Com
pany in Coloⁿ Gerrishes Regt. in
Camp at Chelsea 28th July 1775.

	Captain	Lieut ^t	Ensign	Sergeant	Drums & Fifers	Rank & File	Total
present fit for Duty	1		1	4	2	51	58
Sick and unfit present	1	1	-	-	-	4	6
absent on Furlow	-	-	-	-	-	3	3
Sick & absent						3	3
	510						70
matth Fairfield Lieut ✓							

Figure 3.33. Signature of Matthew Fairfield, lieutenant, 1775.¹⁵²

¹⁵² "A Return of Capt. Barnabas Dodge's Company in Coloⁿ Gerrishes Regt. in Camp at Chelsea 28th July 1775," Chelsea, July 28, 1775, MRRW 59:510. This document provides a tally of Captain, Lieutenant, Ensign, Sergeants, Drums & Fifers, Rank and File, and Total (the columns) and "present fit for Duty," "Sick and unfit present," "absent on Furlow," and "Sick absent" (the rows). It is signed "matth Fairfield Lieut." The document is a scrap of paper that has been pasted into a book of similar records; the large "510" is subsequent pagination written by an archivist.

Matthew's signature is also found on MRRW 58:51, 59:303, 59:441, and 59:510 (all of which date to 1775) and 59:1238 (January 1776?).

Matthew Fairfield During the Siege of Boston, 1775: A Reconnaissance Report to General Washington

Encamped at Chelsea, Massachusetts during the Siege of Boston, Capt. Richard Dodge of Wenham (1738–1802) wrote a series of intelligence reports to Gen. George Washington. One of the reports, written two months after the Battle of Bunker Hill, described how then-lieutenant Matthew Fairfield and 20 to 30 men went to nearby Deer Island to spy on the British ship *Somerset*. The British crew was getting ready to sail the *Somerset* to Halifax for repairs, and decided to seize the grain on the island prior to sailing.¹⁵³

Chelsea, August the 26th 1775

Sir

I would inform Your Excellency that as soon as I could, after I received your orders to send a party of men to Deer Island, I proceeded and sent Lieut. Fairfield with about 20 or 30 men, and he proceeded and reports as followeth (viz.) the *Somerset* lies against the island and two transports and a small ship that is Mr. Hancock's. When they first got there [there was] no person on the island. Two barges landed about [11:00 a.m.], stayed a little while and returned, doing nothing. He is informed that they have cut and thrashed and carried off the little grain that was on the island. Further [he] sayeth not. I would inform Your Excellency that the reason of my sending so late is I waited for the above return which came Sun[day] about on our [holiday?]. I [am] Your Excellency's most humble servant at command,

Richard Dodge, Capt.

153 Capt. Richard Dodge to Gen. George Washington, August 26, 1775, *The Papers of George Washington, Revolutionary War Series, Volume 1, June–September 1775*, ed. Philander D. Chase (Charlottesville, VA: University Press of Virginia, 1985), 366. Chase's transcription edited by Robert O. Corcoran.



Figure 3.34. “A Plan of the Battle on Bunkers Hill,” 1775. HMS *Somerset* was anchored in Boston’s Back Bay the night that Paul Revere was rowed across the Charles to start his midnight ride to Lexington; Revere’s boat was within earshot of the *Somerset*’s deckhands. Two months later in June, the *Somerset* was one of the ships that fired on the Colonists’ position during the Battle of Bunker Hill, and is the easternmost of the ships shown here. In August the *Somerset* was the subject of Fairfield’s reconnaissance described in Capt. Dodge’s report to Gen. Washington.¹⁵⁴

154 “A Plan of the Battle, on Bunkers Hill, Fought on the 17th of June 1775, By an Officer on the Spot” (London: R. Sayer & J. Bennett, 1775). Detail. Collection of the Massachusetts Historical Society, Boston, Maps I.c.3.1.

Matthew re-enlisted and was promoted to captain on January 1, 1777, as part of the reorganization of the 13th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. Edward Wigglesworth commanding). He served under Wigglesworth for much of 1777, encamped outside Philadelphia, but did not see battle during this period. Furloughed on August 22 for 60 days, he was discharged on October 22, the dates of his furlough and discharge apparently linked to the illness and death of Matthew's father Josiah. Matthew was paid £116.16s.0d. for the period January 1 through October 22, 1777.¹⁵⁵

155 "A Muster Roll of Capt. Mathew [sic] Fairfield's Company in the Massachusetts Bay Battalion of Fources [sic] in the Servis [sic] of the United States Commanded by Coll. [sic] Edward Wigglesworth," camp location not identified, December 10, 1777, *RWR*, Roll 0038:18; "A Pay Roll of the Late Capt. Mathew Fairfield in one of the Regts of Foot From the State of Massachusetts Bay Commanded by Coll. [sic] Edward Wigglesworth, Made Up From the 1st [sic] of November to the Last Both Day [sic] included," camp location not identified, no date, *RWR*, Roll 0038:18; "Promotions to take place in Col. Wigglesworth's Regt.," camp site not identified, after December 1777, *RWR*, Roll 0038:18; "Abstract of Rations due to Officers in the 4th [sic] Massachusetts Bay Regt. commanded by Colonel Edward Wigglesworth," Camp Valley Forge, May 26, 1778, *RWR*, Roll 0038:18 (a record of service in 1777, and not an indication that Fairfield overwintered at Valley Forge); "Return of the Commissioned and Non-Commissioned Officers and Private Soldiers in the late Capt. Fairfield's Company Col. Edward Wigglesworth's Battalion from the State of Massachusetts Bay who where [sic] raised [sic] & in Actual Service on the 15 day of August 1777 Also those Included who are Deceased, Dicharged [sic] and Deserted," location not identified, February 1779, *MRRW* 11:56; "Mathew Fairfield a Cap: in Collo: Smith's Regt," location not identified, November 11, 1785, *Continental Army Books* 18:292, MS, Massachusetts State Archives; Statement of Continental Balances, Col. Smith's (late Wigglesworth's) Regiment, location not identified, November 11, 1786, *MRRW* 68:38; "The United States Dr. [debit] to Commonwealth of Massas. for the amount paid Colo. Calvin Smith, his Officers and Men, to make good the Depreciation of their Wages for the first three years Service in the Continental Army, agreeably [sic] to returns from said Regiment. Also for advances to Sundry Deserters in said Regiment made them before their desertion," location not identified, 1787, *MRRW* 31:180; "Return of those Officers that have Resignd [sic], Supernumarys, Dead and Discharged who were Incorporated in the Regiment Late Commanded by Col. Edward Wigglesworth," camp location not identified, no date, *MRRW* 11:44; National Archives and Records Service, *Compiled Service Records of Soldiers Who Served in the American Army During the Revolutionary War* (M881), Roll 0449 (Massachusetts, Thirteenth Regiment, Mathew [sic] Fairfield); Heitman (1893), 171; and Secretary of the Commonwealth, *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War* (1899), 5:473. For reorganization of Capt. William Bent's Company (24th Continental Regiment) as Capt. Matthew Fairfield's Company (13th Massachusetts Regiment), see Wright (1983), 205, 213-214.

Four depositions made in support of three Revolutionary War pension applications make reference to Capt. Matthew Fairfield commanding a company of soldiers in Wigglesworth's 13th Massachusetts Regiment in 1777 (the applicants/deponents having been soldiers in Fairfield's Company). See National Archives and Records Service, *Revolutionary War Pension and*

He appears to have been on leave during the spring of 1777, and was back in Wenham at that time. In March and April he expanded his farm, buying three different lots. In April he was initiated into St. Andrews Lodge of the Masons.¹⁵⁶

A civilian in 1778, Matthew renewed his interest in town government. At the March 1778 town meeting he was chosen part of the five-man Committee of Safety (a committee that his father had chaired the year before), and was chosen for a committee to reconcile the town's war-related expenses.¹⁵⁷ He remained active in the Masons, and was a founding member of the United States Lodge when it was established in Danvers in 1778, holding the office of Steward for that lodge in October 1778.¹⁵⁸

Matthew was absent from town government during 1779, but in 1780 was selected as hog reeve as well as an overseer of the town's poor. In 1780 he was also chosen for two town committees. The first committee, of nine men, was selected to review the newly-written Massachusetts Constitution on behalf of the town, and to make a recommendation to the town on whether to accept it. (The town voted overwhelmingly to accept the Massachusetts Constitution, with certain amendments.) The second committee, of five men,

Bounty-Land-Warrant Application Files (M804), MS, Massachusetts, David Clark, S.36983, depositions of David Clark and Joseph Kimball, 1819; Massachusetts, Joseph Kimball, S.35500, deposition of David Clark, 1818; and Massachusetts, James Rounds, W.7149, deposition of David Clark, 1818.

For Josiah's final illness, note that when Josiah wrote his will on September 26, 1777 he described himself as "being Sick & weak in Body;" see Essex County Probate 9191 (Josiah Fairfield, 1777). A transcription of his will appears in Appendix D. Josiah died on October 5, 1777. Note also that Matthew Fairfield's daughter Alice died on October 20, 1777.

156 Essex County Deeds 123:267 (Josiah Fairfield to Matthew Fairfield, March 14, 1777), 135:81 (John Friend to Matthew Fairfield, March 10, 1777) and 135:82 (James Kimball [Jr.] to Matthew Fairfield, April 1, 1777); D[udley] A[lden] Massey, *History of Freemasonry in Danvers, Mass., from September, 1778, to July, 1896* (Peabody, MA: C. H. Shepard, 1896), 32; and "Grand Lodge of Masons in Massachusetts Membership Cards 1733–1990," online database, American-Ancestors.org, New England Historic Genealogical Society, 2010, Matthew Fairfield (initiated April 2, and passed April 14, 1777).

157 Town of Wenham, *Wenham Town Records, 1776–1810* (1959), 25, 26.

158 Grand Lodge of Massachusetts, *Proceedings in Masonry, St. John's Grand Lodge 1733–1792, Massachusetts Grand Lodge 1769–1792* (Boston: Rockwell and Churchill, 1895), 268; Massey (1896), 12, 15–16, 17, 32; and "Grand Lodge of Masons in Massachusetts Membership Cards 1733–1990," online database. Early documents of the United States Lodge were lost in a fire in 1805. Matthew was a member of that lodge as late as 1779, but any record of his involvement after is missing; see Massey (1896), 11–12.

was selected to enlist soldiers in the Continental Army and to borrow the monies needed to pay the enlistees' bounties. In three different town meetings during 1781 he was selected for the Committee of Safety, selected as a grand juror to serve at the Supreme Court to be held at Ipswich, and was selected to a committee to see that a stone-walled pound be built for the temporary holding of wayward livestock. In 1782 he was selected yet again for the Committee of Safety, as well as surveyor of fences. Finally, in 1783 he was selected as hog reeve, and at the end of May (the British having surrendered, and the negotiations of the Treaty of Paris well underway) was put on a three-man committee to sell the town's supplies of guns, ammunition and entrenching tools.¹⁵⁹

Matthew's Expansion of the Farm and Ownership of the North Portion of the Thomas Kilham House

Matthew was the first of Josiah Sr.'s sons to reach adulthood, and as such he probably expected that he would eventually inherit Josiah's house and farm. Consequently, as he acquired the financial means to do so, he added to the footprint of *Josiah's* farm rather than using his resources to buy his *own* farm. In 1765 Matthew (just shy of his twentieth birthday) and younger brother Josiah Jr. (just shy of his eighteenth birthday) bought a seven-acre lot on the south side of proto-Maple Street, contiguous to their father's land on that side of the road (Lot A in Figure 3.25).¹⁶⁰ In 1769 Matthew bought a 7 $\frac{2}{3}$ -acre lot somewhat to the south of the first (although not actually abutting the first lot, Lot B in Figure 3.25), also contiguous to Josiah Sr.'s land.¹⁶¹

Matthew and his wife Abigail, who were married in 1767, lived in the Thomas Kilham House's northern portion while Josiah Sr. and Elizabeth lived in the rest of the house. In 1771 Josiah Sr. gave Matthew "the back part of my dwelling house with the cellar under it and the entry that is between that back house & my dwelling house" along with one-half of Josiah Sr.'s

Continued on p. 178

159 Town of Wenham, *Wenham Town Records, 1776–1810* (1959), 37, 39–40, 41, 42, 45, 47, 48, 52, 54.

160 Essex County Deeds 117:126 ([Dr.] William Fairfield to Matthew and [Dr.] Josiah Fairfield Jr., 1765). Matthew and Josiah Jr. purchased the property with cash. Given their ages (and especially Josiah Jr.'s age), one wonders if perhaps Josiah Sr. was the real source of funds and was trying to obscure the visibility of his ownership?

161 Essex County Deeds 135:79 (James Friend Jr. to Matthew Fairfield, 1769).

When Was the Second Floor Expanded? By 1809.

In the absence of dendrochronology to date the rafters that support the north-facing pane of the roof, just one clue helps to narrow the window of time during which the house was enlarged from its saltbox profile to one with two full stories: Scraps of newspaper glued to the wall of Peter's Room.

There is a room in the southeast corner of the attic (Figure 3.23) that—based on the height of its ceiling—could only have been built in its current configuration after the expansion of the second floor and raising of the north-facing pane of the room. The room is called “Peter's Room” because it has “PETER” written in chalk on the inside of its door (said Peter having yet to be identified). Pieces of newspaper have been glued to the north wall of Peter's Room, near the attic's northeast window. Although the newspaper has deteriorated and much of its content is no longer legible, some if not all of it was printed in Salem in May 1809.¹⁶² Although it's conceivable that pieces of 1809 newspaper were glued to the wall well after 1809, it seems unlikely; it seems more reasonable to assume that Peter's Room was partitioned-off from the rest of the attic in or by 1809.

162 References to 1809 appear at approximately 47 inches, 43½ inches and 39½ inches above floor level. References to Salem or Salem residents appear at approximately 45½ inches (Major John Ropes), 42½ inches (North Salem) and 41½ inches (Capt. John Symonds) above floor level.

References to the Berkshire Bank (chartered 1806 in Pittsfield, Massachusetts) and the Penobscot Bank (chartered 1804 in Bucksport, Maine) appear between 43¾ and 46¾ inches above floor level. For charter dates of these banks, see J. E. A. Smith, *The History of Pittsfield* (Springfield, MA: C. W. Bryan & Co., 1876), 181; and George J. Varney, ed., *A Gazetteer of the State of Maine* (Boston: B. B. Russell 1882).

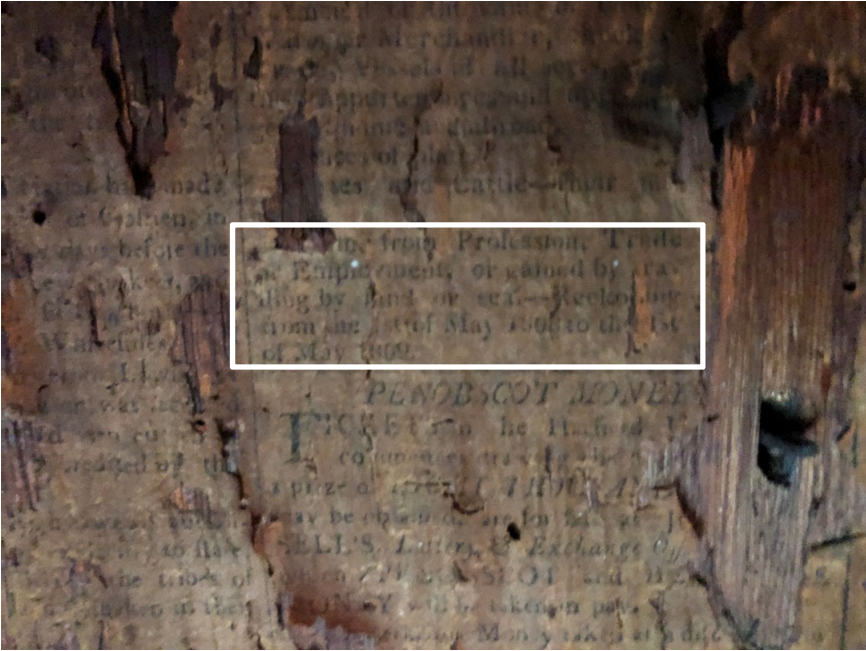


Figure 3.35. Newspaper, making reference to May 1809, pasted outside Peter's Room.¹⁶³

¹⁶³ Approximately 47 inches above floor level. May 23, 2021 photograph by Robert O. Corcoran.

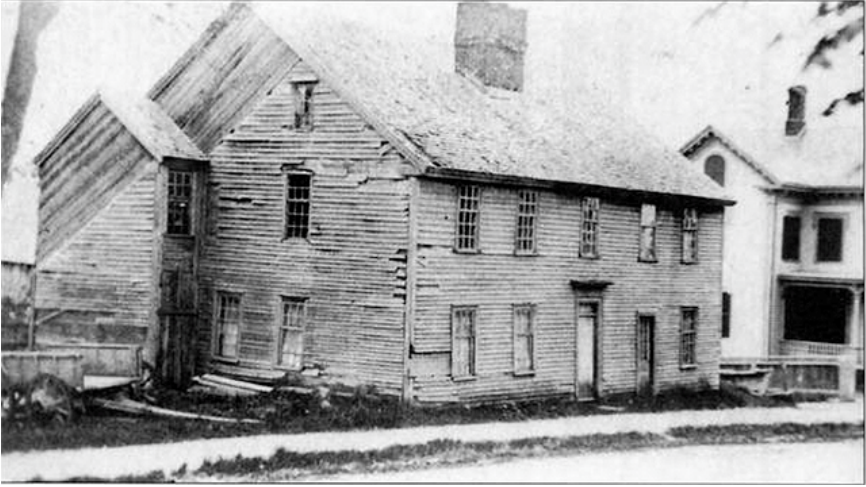


Figure 3.36. The Thomas Lull-William Caldwell House, formerly at 56 High Street, Ipswich, photographed 1879. The practice of converting a saltbox to a full two-story house—such as was done with the Thomas Kilham House—was common throughout New England. The Lull-Caldwell House went through such a conversion. It didn't receive clapboards on its second-floor and attic expansion, though, and this absence of clapboards helps one visualize the internal anatomy.¹⁶⁴

¹⁶⁴ "40 High Street, the William Caldwell House (1733)," HistoricIpswich.org/william-caldwell-house-40-high-street (Ipswich, MA: Gordon Harris, 2021). See also Augustus Caldwell, ed., *Antiquarian Papers*, 4 (Ipswich, MA: July 1884):50 for an engraving of the house.

cider house and cider mill located nearby on the farm.¹⁶⁵ At the same time of this gift, Josiah Sr. sold Matthew seven acres in Wenham Swamp near Pleasant Pond.¹⁶⁶ This latter transaction could have been an estate-planning tactic for Josiah Sr. that allowed him to give part of his house to Matthew and cash to his other adult son Josiah Jr.

But was “the back part of [Josiah’s] dwelling house” simply the first-floor lean-to, or did it also include second floor and attic space above? At some point in the second half of the eighteenth century or early nineteenth century (1809 at the latest; see Figure 3.35), someone raised the roof on the north side of the house, and added a second floor above the former lean-to. Dendrochronology is needed to determine whether the expansion was commissioned by Josiah ... or Matthew ... or even the subsequent owner of the house Thomas Kimball Jr. (1756–1810). (The size of Matthew’s family, however, argues more in favor of Josiah or Matthew, and less for Thomas.) The practice was commonplace in New England during the eighteenth century, usually producing a gable end of symmetrical design (Figure 3.36). In the case of the Thomas Kilham House, however, the expansion resulted in an asymmetric design in which the north pane of the roof is slightly longer than the south pane.

As for the operation of the farm, a tax valuation done in 1771 (Figure 3.37) provides some glimpses into the Fairfield father-and-son enterprise:¹⁶⁷

- It was indeed a shared enterprise: One house between Josiah Sr. and Matthew, and equal amounts of pasture, cropland, hayfields and meadow. (The part about *equal* amounts of land tells us that the data in the tax valuation was self-reported, and not independently verified by the assessors. Josiah Sr. and Matthew may have reported that they each owned 27½ acres of land, but Matthew actually owned only about 21 acres—seven of which he owned jointly with his brother Josiah Jr.)
- The annual production of the combined farm was worth £7.4s.4d. To give an idea of how much that represented in 1771, Matthew paid be-

165 Essex County Deeds 135:80 (Josiah Fairfield to Matthew Fairfield, 1771), second deed, a transcription of which is in Appendix C. See also Appendix I.

166 Essex County Deeds 135:80 (Josiah Fairfield to Matthew Fairfield, 1771), first deed.

167 Pruitt (1998), 162–163, 780. The valuation, dated September 6, 1771, was made by Wenham’s selectmen Dr. William Fairfield, Caleb Kimball and Richard Dodge Jr.

tween £4 and £5.7s. per acre when he bought land in the area between proto-Maple Street and Lord's Hill in 1769 and in 1772.¹⁶⁸

- Father and son each owned an ox and a pig, and owned (almost) the same number of cows, goats and sheep.
- They had just one horse between them, which seems curious. But since they only needed a horse for transportation (their oxen precluding the need for a workhorse), maybe a second horse would have been superfluous.
- Neither father nor son owned any “servants for life” (a euphemism used in the valuation itself)—although we know that Josiah Sr. had at least one enslaved person back in the 1730s.
- Father and son made their own cider—eight barrels each per year—and evidently a lot of other farmers made their own cider too, or else it wouldn't have been an item included in the valuation.
- Finally, Josiah Jr., aged 24, is nowhere to be found in the valuation. He may have been living in Pepperrellborough by 1771, however, but unfortunately the valuation for Pepperrellborough has been lost.¹⁶⁹

Matthew continued to expand the farm. In 1772 he bought ten acres abutting his father's land to the south of proto-Maple Street, Matthew's lot being to the south and west of Josiah's.¹⁷⁰ The next year he bought four acres nearby in Wenham Swamp, on the edge of the Great Meadow.¹⁷¹ In 1775 he bought six lots (sizes not specified) also in Wenham Swamp, also on the edge of the Great Meadow.¹⁷² In 1777 Matthew bought sixteen acres to the north

168 Matthew bought three parcels of land between 1769 and 1772, including a lot in Wenham Swamp from his father. He paid a total of £110.12s.12d., in each case paying with “lawful money,” a phrase that seems to indicate he paid in cash. But whether cash or mortgage, how could Matthew afford fifteen times the annual production of the combined father-and-son farm, especially considering that some portion of that production was consumed as food? Where did Matthew's money actually come from?

169 It is worth remembering that Pepperrellborough—as well as the rest of Maine—was part of Massachusetts at the time.

170 Essex County Deeds 135:81 (Josiah Herrick to Matthew Fairfield, 1772). Lot C in Figure 3.25; for more information, see the discussion of the Herrick Lot of the Thomas Trusler Farm in Appendix B.

171 Essex County Deeds 132:149 (Ebenezer Batchelder to Matthew Fairfield, 1773).

172 Essex County Deeds 135:81 (Josiah Herrick to Matthew Fairfield, 1775).

	Josiah Fairfield Sr.	Matthew Fairfield
Dwelling Houses and Shops Ad- joining	1	0
Annual Worth of the Whole Real Estate	£3.12s.2d.	£3.12s.2d.
Servants for Life	0	0
Horses	0	1
Oxen	1	1
Cattle	3	2
Goats and Sheep	5	5
Swine	1	1
Acres of Pasture	15	15
Number of Cows the Pasture Will Keep	3	3
Acres of Tillage	2½	2½
Bushels of Grain Produced per Year	35	35
Barrels of Cider Produced per Year	8	8
Acres of Salt Marsh	0	0
Tons of Salt Marsh Hay per Year	0	0
Acres of English and Upland Mowing Land	5	5
Tons of English and Upland Hay per Year	2	2
Acres of Fresh Meadow	5	5
Tons of Fresh Meadow Hay per Year	2½	2½

Figure 3.37. Abstract from the Massachusetts tax valuation of 1771.¹⁷³

¹⁷³ Pruitt (1998), 162-163.

of Lord's Hill, in two transactions, that abutted the lot he had bought in 1769 (Lots D and E in Figure 3.25).¹⁷⁴ At the same time he also bought from his father nine acres along the south side of proto-Maple Street along with the west half of a barn, a parcel that was contiguous to the land that Matthew and his brother had bought in 1765.¹⁷⁵

Counterfeiting, and the Decision to Leave Wenham

We have already seen that when Josiah Fairfield died he had some significant debts, including a mortgage to his brother Benjamin on 40 acres of the farm. We have also already seen that in 1783 Josiah's widow Elizabeth (Appleton) Fairfield sued for, and obtained, a life tenancy in the house and her widow's third. But the combination of debts and the wartime economy was too much for Matthew. During the first half of the 1780s he was party to a number of suits, some where he was the plaintiff, but others where he was the defendant accused of nonpayment of debts.¹⁷⁶ And, during the spring

174 Essex County Deeds 135:81 (John Friend to Matthew Fairfield, 1777), 11½-acre lot; and 135:82 (James Kimball [Jr.] to Matthew Fairfield, 1777), 4½-acre lot. Combined with the lot that Matthew bought in 1769, he had a parcel of just under 24 acres; for its disposition, see Essex County Deeds 142:311 (Matthew Fairfield to Billy Porter, 1784), first parcel; and 155:11 (Billy Porter of Wenham and Matthew Fairfield of New Boston to Dr. Josiah Fairfield [Jr.], 1787), third parcel.

175 Essex County Deeds 123:267 (Josiah Fairfield to Matthew Fairfield, 1777), a transcription of which is in Appendix C. Given Josiah's age at the time, this transaction may have been an act of estate planning. Earlier references to the barn appear in Essex County Deeds 121:231 (Josiah Fairfield to Benjamin Fairfield, 1767); 125:143 (Josiah Fairfield to Benjamin Fairfield, mortgage, 1767); and 126:217 (Benjamin Fairfield to Josiah Fairfield, 1767). Subsequent references to the barn appear in Essex County Probate 9191 (Josiah Fairfield, 1777), Inventory, February 24, 1778, filed May 4, 1778; and Essex County Deeds 153:244 (Matthew Fairfield to [Dr.] Josiah Fairfield [Jr.], 1788), fourth parcel, a transcription of which is in Appendix C. See also Appendix I. Neither 123:267 nor 153:244 provides enough information to tell whether the barn was to the west or the east of Company Lane.

The barn is one of the two barns mentioned in the larger parcel described in Essex County Deeds 151:162 (Joseph Fairfield, administrator, to James Friend [Jr.], 1790); 151:162 (James Friend [Jr.] and Joseph Fairfield to [Dr.] Josiah Fairfield [Jr.], 1790); 164:76 (Priscilla Fairfield to [Dr.] William Fairfield, 1797); and 164:76 ([Dr.] William Fairfield to John Baker, 1798).

176 Elizabeth Sollis *vs.* Matthew Fairfield and Joseph Herrick, Essex County Court of Common Pleas 8:240, July 1783 Session. Suit for nonpayment of debt. The court found for the plaintiff, ordering recovery from Fairfield (but not also Herrick) of £30.19s.8d.

Matthew Fairfield *vs.* Samuel Wiley, Essex County Court of Common Pleas 8:351, September 1783 Session; and Matthew Fairfield *vs.* Samuel Wiley, Essex County Court of Common Pleas 9:297, September 1784 Session. The nature of the suit was not specified in these

of 1783, even as his mother was suing for her inheritance and the first of his lawsuits was making its way to court, Matthew took to counterfeiting.

Matthew had two partners in the scheme. Andrew Putnam (1751–1785), a physician living in Danvers and a fellow Mason, was deeply in debt and owed several hundred pounds to a number of people.¹⁷⁷ “Joseph Gardner” rounded out the group. Living in Danvers, “Joseph Gardner” was an alias used by a Joseph Coit. Fairfield, Putnam and Gardner/Coit took a £6.5s.9d. note and altered it to look like a £600 note. The document itself was an I.O.U. issued by the Treasurer of the Commonwealth acknowledging a loan to the Commonwealth in the amount of £6.5s.9d. that was to be repaid in four years—in gold or silver coin—at 6% annual interest. The uneven principal value of the note seems strange by today’s standards, but it was typical of the time. Also typical of the time: The note and others like it circulated in commerce much as currency does today.

Fairfield, Putnam and Gardner/Coit somehow erased the words “five shillings and nine pence” and wrote the words “hundred pounds” in their place. In a similar way, they erased the numeric expression “5.9” and made the denomination appear to read as £600. The trio passed the note in March

records, but the court found for Fairfield, ordering recovery from Wiley of £40.18s.9d. in the first case and £10.6s.10d. in the second case.

Moses Brown and Israel Thorndike *vs.* Matthew Fairfield and Joseph Fairfield, Essex County Court of Common Pleas 9:160, July 1784 Session. Suit for nonpayment of debt. The court found for the plaintiffs, ordering recovery from the Fairfields of £63.9s.0d.

Matthew Fairfield *vs.* Francis Porter, Essex County Court of Common Pleas 9:215, July 1784 Session. It’s worth noting that Porter (1748–after 1801) owned land abutting the former Josiah Fairfield homestead to the west and north. The nature of the suit was not specified in this record, but the court found for Fairfield, ordering recovery from Porter of £40.13s.0d. However, the suit lingered for twelve years: see Matthew Fairfield *vs.* Francis Porter, Essex County Court of Common Pleas 15:441, July 1796 Session. Fairfield had moved by then to New Boston, New Hampshire, and Porter had moved to Colrain, Massachusetts. The nature of the suit was not specified in this record. The court found for Fairfield and ordered recovery from Porter, but the amount to be recovered does not appear in this record.

Matthew Fairfield *vs.* Jonathan Bartlett, Essex County Court of Common Pleas 10:174, July 1785 Session. The nature of the suit was not specified in this record, but the court found for Fairfield, ordering recovery from Bartlett of £13.9s.4d. plus costs of litigation.

177 Essex County Probate 22974 (Dr. Andrew Putnam, 1785); Putnam, *A History of the Putnam Family in England and America* (Salem, MA: Salem Press, 1891), 324–325; Grand Lodge of Massachusetts (1895), 268; and Massey (1896), 12, 15, 17, 30.

1783 in a transaction with Stephen Dutch (1755– ?), a shopkeeper in Ipswich.¹⁷⁸

(How much *was* £600? When Josiah Fairfield died, his house, half a barn, half a cider house, a quarter of a cider mill and 45 acres of land were valued in 1778 at £600.¹⁷⁹ Wartime inflation likely eroded the value of £600 between 1778 and 1783, but just the same, we can assume that £600 in 1783 bought a nice-sized farm with all the buildings.)

But Dutch very quickly came to realize that the £600 note was a fake. He took out an advertisement in the local newspaper warning people about Gardner/Coit. (The ad was silent about Fairfield and Putnam. Perhaps it took a bit longer for Dutch to realize that Fairfield and Putnam were part of the scheme.)¹⁸⁰ And, suddenly, Gardner/Coit disappeared. There's no further mention of him in the local newspaper, and no case brought against him (either as Joseph Gardner or as Joseph Coit) by either Dutch or the Commonwealth. Maybe he adopted yet another alias and skipped town?

No case was brought against Putnam, either. He died in 1785, and one wonders if he was deemed too ill to be prosecuted, or perhaps building a case against him simply took too long.

178 Stephen Dutch *vs.* Matthew Fairfield, Essex County Court of Common Pleas 8:291, July 1783 Session.

Dutch *vs.* Fairfield, Supreme Judicial Court of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, Essex County, Salem, November 1784 Session, 344-345, 374-375, on microfilm at the Massachusetts State Archives.

Dutch *vs.* Fairfield, Supreme Judicial Court, Essex County, Salem, March 1785 Session, 301-303. The court found for Dutch during its March 1785 session.

179 Essex County Probate 9191 (Josiah Fairfield, 1777); see Appendix D.

180 Fairfield, Putnam and Gardner/Coit passed their note on March 19, 1783, and Dutch placed his advertisement on April 2:

Take Notice. Whereas the subscriber made a promissory note, dated March 24, 1783, for £78, payable to John Brown or order, in one month from the date, and on interest thereafter; which note was given in part pay for a forged government note, sold to the subscriber by one *Joseph Coit*, alias *Joseph Gardner*, who it is supposed, is concerned with many others in passing, forging and altering government securities:—This is to notify all persons thereof, that they may not purchase the said promissory note, as the subscriber is resolved not to pay it. He requests all friends to justice to assist in bring those concerned in the above villainies to condign punishment.

STEPHEN DUTCH

Ipswich, April 2, 1783.

The Salem Gazette [Salem, MA], April 3, 1783, 2. Italicized text appears as such in the advertisement.

Dutch sued Fairfield and won. Matthew didn't have the funds to reimburse Dutch for Matthew's portion of the fraud and the associated legal expenses that Dutch had incurred. Matthew had no choice but to reimburse Dutch by deeding over land: A 20-acre parcel that had been part of the original John Fairfield Farm, abutting the Fairfield Burying Ground ... a nine-acre parcel adjacent to what would become the Company Pasture ... and a half interest in a seven-acre parcel on the south side of proto-Maple Street.¹⁸¹ Matthew was convicted of counterfeiting. In November 1785 the Supreme Judicial Court sentenced him to a £50 fine and three months in jail. He paid his fine, paid the costs of prosecution, and was released from jail in March 1786.¹⁸²

In 1786 Matthew the war hero was probably feeling anything but heroic. His reputation was gone. Thirty-three acres of his farm (much of that land having been in his family since his great-great-grandfather's day) were gone. He needed a new start. A second cousin of his, Nathaniel Fairfield (1741–1813), had moved from Wenham to New Boston, New Hampshire before the Revolution—and by the start of the Revolution New Boston had an in-

181 Essex County Deeds 146:8 (Stephen Dutch *vs.* Matthew Fairfield, 1785), a transcription of which is in Appendix C. Although Dutch was reimbursed with real estate, he sold the properties within a few months to convert the assets to cash; see Essex County Deeds 145:82 (Stephen Dutch to Samuel Adams, 1786); and 145:89 (Stephen Dutch to Nathaniel Wait, 1786).

182 *The Salem Gazette* [Salem, MA], November 22, 1785, 3; *Thomas's Massachusetts Spy: Or, the Worcester Gazette* [Worcester, MA], December 1, 1785, 2 (a plagiarized copy of the *Salem Gazette* article, with minor word changes); and Secretary of the Commonwealth, *Acts and Resolves of Massachusetts, 1784–85* (Boston: Wright & Potter Printing Company, 1892?), 866. The salient portion of the *Salem Gazette* article reads:

Salem, November 22 ... The Supreme Judicial Court finished their late session in this town on Tuesday last; during which several persons were tried, and sentenced as follows:—Matthew Fairfield, for being privy to the passing publick certificates, altered from a small to a large denomination, to be imprisoned three months, pay a fine of fifty pounds, and to find two sureties for his good behavior for four years.

See also Secretary of the Commonwealth, *Acts and Resolves of Massachusetts, 1788–89* (Boston: Wright & Potter Printing Company, 1894), 243 for a November 1788 resolution to pay Dutch the £50 fine that had been collected from Fairfield.

flux of other families who had relocated from Beverly, Wenham and Hamilton.¹⁸³ Matthew decided that New Boston was where he was going to make his new start, and he moved his family there later in 1786.¹⁸⁴

Matthew would live there some 26 years, and Abigail some 39. He debuted in town records in 1789, although he didn't leave much of a footprint in New Boston town government—primarily appointments as surveyor of highways, and committee work. But interestingly enough, in 1793 town records began referring to him as “*Capt. Matthew Fairfield*.”¹⁸⁵ Maybe, after the passage of a few years in a new locale, he was able to reinvent himself as the war hero.

183 Cogswell (1864), 377-378; and Niel McLane, “History of New Boston,” in D. Hamilton Hurd, ed., *History of Hillsborough County, New Hampshire* (Philadelphia: J. W. Lewis & Co., 1885), 598.

184 Matthew and Abigail were living in New Boston by February 14, 1787; see Essex County Deeds 155:11 (Billy Porter and Matthew Fairfield to Dr. Josiah Fairfield [Jr.], 1787).

One New Boston historian wrote about why Matthew chose to move to New Boston:

Capt. Matthew Fairfield commanded a company during the war of the Revolution, and was sent by the War Department to quell the Tory insurrections, or mobs, that existed in New Hampshire, and particularly in Hillsborough County, where the old loyal Scotch element so largely predominated. The duty assigned him was like that of our war provost marshals. There are those living who remember to have seen and read his first proclamation to the rebels. His greatest troubles were in New Boston, where the Tories had their rendezvous. But it appears that here he found friends, and soon after the war he moved his family from Wenham, Mass., to New Boston, and settled on a tract of land in the south part of town, where he resided until his death, in 1814 [*sic*], which was occasioned by the falling of a tree. His wife was Abigail Ayers, of Haverhill, Mass. They had but one child, John. Capt. Fairfield was a man of much intelligence, and was often entrusted with important business, serving the town in a variety of ways with great fidelity.

Cogswell (1864), 409. Cogswell's story about why Matthew came to live in New Boston is certainly entertaining, and the part about New Boston residents remembering Fairfield's war-time proclamation *some 85 years after the fact* adds color. But the story has a whiff of the apocryphal. First of all, *what* insurrections? If there were Tory insurrections in the New Boston area, those insurrections have been sanitized away—Cogswell doesn't mention them anywhere else in his book, nor are they mentioned in McLane (1885). Second of all, although some percentage of Revolutionary-era muster rolls have been lost over the years, it's worth noting that there's no record that places Matthew in Hillsborough County during the war. Matthew's absence from Wenham town office during 1779 *does* open a window of possibility that Cogswell's story could be true—but a little bit of skepticism is appropriate.

185 Town of New Boston, *New Boston Town Records, 1736–1800*, MS, 154, 170, 180, 185-186, 200, 202, 238, 242, 260, 298; Town of New Boston, *New Boston Town Records, 1799–1827*, MS, 16; Cogswell (1864), 157-158; and McLane (1885), 605.



Figure 3.38. Joint gravestone of Matthew and Abigail (Ayer) Fairfield. The inscription on the stone includes Matthew's title of Captain and calls him a "[R]evolutionary Patriot."¹⁸⁶



Figure 3.39. The New Boston Roll of Honor, a memorial erected in 1920 in honor of New Boston’s veterans of the French & Indian War, Revolutionary War, War of 1812, Mexican-American War, Civil War, Spanish-American War and World War One. “Capt Matthew Fairfield” is one of 138 Revolutionary War veterans whose names appear on the memorial.¹⁸⁷

186 June 9, 2015 photograph by Robert O. Corcoran. See footnote 131 for transcription. See also Findagrave.com, memorials #157376411 and 157377593.

187 June 9, 2015 photograph by Robert O. Corcoran. Town Green, New Boston, New Hampshire.

Elsewhere in the Neighborhood: Wenham's Population During the Second Half of the Eighteenth Century

In the 1765 colony-wide census of Massachusetts, Wenham reported 72 houses, 95 families and 564 residents.

In 1776 Wenham reported 638 residents, a 13% increase in just over a decade.

In the 1790 Federal census, Wenham had 93 households (a term that was analogous to 1765's "families") and a population of 502. The 1790 census didn't make a count of houses. The 21% decline in population from 1776 is remarkable. Some of the decline might be explained by census-taker error or residents' refusal to cooperate with census-takers. But part of the decline is probably explained by post-war migration westward, even if "westward" meant (as was the case with Matthew Fairfield's family) inland New England.

Wenham's population decline continued through the 1790s. In the 1800 Federal census, Wenham had 67 dwelling houses, 99 households and a population of just 476.¹⁸⁸

188 "Number of Inhabitants in the State of Massachusetts March 1776 and in the Valuation in 1772," *Massachusetts Archives Collections* 322:182; United States Census Bureau, 1790 Federal Census, Wenham, 689-690; United States Census Bureau, 1800 Federal Census, Wenham, Essex County, Massachusetts, 561-567; Horace G. Wadlin, *Census of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts: 1895, Volume I, Population and Social Statistics* (Boston: Wright & Potter Printing Co., 1896), 158; and Benton (1905), 76-77.

DISSOLUTION OF THE JOSIAH FAIRFIELD FARM

Back in 1783, Matthew probably didn't know he would be moving away from Wenham; indeed, he seems to have been focused on retiring his father's debts to save what he could of his father's farm. Once his mother Elizabeth's right to occupy the house had been secured—but the matter with Dutch not yet resolved—Matthew and his brother Josiah Jr. went about the business of selling some of their father's real estate to raise funds to pay their father's debts. Plans were made in 1783 to auction the 40-acre parcel across the road from the house, two wood lots in Wenham Swamp, and the house where Matthew's sister and late brother-in-law had been living (Figure 3.40). But the family had a change of heart about the 40-acre parcel. It was an integral, contiguous part of the extended farm that William Fairfield had pieced together decades earlier, and plans to include it in the 1783 auction were scuttled. The Wenham Swamp wood lots were also pulled from the auction; Matthew had more confidence in a private sale, and ended up buying the lots from the estate in 1784 and then quickly reselling them.¹⁸⁹ The sale of Matthew's sister's house went forward, however, its auction rescheduled to 1784 (Figure 3.41).

But Matthew's self-imposed exile to New Hampshire meant that the family needed a new strategy for the Wenham farm. Matthew and his brother Josiah Jr. (1747–1794) gave up on the idea of retaining ownership of the 40-acre parcel. They defaulted on the mortgage and watched the parcel's ownership pass to their cousin Joseph.¹⁹⁰ As for the rest of the farm, Matthew sold his interest in it to Josiah Jr. in 1788.¹⁹¹

Continued on p. 192

189 Essex County Deeds 142:222 (William Story Jr., executor, to Matthew Fairfield, 1784; and Matthew Fairfield to Billy Porter, 1784). Matthew sold these parcels, and other parcels in Wenham Swamp, to Billy Porter eight days after he bought them.

190 The date of the default isn't recorded. The 1783 auction notice that included mention of the 40-acre parcel was published by the executor of Josiah Fairfield Sr.'s estate—but the October 1789 auction of the 40-acre parcel was done on the direction of the executor of Benjamin Fairfield's estate (Benjamin's son Joseph).

191 Essex County Deeds 153:244 (Matthew Fairfield to [Dr.] Josiah Fairfield [Jr.], 1788), a transcription of which is in Appendix C. Matthew sold to Josiah Jr.: Matthew's portion of the Thomas Kilham House (*i.e.*, the northern portion); Matthew's portion of a barn and a nine-acre lot on the south side of proto-Maple Street; Matthew's share of the rest of the Thomas Kilham House, which he stood to inherit when their mother Elizabeth died; and Matthew's share of Elizabeth's "widow's third," which he similarly stood to inherit when she died. The 40-acre parcel south of proto-Maple Street was not included in this transaction.

To be Sold at PUBLIC VENDUE,
 (by order of the Court of Common Pleas)
 On Wednesday the 24th September next, at ten
 o'clock, beforenoon, at the late mansion-house
 of **JOSIAH FAIRFIELD, Esq;** deceased,
 in Wenham,—About Forty Acres
Of Upland and Meadow,
 Near said mansion-house, with the Buildings thereof.
ALSO, Two Lots of WOOD LAND in
 Wenham Swamp, in the *Ninth-Eighth*, so called.
 And on the same day, at three o'clock, afternoon,
 will also be sold by **PUBLIC VENDUE,**
 in *Manchester*, at the dwelling-house of **Doctor**
JOSEPH WHIPPLE, deceased,
Said Dwelling-House,
 And about half an acre of Land, with a Barn thereon.
 Conditions of Sale may be known by applying to
WILLIAM STORY, jun. of Ipswich, executor to
 the estate of said Fairfield. *Ipswich, Aug. 19, 1783.*

Figure 3.40. Newspaper advertisement of the auction of Josiah Fairfield's real estate, 1783—the sale of 40 acres south of proto-Maple Street, two wood lots in Wenham Swamp, and the Dr. Joseph Whipple Jr. House in Manchester-by-the-Sea.¹⁹²

¹⁹² *The Salem Gazette* [Salem, MA], September 4, 1783, 4. Transcription:

To be Sold at PUBLIC VENDUE,
 (by order of the Court of Common Pleas)
 On Wednesday the 24th September next, at ten
 o'clock, beforenoon, at the late mansion-house
 of **JOSIAH FAIRFIELD, Esq;** deceased,
 in Wenham,—About Forty Acres
 Of Upland and Meadow,
 Near said mansion-house, with the Buildings thereon.
 ALSO, Two Lots of WOOD LAND in

TO be SOLD, in Manchester,
 at Public Vendue, (by order of the
 Court of Common Pleas) at the Dwell-
 ing-House formerly occupied by 'Dr.
Joseph Whipple, deceased, Friday the
 4th of June next, 11 o'clock, A. M.

S A I D Dwelling-House, with a Barn
 and about half an acre of Land,—
 being part of the estate of Josiah Fairfield,
 Esq. late of Wenham, deceased.

Conditions may be known of *William
 Story*, jun. of Ipswich, Executor to the
 Testament of said Fairfield, and at the
 place of sale. *Ipswich, May 1, 1784.*

Figure 3.41. Newspaper advertisement of the auction of the Dr. Joseph Whipple Jr. House in Manchester-by-the Sea, 1784. Whipple was Josiah's late son-in-law, and had sold his house to Josiah in 1773.¹⁹³

Wenham Swamp, in the *Ninth-Eighth*, so called.
 And on the same day, at three o'clock, afternoon,
 will also be sold by PUBLIC VENDUE,
 in *Manchester*, at the dwelling-house of Doctor
 JOSEPH WHIPPLE, deceased,

Said *Dwelling-House*,
 And about half an acre of Land, with a Barn thereon.
 Conditions of Sale may be known by applying to
 WILLIAM STORY, jun. of Ipswich, executor in
 the estate of said Fairfield. *Ipswich, Aug. 19, 1783.*

Dr. Whipple was Josiah's son-in-law, and sold his house to Josiah in 1773; see Essex County Deeds 132:166 ([Dr.] Joseph Whipple [Jr.] to Josiah Fairfield, 1773). The house is still standing at 8 Washington Street, Manchester-by-the-Sea.

193 *The Salem Gazette* (Salem, MA), May 11, 1784, 4. Transcription:

TO be SOLD, in Manchester,
 at Public Vendue, (by order of the

Some biographical background on Josiah Fairfield Jr. and cousin Joseph Fairfield is appropriate here. Born on May 21, 1747 in Wenham, probably in the Thomas Kilham House, **Dr. Josiah Fairfield Jr.** was the eighth and youngest child of Josiah Sr. and his second wife Elizabeth (Appleton) Fairfield. He was trained as a physician, and moved to Pepperrellborough (current-day Saco), Maine very early in his career, sometime around 1770. (Rev. John Fairfield (1737–1819), a first cousin, had settled there in 1761.) Although Josiah Jr. continued to refer to himself as a physician throughout his lifetime, a contemporary of his said that he

soon relinquished the practice of medicine for mercantile business, and during the [Revolutionary W]ar was engaged in fitting out privateers. Dr. Fairfield purchased the house formerly Dr. White's, where he lived, "respected and useful," in the words of his epitaph, "as a man, a physician and a magistrate."¹⁹⁴

Court of Common Pleas) at the Dwelling-House formerly occupied by Dr.

Joseph Whipple, deceased, Friday the 4th of June next, 11 o'clock, A. M.

SAID Dwelling-House, with a Barn and about half an acre of Land,—being part of the estate of Josiah Fairfield Esq. late of Wenham, deceased.

Conditions may be known of *William Story*, jun. of Ipswich, Executor to the Testament of said Fairfield, and at the place of sale. *Ipswich, May 1, 1784.*

The Dr. Joseph Whipple Jr. House was sold to David Norwood (per Essex County Probate 9191 (Josiah Fairfield, 1777), Account of Administrator (1788), but Norwood's deed didn't get recorded.

194 Folsom (1830), 272. See also Folsom (1830), 271, 286-287; and Maine Old Cemetery Association, *Maine Cemetery Inscriptions: York County* (Camden, ME: Picton Press, 1995) 2:1470 (Laurel Hill Cemetery, Saco, "Fairfield, Josiah, Esq., who was respected and useful, as a man a Physician and a Magistrate, d. 23 June 1794, aged 47 yrs.")

Town of Wenham, *MS Vital Records, 1700–1810*, MS, 2:64 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Births Marriages and Deaths, frame 269) recorded the death of "Josiah Fairfield [Jr.] Esq." on June 23, 1794 at Pepperrellborough and included the following: "Formerly of this town who was Highly Esteemed both as a Physian [*sic*] et [*sic*] Magistrate *Ætatis* 47 years. He Lived Respected and Dyed Lamented."

Josiah Fairfield Jr. does not appear in the surviving records of the Massachusetts tax valuation of 1771, an assessment that included not only current-day Massachusetts but also current-day Maine. See Pruitt (1998).

Rev. John Fairfield was the son of William Jr. and Elizabeth (White) Fairfield; see page 100. For more on Rev. John, see Folsom (1830), 266-269; Willis, *Journals of the Rev. Thomas Smith and the Rev. Samuel Deane, Pastors of the First Church in Portland* (Portland, ME: Joseph S.

Josiah Jr. married Mary Tappan in 1772 in Pepperrellborough and they had two children born there: Priscilla (born March 10, 1775) and William (born March 23, 1777). He died there of consumption on June 23, 1794. His wife Mary survived him, and married Aaron Burnham in Pepperrellborough in 1796.¹⁹⁵

The youngest child of Benjamin Fairfield (1708–1788) and his second wife Martha Hale (bp.1716–1787), first cousin of Matthew and Josiah Jr., **Joseph Fairfield** was born September 27, 1755 in Wenham, probably in the William Fairfield House (Figures 1.35–1.36). In 1780, Benjamin gave his farm—part of the former John Fairfield Farm discussed in Chapter 1—to his sons Samuel (1748–1810) and Joseph (1755–1808). But Sam and Joe had some sort of falling out: Joseph sued his brother Samuel, and eventually bought Samuel's interest in their father's former farm.¹⁹⁶ Joseph, a member of the same masonic lodge as Matthew Fairfield, was living next door in the William Fairfield House during the dissolution of the former Josiah Fairfield Farm and during the years when widow Elizabeth (Appleton) Fairfield was living in the Thomas Kilham House.

Continued on p. 196

Bailey, 1849), 193–194; William D. Williamson, “Sketches of the Lives of Early Maine Ministers,” *Collections and Proceedings of the Maine Historical Society*, Second Series, 6 (1895):192; Harvard University (1900), 105; First Church of Saco (1914), 1–2; Arthur G. Staples, *The Letters of John Fairfield* (Lewiston, ME: Lewiston Journal Company, 1922), xix; and “Fairfield, John, 1737–1819: Sermons, 1785–1797,” Colonial North America at Harvard Library, ColonialNorth-America.library.harvard.edu/spotlight/cna/catalog/990142208040203941.

195 Wenham First Congregational Church, *MS Church Records, 1643–1805*, MS, 114; *The Salem Gazette* [Salem, MA], July 15, 1794, 3; York County (Maine) Probate 5492 (Josiah Fairfield, 1794); Tappan (1834), 127; Tappan (1880), 52; Saco City Council (1895), 10, 114; Blake (1897): 75; Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham* (1904), 34, 197; First Church of Saco (1914), 5, 20, 21, 49, 61; Tappan (1915), 23; Fairfield (1953), 19, 35; James L. Hansen, “Probate and Miscellaneous Notices from the *Eastern Herald and Gazette of Maine* of Portland, September 1796–December 1797,” *The Maine Genealogist*, 27 (2005):114; and Ganz (2013), 111.

196 Essex County Deeds 147:154 (Benjamin Fairfield to Samuel and Joseph Fairfield, 1780); 152:69 (Joseph Fairfield vs. Samuel Fairfield, 1790); 152:158 (Joseph Fairfield vs. Samuel Fairfield, 1790); and 164:103 (Samuel Fairfield to Joseph Fairfield, 1798).



Figure 3.42. Site of the Pepperell Park Cemetery, Saco, Maine. Dr. Josiah Fairfield Jr. was originally buried here, but (with others) was reinterred in Laurel Hill Cemetery, Saco in the nineteenth century. This marker lists the names of 113 people who are known to have been buried here, including “JOSIAH FAIRFIELD ESQ.”¹⁹⁷

¹⁹⁷ August 31, 2016 photograph by Robert O. Corcoran. School Street near Park Avenue, Saco, Maine.

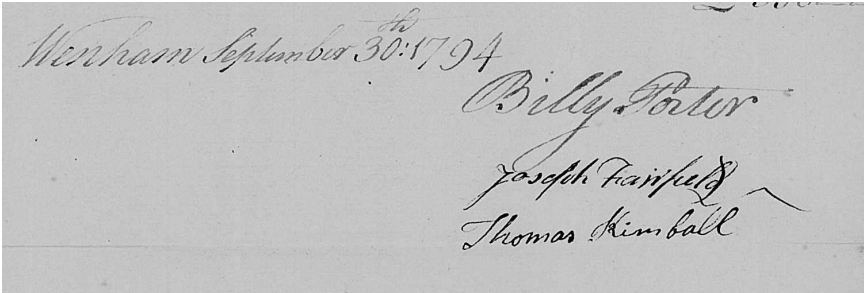
A photograph of a piece of aged, light-colored paper with handwritten text in cursive. The text is arranged in three lines. The first line reads "Wenham September 30th 1794". The second line reads "Billy Porter". The third line contains two names, "Joseph Fairfield" and "Thomas Kimball", written one above the other. The ink is dark and the handwriting is fluid.

Figure 3.43. Signatures of Billy Porter, Joseph Fairfield and Thomas Kimball [Jr.], 1794. Billy Porter was the captain of the company of minutemen to which Matthew Fairfield belonged. By 1794 Joseph Fairfield and Thomas Kimball Jr. owned parts of the Josiah Fairfield Sr. Farm, including the Thomas Kilham House. Kimball's family would own the Thomas Kilham House until 1955.¹⁹⁸

¹⁹⁸ York County (Maine) Probate 5492 (Josiah Fairfield, 1794), "Inventory of Josiah Fairfield's Estate Lying in Essex County," September 30, 1794.

Joseph married Elizabeth Sweetser on January 1, 1782 in Wakefield, Massachusetts. Elizabeth was probably the daughter of Michael and Mary (-----) Sweetser, and was probably born in Reading, Massachusetts on January 27, 1755. He died in Wenham on November 12, 1808, and Elizabeth survived him, marrying Rev. John Fairfield of Pepperrellborough on November 16, 1809 in Wenham.¹⁹⁹

Disposition of the 40-Acre Parcel

From Joseph's perspective, the 40-acre lot south of proto-Maple Street was surplus land that he didn't need for his own agricultural production. He tried renting it out (Figure 3.44), but—in the midst of the dispute with his brother Samuel over their father's estate—ended up auctioning-off the acreage in the fall of 1789 (Figure 3.45). Josiah Fairfield Jr., who was living in Maine and had sold his interest in the house in which he grew up, was nonetheless still interested in owning a piece of his late father's farm. He used an agent to buy the 40-acre parcel at the auction, acquired title to the property, and held it as absentee landlord until his death in 1794.

But Josiah Jr.'s children Priscilla and William, also living in Maine, apparently didn't share his interest in the land; once they inherited it, they wanted a buyer. In the autumn of 1796 William and cousin Joseph cobbled together various parcels and tried—unsuccessfully—to market a 142-acre spread that included the former estate of Josiah Fairfield, for April 1, 1797 occupancy (Figure 3.46). Joseph had a change of heart regarding the 40-acre parcel, and saw an opportunity to get it back. He bought it in 1798 in partnership with Richard Hood and Samuel Obear. Their joint ownership structure gave rise to the "Company Pasture" name for the parcel, as well as the name "Company Lane," discussed in Chapter 1 (Figure 1.28).²⁰⁰

199 Wenham First Congregational Church, *Church Records, Vol. 2, 1792–1847*, MS, Congregational Library, Boston, 33, 151; *The Salem Gazette* [Salem, MA], November 18, 1808; Willis (1849), 193–194; Massey (1896), 17; Town of Wenham, *MS Vital Records, Marriages, 1678–1799*, MS (1902), 1, 71 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Births Marriages and Deaths, frames 342, 383); Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham* (1904), 117, 196; Baldwin, *Vital Records of Reading* (1912), 220, 335, 453; Baldwin, ed., *Vital Records of Wakefield, Massachusetts, To the Year 1850* (Boston: Wright & Potter Printing Co., 1912), 116, 186, 236; and Fairfield (1953), 39. For Rev. John Fairfield, see also footnote 194.

200 For history of the ownership of the Company Pasture, see Chapter 1 (Volume 1), footnote 130.

TO BE LET,
A Farm lying in Wenham,
to be entered upon immediately.—It was
formerly occupied by Josiah Fairfield, Esq.
Any person inclined to hire said Farm may
apply for further particulars and terms to
the subscriber. **JOSEPH FAIRFIELD.**
Wenham, March 30th 1789.

Figure 3.44. Newspaper advertisement for the rental of the Josiah Fairfield Farm, 1789.²⁰¹

201 *The Salem Mercury* [Salem, MA], March 31, 1789, 3. Transcription:

TO BE LET,
A Farm lying in Wenham,
to be entered upon immediately.—It was
formerly occupied by Josiah Fairfield, Esq.
Any person inclined to hire said Farm may
apply for further particulars and terms to
the subscriber.

JOSEPH FAIRFIELD.
Wenham, March 30th 1789.

TO be SOLD, by order of Court, at
PUBLICK VENDUE, on Monday
 the 19th of October next, at my house, at
 5 o'clock in the afternoon.
 The **REAL ESTATE** of **BENJAMIN**
FAIRFIELD, late of Wenham, deceased.
 It consists of about 40 acres of Land, for-
 merly occupied by Josiah Fairfield, Esq.
 Also, a **PEW** in Wenham meeting-house.
JOSEPH FAIRFIELD, Adm'r.
Wenham, Sept. 21, 1789.

Figure 3.45. Newspaper advertisement for the auction of the 40-acre parcel south of proto-Maple Street, 1789.²⁰²

202 *The Salem Mercury* [Salem, MA], October 6, 1789, 4. Transcription:

TO be SOLD, by order of Court, at
 PUBLICK VENDUE, on Monday
 the 19th of October next, at my house, at
 5 o'clock in the afternoon,
 The **REAL ESTATE** of **BENJAMIN**
FAIRFIELD, late of Wenham, deceased.
 It consists of about 40 acres of Land, for-
 merly occupied by Josiah Fairfield, Esq.
 Also, a **PEW** in Wenham meeting-house.
JOSEPH FAIRFIELD, Adm'r.
Wenham, Sept. 21, 1789.

FOR SALE,
And may be entered on the 1st of April next,
An excellent FARM, situ-
 ated in the town of Wenham, about two miles
 West of the Meeting-House, and only six from
 Salem, containing 142 Acres of excellent Land
 —viz. 100 Acres of Upland, including good
 Mowing, Tillage & Pasturing—also, 20 Acres
 of Woodland (in Wenham Great Swamp, so
 called)—and 22 Acres of Meadow. Together
 with a large Dwelling-House (with a Well of
 excellent Water within 2 rods of it) and a new
 Barn of about 70 feet in length. It being for-
 merly the Estate of Josiah Fairfield, Esq. late-
 deceased. For further particulars, apply to
William Fairfield,
 At Dr. Stearns' Store,
 Or **JOSEPH FAIRFIELD,** near the premises.
 Salem, Nov. 21, 1796. [t. f.]

Figure 3.46. Newspaper advertisement for the sale of (parts of) the Josiah Fairfield Farm.²⁰³

203 The Salem Gazette [Salem, MA], December 27, 1796, 1. Transcription:

FOR SALE,
And may be entered on the 1st of April next,
 An excellent FARM, situ-
 ated in the town of Wenham, about two miles
 West of the Meeting-House, and only six from
 Salem, containing 142 Acres of excellent Land
 —viz. 100 Acres of Upland, including good
 Mowing, Tillage & Pasturing—also, 20 Acres
 of Woodland (in Wenham Great Swamp, so
 called)—and 22 Acres of Meadow. Together

Disposition of the Thomas Kilham House and Six-Acre House Lot

But what about the house and the house lot? Matthew Fairfield had sold the lean-to and his interest in the six-acre lot to Josiah Fairfield Jr. in 1788. Josiah Jr. subsequently sold the house and house lot (apparently subject to Elizabeth's life tenancy) to Joseph Fairfield or Thomas Kimball Jr. (1756–1810). Unfortunately, though, nobody recorded the deed. The timing of the transaction is difficult to pinpoint, although we know it happened before Josiah Jr. died in 1794.²⁰⁴ Both Joseph and Thomas were actively engaged in expanding the footprints of their respective farms—we've already seen Joseph's involvement with the former Josiah Fairfield Farm, and Thomas had bought the abutting John Gott Jr. Farm in 1786 and other properties along proto-Maple Street in 1791, 1794 and 1795.²⁰⁵

Josiah's and Thomas's title to the property was wrapped up in 1797, when Matthew Fairfield sold them what was left of his father's farm: the

with a large Dwelling-House (with a Well of excellent Water within 2 rods of it) and a new Barn of about 70 feet in length. It being formerly the Estate of Josiah Fairfield, Esq. late deceased. For further particulars, apply to

William Fairfield,

At Dr. Stearns' Store,

Or JOSEPH FAIRFIELD, near the premises.

Salem, Nov. 21, 1796. [t. f.]

The meaning of the "[t. f.]" notation isn't clear. This advertisement also ran in *The Salem Gazette*, December 30, 1796, 4; and *The Salem Gazette*, January 13, 1797, 3. The version of the ad published on January 13, 1797 was dated at Salem, January 9, 1797, and included the coda:

N. B. The above Farm will be Sold at Public Vendue, on Wednesday the 25th inst. At 3 o'clock P.

M.—If not previously disposed of at private

Sale.—Sale to be on the premises.

The ad's reference to the "new Barn" apparently meant the barn just south of proto-Maple Street that Matthew Fairfield sold to Josiah Fairfield Jr. in 1788.

204 When Josiah Fairfield Jr. died in 1794 and an inventory was taken of his Wenham real estate, that inventory made no indication of a house. Although the inventory does include an entry for "Eighty Acres of Land *including the Buildings thereon* standing in the Town of Wenham @ three Pounds ten Shillings pr acre," (emphasis added) the buildings were almost certainly some combination of agricultural outbuildings, such as a barn and shed(s). See York County (Maine) Probate 5492 (Josiah Fairfield, 1794), "Inventory of Josiah Fairfield's Estate Lying in Essex County," September 30, 1794.

205 Essex County Deeds 154:134 (John Page to Thomas Kimball Jr., 1786); 159:175 (Nathan Wood to Thomas Kimball Jr., 1791); 159:175 (Nathan Wood to Thomas Kimball Jr., 1794); and 160:90 (John Knight to Thomas Kimball Jr., 1795).

“mansion house” and the associated six-acre lot that Elizabeth still owned.²⁰⁶ On its face, it is odd that the 1797 deed was signed by *Matthew* Fairfield. After all, Matthew had sold his interest in the property nearly a decade earlier, widow Elizabeth (Appleton) Fairfield was still alive at the time, and it was *her* property that was being sold. But the 1796 advertisement for sale of the farm (Figure 3.46) seems to indicate that Elizabeth had moved in with her son Matthew in New Boston earlier in 1796. Kimball and the various Fairfields who had a voice in the matter may have agreed among themselves that Matthew (who was Elizabeth’s only surviving son at this point) was empowered to act as her legal agent—a legal capacity that nobody bothered to document in the 1797 deed itself.

206 Essex County Deeds 162:277 (Matthew Fairfield to Thomas Kimball [Jr.] and Joseph Fairfield, 1797), a transcription of which is in Appendix C.

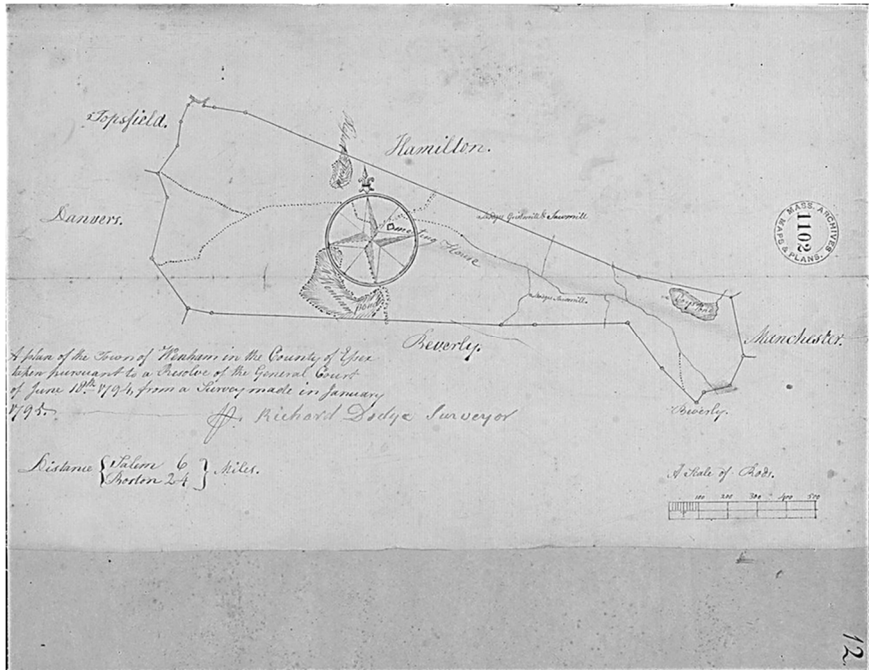


Figure 3.47. Richard Dodge's map of Wenham, 1795, the oldest known map of the town. Proto-Maple Street appears, as does that portion of proto-Topsfield Road northwest of Maple Street. But note that this map excludes the southwest run of proto-Topsfield Road as well as proto-Flint Street.²⁰⁷

²⁰⁷ Richard Dodge, "A Plan of the Town of Wenham in the County of Essex," 1795, Massachusetts Archives. Online image available at <https://www.digitalcommonwealth.org/search/commonwealth:2227ng88p>. Locations shown on the map: Pleasant Pond, Dodge's Gristmill and Sawmill, Meeting House (on the south side of current-day Main Street), Wenham Pond, Dodge's Sawmill, and Coys Pond.

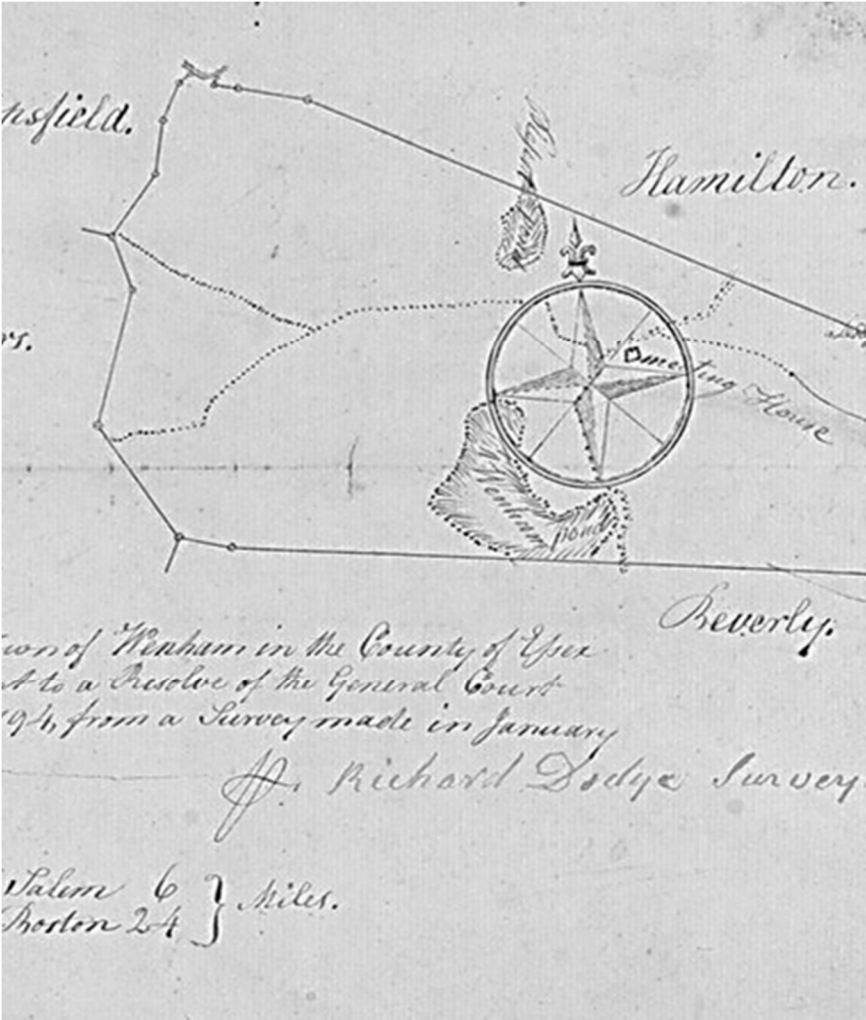


Figure 3.48. Richard Dodge's map of Wenham, 1795, detail.

APPENDICES

D: Early Probate

E: The Price Act of 1777

F: Josiah Fairfield, Justice of the Peace

G: Wenham Building Tradesmen

H: Floor Plans, June 2013

I: Farmscape

APPENDIX D: EARLY PROBATE

PHINEAS FISKE, WILL AND INVENTORY, 1673¹

The Last will & Testament of Phineas ffiske I Being Sick & weake of Bodi yet of perfit memory Doe Comit my soull Unto the lord through my Dear Sauir & my Body to a deascent Buriall & Dispose of my Goods as ffolloweth Imprimis I Giue to | | my | | Son James ffiske the one halfe of my howse & Lands & the other halfe to my other two s[ons] — & Thomas to be deuided Betwixt them by eaq[ual] portions & for my Chatle Goods I giue | | it | | to my three Sons abouesd to be equally Deuided Betwixt them ex[cept] my Greate Bible which I giue to Samuell ffiske (my Nephew) & my Best pillow & pillow beere to Mara ffisk: & I doe appointe my two sons John & Thomas execet's to this my will & in witnes wher vnto I haue here vnto set my hand this 6th of 1^{mo}: 1673.

Phineas (his F mark) ffiske.

Witness: Samwel ffiske, Hanah (her O mark) Walden.

Proved in Salem court 26 : 4 : 1673 by the witnesses.

Inventory of the estate of Phinehas Fiske of Wenham, deceased 7 : 2 : 1673, taken by Richard Huttin and Mark Batchelder : the homestead, 105li.; 50 Akres of Land in the woods, 62li. 10s.; 12 Akres 1-2 of meadow, 25li.; Catle, 9li. 10s.; weareing Cloathes, 3li. 3s. 6d.; one Mault mill, 12s.; one Mustard Mill, 2s. 6d.; pott & pothooks, 10s.; one Bras kettle, 8s.; one Warming pan & towe Combe, 6s. 6d.; two old Skillits, 2s. 6d.; one fryeing pan & gridiron, 5s.; scales & waits & some other lumber, 4s. 6d.; keelers & other Wooding ware, 13s.; pewter, 12s. 6d.; Cubbard & Chairs, 8s.; one pitchforke, 1li. 8s.; Table, Chest & Joynd Stooles, 16s.; one Pillowe & pillowe beere, 6s.; one Bowlster & 3 pillows more, 17s.; one chest & sawe & Rawe hide, 10s. 6d.; Curtains, 18s.; one bedstead & bed Coard, 12s.; one

¹ Essex Institute, *The Probate Records of Essex County, Massachusetts, Volume II, 1665–1674* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1917), 371-372, citing Essex County Quarterly Court Files 20:46-47. Vertical bars and square brackets appear in the Essex Institute's transcription.

bowlster & bed matt, 3s. 4d.; one spit & Trammel & howe, 8s., debts, 10s.; total, 214li. 10s. 6d.; debts due from the estate, 7li. 19s. 3d.; to John Fiske, 10s.

Allowed in court 26 : 4 : 1673.

WILLIAM FAIRFIELD, WILL, 1742²

In the Name of God Amen I William Fairfield of Wenham in the County of Essex in the Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England yeoman, Do make & ordain this my last Will & Testament

Impr. My Soul I Resign to God in Christ who made and Redeemed me, and my body I Commit to the Earth to be decently buried by my Executors in hope of a Blessed Resurrection to life and immortality through Jesus Christ who is the Resurrection and the Life

And as to my worldly Estate wherewith it hath pleased God in way of free Gift to Blesse me, my Will is that my Just Debts and funeral Charges be first paid out of my Personal Estate by my Executors and that nothing be allowed out of my Estate for mourning weeds or Apparel towards the discharge of any Bill of my funeral Charges But as I leave all my Children at their liberty with Respect to their putting on mourning apparel at my Decease so likewise to Provide Such Apparel at their own Charge

Item My Will is that Rebekah my beloved wife Shall have all that faithfully Performed to her by my Executors after my Decease, which I have by Covenant Indowed her with, And all the goods which She brought to me returned to her again: Moreover I Give unto her the Said Rebeckah the Sum of five Pounds.

Item I Give to my Son William the Sum of fourty Pounds. I Give to the Said William also my Silver headed Cane

Item I Give to my Son Skipper the Sum of Twenty Pounds, Having heretofore Given to him a good farm at Sutton

Item I Give to my Son John the Sum of Two hundred and Twenty Pounds

Item I Give to my Daughter Esther Campbel the Sum of Twenty Pounds.

Item I Give to my Daughter Abigail Parkman the Sum of Sixty Pounds

Item I Give to my Daughter Elizabeth Makinstry the Sum of Thirty Pounds

Item I Give to my Daughter Prudence Griffin the Sum of Thirty Pounds

Item I Give to the Six Children of my Daughter Mary Whipple Deceased the Sum of fifty Pounds to be Equally Divided between them,

And I Do hereby order all the formentioned Summs to be paid by my Executors in Province or Colony Bills of Public Credit of the old Tenor at the Value or Rate of Silver at Twenty Shillings pr ounce, and the Time

2 Essex County Probate 9198 (William Fairfield, 1743).

of Payment for Each of them to be within one year next after my Decease.

- Item My will is that upon Condition that if any of the mony or Bills of Public Credit which is now due to me by Bond Should [happen?] or Prove to be Irrecoverable by my Executors Then all my Legatees aforesaid Shall have Such a Sum Deducted from their Respective Legacys (my wives Legacy only Excepted) as that they Shall Sustain an Equal part of the Loss of the Sum not to be recovered by my Executors yet so as that my Executors themselves Shall Each of them Sustain Equal Loss of Said Sum with Each of the Legatees.
- Item Having Already by Deeds of Gift Settled upon my two Sons Josiah and Benjamin hereinafter appointed my Executors the one half of my lands, that is to Say the one fourth part of my lands on Each of them in which Deeds of Gift I have likewise Granted to them a Right of Redemption of the other half of my lands at the Half Just Price & Value therof (Always Reserving my burying place free from any Gift Grant Bargain or Alienation whatsoever and I Do hereby Except and Reserve it to my own use and the use of my family in Common Even to all Descending from me whether male or female that Shall have Cause to bury their Dead in Said Burying place forever which is Described butted & Bounded in my Son Josiahs Deed of Gift from me Being Sixteen Pole of Land lying in a Square Piece Two Pole on Each Side of the Grave of Esther my late wife) And having also Reserved to my self the Liberty of Setting the Price or Value at which my Two Sons might Redeem the Half of my Lands as aforesaid; I do now Determine that matter, that the half price at which they are to Redeem it is Six hundred Pounds in or as Province or Colony Bills of Public Credit of the old Tenour at the Value or Rate of Silver at Twenty Shillings pr ounce
- And Accordingly I Do hereby Give unto my Said Two Sons Josiah and Benjamin All the Said Remainder of my Real Estate that is to Say all the Real Estate which I now Possess (the Burying place only Excepted as before Referred) Consisting of Housing out-Housing and Lands the whole Containing about an hundred acres and Eighty acres be ~~the~~ it more or Less, lying in Sundry Parcels of upland meadow and marsh in Wenham and Ipswich as they Stand Severally Butted and bounded in the Respective Improvements which they were Conveyed to me unto them the Said Josiah and Benjamin and their Heirs forever in Equal Halves as the greatest part of the Sume Stands already Divided in the Deeds of Gift before mentioned, they Paying the Six hundred Pounds beforementioned of which Sum of Six hundred Pounds I allow to them as my Executors the Sum of Three hundred and Thirty five Pounds towards the paying of the Legacys herein already Given. And the Residue or Remaining part of Said

- Six hundred pounds which is the Sum of Two hundred & Sixty five pounds to be Improved & Disposed of as herein after ordered.
- Item My Will Then is that the Said Sum of Two hundred and Sixty five pounds Shall Remain in the hands of my Executors until the Decease of Rebekah my present wife & that During her life my Executors Shall have the use & Improvement thereof Towards the Inabling of them to perform and fulfill my obligation to her and likewise that my Executors Shall Draw Ten pounds pr annum out of the principal of Said Sum dureing her Life towards her Support as aforesaid
- Item My Will is that after my Said wives Decease my Son Josiah Shall have fifteen pounds three Shillings and four pence out of that which shall then Remain of Said Sum of two hundred & Sixty five pounds because he paid So much towards one of his Sisters portion by my order, and that my Son Benjamin Shall draw the Sum of Ten pounds five Shillings and Ten pence out of the Sum because he paid So much likewise, and after that they have drawn Said Sums Then my Will is that the Residue of Said original Sum of Two hundred & Sixty five pounds Shall be Divided And that my Son William Shall have one Third part of Said Residue and that the other Two third parts thereof Shall be Equally Divided between all my Children & their Legal Representatives Josiah & Benjamin to have their Equal Share in Said Dividend.
- Item I do hereby Give to my Sons Josiah and Benjamin all my Personal Estate not otherwise Disposed of in this my Last Will & Testament to be Equally Divided between them They paying all my Just Debts & funeral Charges fulfilling my obligations to my wife & paying all the Legacys herein Given to my wife & to their brethren & Sisters & to my Grand Children in Such proportion as herein is after ordered.
- Item All that which I have herein Given to my Children or Grandchildren Respectively I do hereby Give to them their heirs & assigne forever
- Item I do hereby Nominate appoint and [...] my Trusty & well beloved Sons Josiah & Benjamin Fairfield joint Executors of this my last Will & Testament to See it Duely & faithfully fulfilled in Every particular to the best of their power. And I Do hereby order them to pay the Legacys herein ordered to be paid, in Manner & proportion following That is to Say, In Consideration that my Buildings Stand upon Benjamin's part of the land and that my son Josiah was at the Charge of building for himself, my Son Benjamin Shall Pay to his Sister Parkman fourty pounds of her Legacy, and to his Sister Griffin Ten pounds and to his Sister Mackinstry Ten pounds and to my wife five Pounds and one hundred and Thirty and Seven Pounds to his brother John all [...] beforementioned [...] that which Shall be Satisfactory to the Said Legatey And that Josiah (who has already paid the Sum of fourty pounds out of his own Estate to his Sister Campbel towards her portion of my Estate which is the Reason why

there is in this my Will Twenty pounds only Given to her) Shall moreover pay to the Children of his Sister Whipple Deceased Thirty Pounds of their Legacy and to his brother John the Sum of Sixty and Three pounds in Specie as aforesaid

And now These my Executors having Severally paid the forementioned Sums my Will is that as to all & Every part of the Legacies Remaining to be paid That they Shall pay them to the Respective Legatees in Equal proportion. Moreover in Case that Either of These my Executors Shall Decease before his part or Proportion of the Legacys herein Given Shall be paid, without [...] become bound to the Judge of Probate for the County of Essex or to the Legatees to pay his proportion then & in Such Case my Will is that the Surviving Executor Shall be Sole Executor of this my Last Will & Testament & Shall have power if need be to Sell or Dispose of So much of his brothers half of the Lands to be Redemed as aforesaid, as Shall be Sufficient to Discharge the Legacys which the Deceased was to pay but had not payed before his Decease. and Finally I Declare this & this only to be my last Will and Testament. In Witness of all which I Do hereunto Set my hand & Seal this Twenty ninth Day of June Anno Domini one Thousand Seven hundred and fourty two. And in the Sixteenth year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord George the Second of Great Brittain, etc King

Signed Sealed and Declared by
the Said William Fairfield to be
his Last Will & Testament

William Faierfield

In presence of
Phinehas Dodge
Thomas Fisk
Benjamin Batchelder

Essex SS Ipswich Jan^{ry} 3 1742[/3] Before the Hon^{bl} Tho [...] Judge of Probate of wills etc in S^d County of [...] Phinehas Dodge Tho. Fisk and Benj^a Batch^{elder} all Personally appear^d and made oath that they were present and Saw y^e Hon^{bl} W^m Fairfield late of Wenham Decd Sign Seal and heard him publish and Declare the with[in] written instrum^t to be his last Will and Testam^t and [...] he So Did he was of a Sound Disposing Mind and Memory to the best of their [...] and they all att the Same time Sett to their hands in his Presence as witness

Sworn [...] Dan^l Appleton Reg^d
upon which this will is Pro App^d
Allow^d y^e [...]

JOSIAH FAIRFIELD, WILL (1777) AND INVENTORIES (1778)³

Will

In the Name of God Amen I Josiah Fairfield of Ipswich [*sic*] in the County of Essex in the State of Massachusetts bay in New England Esquire being Sick & weak in Body but of a Sound disposing mind & memory & not knowing how it may please God to Deal with me in my present Sickness have thought best to make this my last Will & Testament & in the first place I committ my Soul into the hands of my blessed Redeemer hoping thro: his Divine Merits & Righteousness to ~~find~~ obtain mercy with my heavenly Father to an Inheritance Among the Saints in light & my Body I commit to the Dust to be decently Interred after my Decease hoping to recieve the Same at the Resurrection Cloathed with Immortality—

I will & order that all my just Debts & funeral Expenses be paid by my Executor as soon as may be After my Decease—

Item I Give & bequeath to my Well beloved Wife Elizabeth the Income & Improvement of all my Estate both Real & personal wheresoever the same is or shall be found After my funeral Expenses & just Debts are paid during her Natural Life or Widowhood & in Case she should marry again then She is have [*sic*] the Income & improvement of only one third of my Estate real & personal, all her wearing Apparrell & Gold Necklace I give to her to Dispose of as she is [*sic*] think proper—

Item I Give & bequeath to my GrandSon John Fairfield Son of my Son Matthew my Silver Tankard which is to delivered [*sic*] him after the Decease or marriage of my said Wife in Case he shall then be of age & if not, then my Executor is to take it in his possession & deliver it him when he shall arrive to the age of twenty one years to be at his Dispose as he shall think proper—

Item I Give & bequeath to my GrandSon William Fairfield Son of my Son Josiah Fairfield jun^r my Silver Watch & Gold buttons to be delivered him After the Marriage or Decease of my said Wife in Case he shall then be of age & if not, then my Executor is to take them into his possession & Deliver them to him when he shall arrive to the age of twenty one years which are to be at his Dispose as he shall think proper—

Item I Give & bequeath to my GrandSon William Whipple Son of my Son & Daughter Whipple a Case of Square Bottles now in my house to be delivered him After the Marriage or Decease of my said Wife in Case he shall then be of Age & if not then the same is to be delivered my Executor

3 Essex County Probate 9191 (Josiah Fairfield, 1777).

- & he is to deliver them to him when he shall arrive to the age of twenty one years which are to be at his Dispose as he shall think proper—
- Item I Give & bequeath to my Daughter Eunice Whipple Wife to Doct^r: John Whipple of Manchester the sum of thirteen Pounds Six shillings & Eight pence to be paid her or her heirs by my Executor out of my Estate After the Decease of my said Wife which with what she has already had is to be in full of her Portion in my Estate—
- Item I Give & bequeath to my two Sons Matthew & Josiah all my Real Estate (in reversion) which they are to take possession of After the Decease of my said Wife & not before, Unless she should Marry Again which if she should then upon her Marriage they are take [*sic*] possession of two thirds of my real Estate. Also all my personal Estate Except what is herein bequeathed to my Daughter & Grand Children & my wife's Cloathes & necklace I Give & bequeath to my said two Sons to be taken into their possession After the Decease of my said Wife & not before, Unless she should marry Again, & if she should marry again then they are to take possession of two thirds of my personal Estate Upon her Marrying & the other third of my real & personall Estate Except as aforesaid, they are to take possession of after the Decease of my said Wife, all which real & personal Estate they are to hold in Manner as Aforesaid & to be theirs & their heirs & assigns forever—
- Lastly I do hereby Constitute & Appoint my Friend & Nephew William Story Jun^r. of Ipswich^[4] in the County of Essex Distiller to be the sole Executor of this my last Will & Testament hereby revoking making Null & Void all former Wills by me ~~made~~ at any time heretofore made – In Witness whereof I have hereunto Set my hand & Seal the twenty sixth day of September in The Year of our Lord one thousand Seven hundred & Seventy seven—
- Signed Sealed Deliv^d Published
& Declared by the said Josiah
Fairfield Esq^r to be his last Will
& Testament in presence of
Amos Putnam
Ann Fairfield
Sally Story
- Josiah Fairfield

4 William Story Jr. was the son of William Sr. and Joanna (Appleton) Story; Joanna's sister Elizabeth was Josiah Fairfield's second wife. See William Richard Cutter, *Genealogical and Personal Memoirs, Relating to the Families of Boston and Eastern Massachusetts* (New York: Lewis Historical Publishing Co., 1908), 1:31-32. William Story Sr. was a target of Boston's Stamp Act Riot of 1765; see pages 131-132.

To All People to whom these Presents shall come Benjamin Greenleaf Esq^r Judge of the Probate of Wills, etc. in the County of Essex within the State of the Massachusetts Bay, in New England, sendeth Greeting—
 Know ye, That on the first Day of December Anno Domini 1777 the Instrument aforewritten/purporting the last Will & Testament of Josiah Fairfield Esq^r late of Wenham in said County dec^d was presented for Probate by William Story jun^r the Executor therein named, then present Doctor Amos Putnam & Sally Story two of the Witnesses thereto subscribed who made Oath, that they saw the said Testator sign seal and heard him declare the said Instrument to be his last Will and Testament and that they the said Amos & Sally with Ann Fairfield subscribed their Names together as Witnesses to the Execution thereof in the said Testator's presence; and that he was then (to the best of their Judgment) of sound & disposing Mind.

I do prove, approve and allow of the said Instrument as the last Will and Testament of the before named deceased, and do commit the Administration thereof in all Matters the same concerning, and of his Estate whereof he died seiz'd and possessed in said County, unto William Story jun^r the before named Executor well and faithfully to execute the said Will and to administer the Estate of the said deceased according thereto, who accepted of his said Trust and is to give in an Inventory in three Months from the Date hereof and he shall render an Accountt upon Oath of his Proceedings where thereunto lawfully required. In Testimony whereof, I do hereunto set my Hand & Seal of Office the Day and Year above written.

Dan^l Noyes Reg^r

BGreenleaf JProb^a

First Inventory, February 24, 1778, Filed May 4, 1778⁵

Inventory of the Estate of Josiah Fairfield Esq^r late of Wenham deceased, Real & personal, Appraized by us the Subscribers Feby 24th 1778—Under Oath by Virtue of an Appointment from the Honble. Benj^m Greenleaf Esq^r Judge of Probate for the County of Essex—

The Mansion house half a Barn half a Syder House & quarter of Syder Mill & about 45 Acres of land (Homestead)	}	£600—
about 14 Acres of swamp Land in Great Swamp so Called in said Wenham being half the ninth Eighth in the West Division		
	}	95—

⁵ The symbol “/” was used in this and the following inventory as shorthand for “s” (*i.e.*, it denotes shillings).

about 1¾ Acres of Land in Great Swamp aforesaid near the River Meadow	}	12—
about 2 Acres of Land in Wenham Meadows so Called a House & about half an Acre of Land in Manchester		3—
bought of Doct ^r Joseph Whipple & a Frame of a Barn thereon	}	400—
3 Cows £45-- 3½ Tons hay &c £13.6.8 one Calf £3		61:6:8
7 Sheep £10.10/ 1 Swine £5-- 1 Brake 10/ 2 hay forks 10/		16:10:0
1 Dung fork 4/ 3 Yokes 25/ 2 Iron horse tacklings £4.10/		5:19:0
1 Plow 20/ a p ^r Chaise Wheels 60/ ab ^t 30 le [?] Flax 60/		7—
2 Chains £4-- 3½ thousand of Shingles 56/ 1½ Grindstones 24/		8—
1 Cheese press 10/ 1 p ^r Runner & Body 40/ Wheel- barrow 15/		3.5—
half a hide 30/ one Saw & 2 handd [<i>sic</i>] 50/ 5 Chizels & 1 gouge 18/		4.18—
6 p ^{rs} of Cart Tier 60/ a Crowbarr 20/ 2 Adzes 30/ 3 Augers 15/		6.5—
1 Spade 8/ 4 Plains 8/ 4 Bits & 1 Auger 12/ 1 Iron rake 10/		1.18—
1 Iron Square 12/ 1 Cant hook 8/ 2 Beetle Rings 6/ 2 Hoes 4/		1.10—
1 Flax Comb 60/ 1 Brass Kettle 40/ 2 Spining [<i>sic</i>] Wheels & 1 Real 15/		5.15—
2 Arm & 6 Common Chairs 16/ 1 Meal & 1 Bread Trough 12/ 1 Table 8/		1.16—
1 Small Iron Pot & Kittle 10/ 1¼ bushels Flaxseed 15/ 1 Arm & 6 Common Chairs 40/	}	3.5—
1 Cloaths Chest & Chamber Table £3.15/ a Saddle 60/		6.15—
2 Baskets 1 pr hand Irons & Tongs 25/ 1 p ^r Hand Irons £3— 2 Trammels 55/		7—
1 Shovel & Tongs & 1 Slice & Tongs 60/ 1 Chaffing Dish Grid Iron & Bread Toaster & Fender 24/ 1 Fork Scimmer Ladle Scuer [<i>skewer</i>] 10/	}	4.14.0
1 pr Stilyards 70/ 1 Spitt 15/ 1 large Pot 15/ 1 Tea Kittle 1 Skillet Iron Bason & Iron Pan 18/ 4 Candlesticks 25/ Driping [<i>sic</i>] Pan 9/	}	7.12—
Carried Over		£1263.8.8
[page break]		
Brought Over		£1263.8.8

6 Patty Pans 1 Funnel & 1 Tin Baister 6/	0.6.0
3 Patten & 3 Plates 12/ 4 Platters 18 large Plates 2 Por- ringers & 2 Plates 82/	4.14—
1 Warming Pan 6/ Delph & Glass Ware 48/ 2 Look- ing Glasses 90/	7.4.0
Coat of Arms 60/ 10 Pictures 12/ 2 Arm & 8 Com- mon Chairs 60/	6.12.0
1 Desk £5— 1 Chest of Draws 40/ 2 Tables 40/ 1 Tea Table 3/	9.3—
2 Law Books 35/ 7 Knives & 7 Forks 20/ 3 Ham- mers & Choping [<i>sic</i>] Knife 12/	3.7—
10 Plains 5 plain Irons Chizel Gouge Old Iron 40/ ax & edge 40/	4—
Broad ax & Hatchet 24/ 25 harrow teeth £4.10/ Chest 6/	6—
1 Case of Bottles 40/ Bridle 4/ Spanshackle & Pin 4/	2.8—
1 Feather Bed, Bedstead, Under Bed, Bolster, 2 Sheets 2 Pillows & Cases & 2 Quilts & Suit of Curtains in Lower Room £30	} 30—
1 Feather Bed Bedstead Under Bed Bolster 2 Sheetts 1 Blanket & 1 Coverlid in East Chamber	
1 Feather Bed Bedstead Under Bed Bolster 2 Pillows 1 Case 1 Coverlid & 1 Sheet in West Chamber	} 8—
2 p ^r Cotton & Linnen Sheets £6 1 TableCloth 24/	
2 Diaper & 2 plain Table Cloths 24/ 6 Pillow Cases 24/	2.8—
3 Napkins 12/ 5 Towells 12/	1.4—
3 Cotton & Linnen Shirts £4— 2 Linning Shirts 12/	4.12—
1 Hatt 48/ a Homespun Coat £7— 1 Broad Cloth Coat 65/	12.13.0
1 Homespun Coat 40/ 1 black Velvet Jacket 30/ 1 Crimson Jacket 12/	4.2—
1 p ^r homespun Breeches 24/ 2 p ^r Breeches Velvet & Cotton & Linnen 20/	2.4—
4 Yarn & 4 p ^r worsted Stockings 38/ 21 p ^r Gloves 20/	2.18—
1 p ^r Shoes & 1 p ^r Boots 30/ a Number of Books & a basket 60/	4.10—
4 large & 3 Small Spoons 48/	2.8—
A Silver Tankard £9— a Silver Watch £9 a p ^r But- tons 30/	19.10—
Cash 36/ Note on hand from W ^m . Gallop £15.12/	17.8—
5 Window Curtains & Furniture 20/ 8 bbl ^s 40/	3—
<hr/> £1439:3:8	

Matthew Whipples Note in 1775 for £8.13/Int. 26	9.19.0
a Pew in Wenham Meeting house £30	30—
about 10½ acres of Land in Great Swamp in Wenham be- sides the 14 Acres before mentioned	70.7.6
	£1549.10:2
Josiah Ober	} Com ^{ttee} Sworn
Josiah Herrick	
Moses Titcomb	

WStory Jun^r Executor

Essex ss Ipswich May 4th 1778 Then William Story j^r Executor presented the afore written and made Oath that it contained a true and perfect Inventory of the Estate of Josiah Fairfield late of Wenham Esq^r. dec. so far as has come to His Hands & Knowledge & that if any thing further shall hereafter appear, he will cause it to be added.

before me B Greenleaf J Prob^a.

Second Inventory, February 24, 1778, Filed July 1778⁶

Account of Sundry Articles left in the hands of the Widow of Josiah Fairfield Esq^r late of Wenham deceased which were Appraised February 24th 1778

Vizt:

1 brass kittle 40/	1 Spinning Wheel & 1 Reel 15/	1	}	£3.11.0
arm & 6 Common Chairs 16/				
1 Meal & 1 Bread Trough 12/	1 Table 8/	1 small Iron	}	2.5.0
Pot & Kittle 10/	1¼ bushels Flax seed 15/			
1 arm & 6 Common Chairs 40/	1 Cloaths Chest &		}	7.0.0
Chamber Table 75/	2 Baskets 1 p ^r . Handirons &			
Tongs 25/				
1 p ^r . Handirons 60/	2 Trammels 55/			5.15.0
1 p ^r . Shovel & Tongs & Slice & Tongs				3.0.0
1 Chafing Dish Grid Iron & Bread Toaster & fender				1.4.0
1 Fork Skimmer Ladle skewer 10/	1 pr Steelyards 70/			4.0.0
1 Spit 15/	1 large Pot 15/			1.10.0
1 Tea Kittle, 1 Skillet Iron Bason & Iron Pan				0.18.0

6 Both inventories share the appraisal date of February 24, 1778. The first inventory (filed in May 1778) includes real estate, contents of a barn and/or other outbuilding(s), Josiah's clothing, Josiah's personal luxury items (a silver tankard, silver watch and pair of gold buttons), and notes from debtors that are not included in the second inventory (filed in July 1778). The first inventory includes a desk, a chest of drawers, the highest-value bed and bedding, and spoons that are not included in the second inventory. Finally, the two inventories disagree on the number of arm- and side chairs in the house, and the number of pieces of linen.

4 Candlesticks 25/	Dripping pan 9/	1.14.0
6 Patty pans, 1 Funnel & 1 Tin Baister		0.6.0
3 Platters & 3 Plates 12/	4 Platters, 18 large Plates	} 5.0.0
2 Porringers & 2 Plates 82/	1 warming pan 6/	
Delph & Glass ware 48/	2 looking Glasses 90/	6.18.0
Coat of Arms 60/	10 Pictures 12/	} 8.12.0
2 arm & 6 Com-	mon Chairs 60/	
Tables 40/		
1 Tea Table 3/	2 Law books 35/	7 Knives & 7 forks
20/		
1 Chopping Knife 3/	1 Case Bottles 40/	Chest 6/
Bridle 4/		2.9.0
1 feather Bed Bedstead Under Bed Bolster 2 Pillows		} 8.0.0
1 Case 1 Coverlid & 1 Sheet in West Chamber		
1 p ^r . Cotton & linen Sheets £6	1 Table Cloth 24/	7.4.0
2 Diaper & 2 plain Table Cloths 24/	6 Pillow Cases 24/	2.8.0
3 Napkins 12/	5 Towels 12/	3 Cotton & Linnen Sheets
80/		
2 Linnen Sheets 12/	a number of Books & a Basket	3.12.0
60/		
Cash 36/	5 Window Curtains & Furniture 20/	2.16.0
8 barrels 48/	2 Cows £30	3½ Tons Hay &c £13.6.8
	Carried over	<u>£132.2.8</u>
[page break]		
	Brought Over	£132.2.8
7 Sheep £10.10/	1 Swine £5	abt. 30 [...] Flax 60/
half a hide 30/		1.10.0
1 Feather Bed Bedstead Under Bed Bolster 2 Sheets		} 10.0.0
1 Blanket & Coverlid in East Chamber		
	Paper money	<u>£162.2.8</u>
	reduced by Scale to hard money	45.15.2½
1 Love [?]		0.5.0
	Ipswich July 1788	<u>£46.0.2½</u>
	Will ^m Story Jun ^r Executor	

THOMAS KIMBALL JR., INVENTORY (1811)⁷

The inventory of the real and personal Estate of Thomas Kimball late of Wenham in the County of Essex Dec^d. taken by Edmond [sic] and Huldia [sic] Kimball Administrators to s^d estate and apris^d by us the subscribers being duly appointed by the Hon: Saml. Holton Judge of the probate [sic] Court in and for the county of Essex afors^d—

viz) Real Estate including abought [sic] 159 acres of land together with one dwelling house Barnes oughthouse [sic] &c 4770.00

Personal Estate

12 Cows @ 18 dollars two yoaik [sic] of cattle @ 44 dollars pr yoaik two yong [sic] cattle @ 16 dollars Eleven sheep and lambs 33 dollars one horse 40 dollars three swine 27 dollars amounting in the whole to \$420.00

One Chase [chaise] 25 dollars hay and fodder in the barns 20 45.00

One one [sic] wagon 35 dollars one cart 16 dollars one car- rage [sic] 7 58.00

three ploughs 6 dollars one Iron bar 1 dollar 7.00

One Iron harrer [harrow?] 4 dollars, shovels, dung and hay forks, hoes and stakes &c 5.00

twenty bushels of corn 20.00

two yoaiks [sic] three chains two saddles & bridles one pair of [traces?] scythes and riging [sic] for scythes two turf spades and one sleigh and bells 20.00

old coopers tools axes & old iron & two chese [sic] presses plank and one sled one wood [...] one fire lock and one 4.50

desk two tables three looking glasses and Eighteen chairs 48.00

Six old chairs three pair of hand irons three candle sticks two pair of tongs two fire shovels iron and brass ware [...] pair of Stilyards 11.75

one pair of saddle bags seales & waits [sic] one [...] brown ware crockery ware silver spoons one comb spinning wheels & reeles [sic] & flax comb 24.00

Knifes [sic] and forks six barrils [sic] of cyder [sic] dry casks tubs &c 12.00

one desk and four tables Books and case of bottles 7.00

the under beds & bedding [sic] of all Kinds 85.00

767.25

⁷ Essex County Probate 15769 (Thomas Kimball Jr., 1811).

in addition to the above one hundred wg ^t of flax	12.00
the wearing apparil [<i>sic</i>] of the Dec ^d	25.00
5 bedsteads with the cords &c	11.00

Carried forward \$815.25

[page break]

Brought forward \$815.25

Notes in hand against the following persons

viz) one signed by Wil ^m Homan	\$25.00
one by Joseph Simons	16.00
one by Eben ^r Todd ^[8]	118.00
one by John Moulton	38.00
one by Ebn^r Todd	306.80
one by Stephen Dwiniel	7.60
one by Ebn ^r Todd	13.27
one by John[...] Dodge	97.50
one by Daniel Butnam	5.00
one by John Baker	53.00
and one sign ^d by Benj ⁿ Nurse	<u>106.00</u>
	<u>\$1601.42</u>

August 5th 1811

Huldah Kimball

Edmund Kimball

} Admⁿ

John Baker

Paul Porter

Joseph White

} appraisers
sworn

Essex, Ss. Ipswich August 5th 1811. Then M^{rs} Huldah Kimball & M^r Edmund Kimball adm^{rs} presented the aforewritten and made oath that it contained a true and perfect Inventory of the Estate of Thomas Kimball late of Wenham in said County yeoman dec^d Intestate, so far as has come to their hands or knowledge and that if anything further shall hereafter appear, they will cause it to be added. [B]efore me

S. Holten J.Prob^a

8 Ebenezer Todd Jr. (1782–1851) was Thomas Kimball Jr.'s son-in-law; see Leonard Allison Morrison and Stephen Paschall Sharples, *History of the Kimball Family in America* (Boston: Damrell & Upham, 1897), 226.

THOMAS KIMBALL JR., RETURN OF WIDOW'S DOWER, 1813⁹

To the Hon. Samuel Holton Esq^r Judge of probate for the county of Essex—Pursuant to a warrant from your Hon^r to us directed Dated the 3^d of August 1813 we have divided and set off both for Quntity [*sic*] and quality one third part of all the real Estate of m^r Thom^s Kimball late of Wenham yeoman Dec^d intestate unto his widow M^rs Huldia [*sic*] Kimball to and for her use and improvement agreeable to a precept from your Honour to us directed – In the following manner viz—

Beginning with the s^d decs^d late Dweling [*sic*] house in s^d Wenham The westerly lower room also the bedroom on the westerly part of the kitchen also the previlage [*sic*] of the kitchen for washing baking and setting pots kittles [*sic*] &c – also the previlage to pass and repass in or ought [*sic*] at the back doors in s^d dweling House together with the previlage to pass and repass at the front Door and the improvement of the one half of the front entry with the whole of the Culler [*sic*] under the west front room – also the westerly front and back Chamber with the Garrot over the same with the previlage to pass and repass at all times to or from the same – Also the westerly part of there [*sic*] new barn including the whole of the floor way through s^d barn extending to the west as far as the N.E. corner [text obscured by fold in paper] also the previlage to pass and repass with teams and carts in and ought s^d doors and to improve the same as occasion may require – And also the one third part of the barn yard that is now fenced – also the free previlage to water creatures at the wel [*sic*] of water nigh there dweling house or make use of s^d wel as occasion may require – also the previlage of the yard about [*sic*] the hous [*sic*] and barns to the high way in front of of [*sic*] s^d Dweling house – Also the one half of there corn barn together with the one half of there old shop so call^d with Eaquil [*sic*] previlages of passing to or from the same as Above maimed [*sic*] in the other buildings – Also about Eightteen [*sic*] acres of mowing and tillage land in two lots or fields one called by the name of the orchard beginning on the high way south of there dweling at the S. E. Corner of there front yard on s^d high way thence running Esterly [*sic*] on s^d high way untill it strikes the S. W. Corner of David Woodburyes field then turning Northerly on s^d Woodburyes field untill it strikes the high way nigh Richard Hoods thence on s^d high way westerly untill it strikes the fence which Devides [*sic*] there upper field from there long field so called, thence turning southerly as the fence now stands untill it strikes the fence which Devides there long field from there great pasture so called thence turning Easterly as the fence now stands untill it strikes the fence of the Orchard first named then turning south Esterly [*sic*] by the lane leading to there building untill it strikes the N. W. Corner of there old barn, which includes both the fields first named which in

9 Essex County Probate 15769 (Thomas Kimball Jr., 1811).

the whole makes about Eightteen acres the same more or less – Also bought thirty acres of pastor [sic] land the same more or less in three lots – One of them called by the name of the Great pastor – one the round the other the Swamp Pasture [sic] Ajoining each other, together with the privilege of passing and re-passing from s^d land to her buildings at all times as occasion may require – Also one lot of wood land in Wenham great swamp so (called) of about four acres the same more or less – also one half acre of turf meadow by measure in leaches swamp so called – All the aforesaid we believe to be one third part of the Real Estate of the said Thom^s Kimball, late of Wenham De^d Givenen [sic] under our hands this twenty third day of October AD one thousand eight hundred and thirteen

Acceptd

Richard Hood

John Baker— { Committee

Paul Porter

Essex, ss. Ipswich, March 8th, 1815. The aforewritten return of the committee, being presented, is accepted and allowed, and ordered to be recorded; and the one third part of said intestate's real estate, as therein set off and described, is to be and remain for the use and improvement of his widow Huldah Kimball, as her dower, during her natural life.

S. Hotten [sic] J. Proba

~~Kimball~~

Return of widow's dower in
estate of Thomas Kimball, late
of Wenham, deceased. March
8th, 1815.

15769 Recorded.

386.563 [282]

(Yeoman)

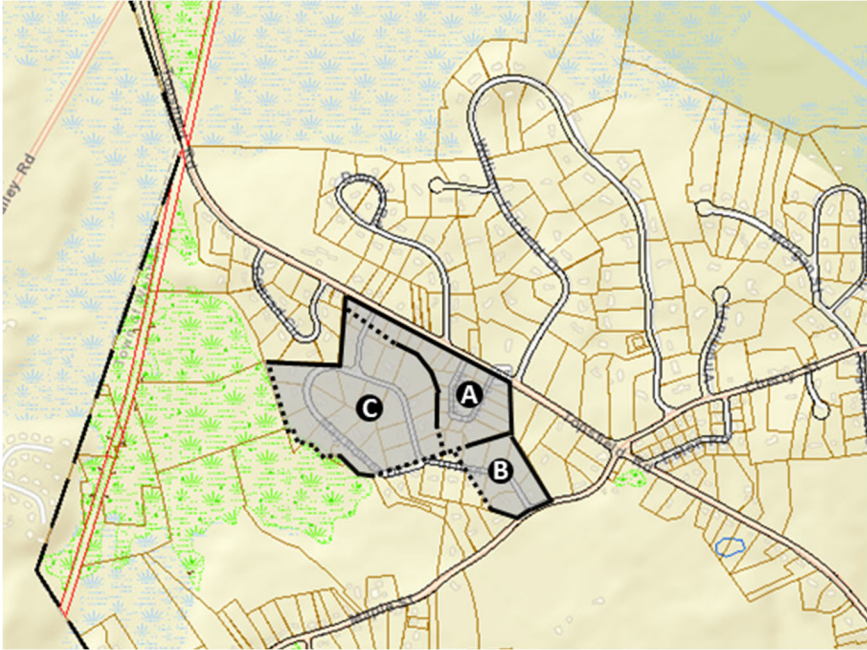


Figure D.1. Huldah (Porter) Kimball's widow's third, 1813.

Constituent Lots

- A. The Long Field
- B. The Orchard and House Lot
- C. Combination of the Great Pasture, the Round Pasture and the Swamp Pasture¹⁰

¹⁰ Current-day Wenham property map by CAI AxisGIS via Wenhamma.gov. Solid-line boundaries represent high conviction, while dotted-line boundaries are conjectural. Essex County Probate 15769 (Thomas Kimball [jr.], 1811), Widow's Dower (1813). Lot A's boundaries are based on the stone walls shown in Essex County Deeds Certificate Plans 6305A ("Plan of Land in Wenham," 1916), sheet 2; 6305B ("Subdivision Plan of Land in Wenham," 1948); and 6305C ("Subdivision Plan of Land in Wenham," 1950). Lot A's boundaries also per the stone walls shown in Essex County Deeds Plans 79:50 ("Subdivision Plan of Land Belonging to Loreen C. Bromley, Wenham, Mass.," 1950); 88:54 ("Plan & Profile, Puritan Road," 1955); and 90:89 ("Plan of Land in Wenham Owned by Eldridge T. Davis," 1956). For

Lot B's boundaries, see County Deeds Plans 79:50 ("Subdivision Plan of Land Belonging to Loreen C. Bromley, Wenham, Mass.," 1950); and 1961:741 ("Plan of Land Owned by Loreen C. Bromley, Wenham, Mass.," 1961). For the southeast boundary of Lot C, see the reference to the "widow's dower" in Essex County Deeds 233:72 (Edmund Kimball to Nathaniel Kimball, 1823); and see the stone walls shown in Plans 120:46 ("Plan of Land in Wenham, Property of Edmund F. & Mary B. Trahan," 1971); 122:33 ("Plan of Land in Wenham, Prepared for Edmund F. & Mary B. Trahan," 1972); 123:17 ("Plan of Land in Wenham, Drawn for Edmund F. & Mary B. Trahan," 1972); and 258:44 ("Plan of Land in Wenham, Ma., Prepared for Robert S. Vernick, Charlotte O. Vernick," 1989). See also Plan 97:62 ("Plan of Land Owned by Tacona Company, Inc., Wenham," 1961).

APPENDIX E: THE PRICE ACT OF 1777

Partial transcription of a 1777 broadside published by Josiah Fairfield (1701–1777), on behalf of Wenham’s selectmen and Committee of Safety, announcing price caps for various goods and services. (This transcription omits the actual price data due to space considerations.) The document is in the collection of the Phillips Library, Peabody Essex Museum, Salem, Massachusetts.¹

THE
PRICE ACT:
OR, THE
List of the Prices

1 Josiah Fairfield, “The Price Act: or, The List of the Prices Now in Force in the Town of Wenham, for the Prevention of Monopoly and Oppression” (Danvers, MA: E. Russell, 1777).

Both the Massachusetts Historical Society and the Phillips Library catalogues incorrectly assign this document to Josiah Fairfield [Jr.] (1747–1794). The mistake is understandable, given the ages of Josiah Sr. (76) and Josiah Jr. (30) in 1777, but it is clear that it was Josiah Sr. who was the member of the Committee of Safety. In the first case, Josiah Jr. was probably living in Maine in 1777: He married there in 1772, and his name does *not* appear in a December 1776 list of Wenham’s men. (During a Wenham town meeting held December 23, 1776, the agenda included a review of a list of Wenham inhabitants who had done duty “in the war since the nineteenth of April 1775”—a list that included not just veterans of the fighting, but also those men who hadn’t served. Josiah Fairfield Esq. appears on the list, albeit with no service, as well as Capt. Matthew Fairfield and three other members of the Fairfield family. But not Josiah Jr. See Town of Wenham, *Wenham Town Records, 1776–1810* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1959), 7–11.) In the second case, Josiah Jr. had no experience in Wenham town government; his name appears nowhere in Wenham’s town records. In stark contrast, Josiah Sr. had more than 15 years’ experience in Wenham town government, and had the additional credential of being a justice of the peace. It’s not likely that the very political, very visible role of wartime price-setter would have been entrusted to someone (Josiah Jr.) who hadn’t lived in town for at least five years and had no experience in town government, when there was someone else (Josiah Sr.) who was experienced and was already a familiar figure in town.

NOW IN FORCE
IN THE TOWN OF
WENHAM,
FOR THE PREVENTION OF
MONOPOLY AND OPPRESSION.

At a Meeting of the SELECTMEN and COMMITTEE OF SAFETY, in WENHAM, (MAS- SACHUSETTS STATE)	OAK BARK. (*)	HORSE-KEEPING.	SALT.
	HEMLOCK BARK. (*)	HOUSE-CARPEN- TERS. (*)	SUGAR.
	PINE BOARDS.	HOES. (*)	STOCKINGS.
	BLACKSMITHS. (*)	HORSE-SHOEING. (*)	MEN's SHOES.
March 14, 1777	BREAKFASTS. (*)		CALAMANCO SHOES. (*)
<i>WHEREAS by an Act of the GREAT and GENERAL COURT of this STATE for pre- venting MONOPOLY and OPPRESSION, it is, among other Things, Enacted, "That the SELECT-MEN and COMMITTEE OF SAFETY, &c. in the several Towns in this State, shall be, and they hereby are im- powered and directed to af- fix and settle in their respective Towns, what such Articles and Goods, as are in said Act enumerated, (save such as are therein ex- cepted) shall be sold for in their Towns respec- tively; and also to set and establish the Prices of such Goods, not in said Act enumerated, as they shall think proper:"</i>	BARRELS. (*)	HORSE-HIRE. (*)	LEATHER SHOES. (*)
	BARLEY. (*)	HORSE AND- CHAISE. (*)	
	CHEESE.	INDIAN-MEAL.	SPADES. (*)
	CHOCOLATE.	REFINED IRON.	SCYTHS. (*)
	COFFEE.	BLOOMERY IRON.	SUPPERS. (*)
	TOW-CLOTH.	LAMB.	HOGSHEAD STAVES. (*)
	HOMESPUN CLOTH.	CURRIED LEATHER.	BARREL STAVES. (*)
	COOPERS. (*)	FARMING LABOR- ERS. (*)	SEXTONS. (*)
	CANDLES.	LODGINGS. (*)	SOLDIERS MEAL. (*)
	COFFIN. (*)	MOLASSES.	TALLOW.
	CORDWAINERS. (*)	MUTTON.	HOMESPUN THREAD. (*)
	RAW CALF-SKINS.	MILK.	TEAMING WORK.
	DINNERS. (*)	MASONS. (*)	TEAMSTERS. (*)
	DUCKS.	NAILS. (*)	TURKEYS.
	FLAX.	OATS.	TAYLORS. (*)
	FLANNEL.	OX-KEEPING.	TANNERS. (*)
	IMPORTED FLOUR.	LIVER OIL.	TOBACCO.
	HOME FLOUR.		
In Pursuance, therefore, of the said Act, and upon due Consideration had thereon, the SELECT-MEN and			

COMMITTEE OF SAFETY, of this Town have ORDERED and DIRECTED, and they do hereby ORDER and DIRECT, That the following Articles shall not be sold for a higher Price in the Town of WENHAM, than is herein hereafter enumerated, VIZ. Those Articles which have this (*) Mark affixed to them, are not enumerated in the STATE-ACT. AXES. (*) BEEF. STALL-FED BEEF. BUTTER. BEANS.	DUNGHILL FOWLS.	BLUBBER OIL.	WEST-INDIA TODDY. (*)
	FRESH FISH. (*)	OX-SHOEING. (*)	
	FRESH HADDOCK. (*)	PORK.	NEW-ENGLAND TODDY. (*)
	WEST-INDIA FLIP. (*)	SALT PORK.	VEAL.
	NEW-ENGLAND FLIP. (*)	PEAS.	WHEAT.
	GEESE.	POTATOES.	SHEEPS WOOL.
	HOGSHEAD HOOPS. (*)	PIGS. (*)	COTTON WOOL.
	BARREL HOOPS. (*)	RYE-MEAL.	WALNUT WOOD.
	RAW HIDES.	WEST-INDIA RUM.	OAK WOOD.
	TANNED HIDES.	NEW-ENGLAND RUM.	WEAVERS. (*)
	ENGLISH HAY.		By Order of the SELECT-MEN and COMMITTEE,
	SALT HAY. (*)		JOSIAH FAIRFIELD, Chairman.

BY ORDER OF THE TOWN OF WENHAM.

DANVERS: Printed by E. Russell, at his Printing-Office, removed from Salem, to the House for many Years occupied by the late Mr. Francis Symonds, and known by the Name of the Bell-Tavern. (Price Six Pence single, and Four Pence by the Dozen, or Half Dozen.) At the same Place may be had, the STATE PRICE ACT. Also, the SALEM, MARBLEHEAD, and IPSWICH Price Acts.

APPENDIX F:

JOSIAH FAIRFIELD, JUSTICE OF THE PEACE

As justice of the peace, Josiah Fairfield acknowledged quite a few deeds between 1762 and 1777. In order to find them (or, most of them), a review was done of all deeds recorded with Essex County between 1750 and 1780 for properties in the town of Wenham. The inclusion of the three-year period following Josiah's death was done in an imperfect effort to find late filings of deeds; the exclusion of properties in towns neighboring Wenham was arbitrary. Thirty-eight Josiah-acknowledged Wenham deeds were found in this way—along with one Josiah-acknowledged Danvers deed that was found by accident:

- Essex County Deeds 113:39 (Samuel Tarbox to Samuel Batchelder, 1760), acknowledged February 15, 1763
- Essex County Deeds 113:151 (Daniel Kilham Jr. to Samuel Porter 3rd, 1762), acknowledged March 5, 1765
- Essex County Deeds 114:216 (George Dodge to John Friend, 1763), acknowledged December 28, 1763
- Essex County Deeds 114:223 (George Dodge to [Dr.] William Fairfield, 1763), acknowledged December 28, 1763
- Essex County Deeds 115:216 (Elizabeth Gott, administrator, to Michael Dwinell, 1765), acknowledged April 16, 1765
- Essex County Deeds 117:90 (William Dodge to Jacob Dodge, 1752), acknowledged August 10, 1765
- Essex County Deeds 117:126 ([Dr.] William Fairfield to Matthew and [Dr.] Josiah Fairfield Jr., 1765), acknowledged April 6, 1765
- Essex County Deeds 119:176 ([Dr.] William Fairfield to Bartholomew Dodge, 1765), acknowledged April 6, 1765
- Essex County Deeds 119:177 ([Dr.] William Fairfield to Bartholomew Dodge, 1764), acknowledged January 23, 1764
- Essex County Deeds 122:78 (Freeborn Balch to Freeborn Balch Jr., 1769), acknowledged September 23, 1769
- Essex County Deeds 123:268 (Nathaniel Gott to Francis Porter, 1777), acknowledged March 29, 1777

- Essex County Deeds 125:255 (Richard Dodge to John Dodge, 1769), acknowledged January 30, 1769
- Essex County Deeds 125:256 (Richard Dodge to John Dodge Jr., 1768), acknowledged Jan. 23, 1769
- Essex County Deeds 128:27 (Nathaniel Fiske to Benjamin Friend, 1767), acknowledged November 17, 1769
- Essex County Deeds 130:104 (John Friend to Benjamin Fiske, 1764), acknowledged May 12, 1772
- Essex County Deeds 132:149 (Ebenezer Batchelder to Matthew Fairfield, 1773), acknowledged March 18, 1773
- Essex County Deeds 132:156 (Josiah Batchelder to John Friend, 1773), acknowledged December 21, 1773
- Essex County Deeds 132:156 (Daniel Herrick to John Friend, 1773), acknowledged December 21, 1773
- Essex County Deeds 134:115 (Nathaniel Brown to Amos Batchelder, 1762), acknowledged March 2, 1762
- Essex County Deeds 134:255 (Isaac Giddings to George Crowninshield, 1776), acknowledged September 2, 1776
- Essex County Deeds 135:31 (James Kimball to William Webber, 1776), acknowledged March 11, 1777
- Essex County Deeds 135:31 (Josiah Herrick to William Webber, 1776), acknowledged March 6, 1777
- Essex County Deeds 135:33 (Asa Kimball to Thomas Webber, 1776), acknowledged April 4, 1777
- Essex County Deeds 135:33 (Samuel Kimball *et al.* to Thomas Webber, 1777), acknowledged April 4, 1777
- Essex County Deeds 135:34 (John Friend to Tyler Porter, 1775), acknowledged April 7, 1777
- Essex County Deeds 135:34 (Ebenezer Kimball to Tyler Porter, 1777), acknowledged April 7, 1777
- Essex County Deeds 135:44 ([Dr.] Andrew Putnam to Archelaus Rea Jr., 1776), acknowledged October 14, 1776 (land in Danvers)
- Essex County Deeds 135:45 (Josiah Ober Jr. to William McDaniels, 1777), acknowledged April 22, 1777
- Essex County Deeds 135:56 (Zachariah Herrick to Josiah Herrick, 1773), acknowledged November 22, 1773
- Essex County Deeds 135:56 (Daniel Herrick to Josiah Herrick, 1773), acknowledged January 26, 1773
- Essex County Deeds 135:65 (Eunice Porter to George Crowninshield, 1777), acknowledged April 13, 1777
- Essex County Deeds 135:79 (James Friend Jr. to Matthew Fairfield, 1769), acknowledged May 18, 1769
- Essex County Deeds 135:81 (Josiah Herrick to Matthew Fairfield, 1772), acknowledged March 10, 1772
- Essex County Deeds 135:81 (Josiah Herrick to Matthew Fairfield, 1775), acknowledged January 13, 1775

- Essex County Deeds 135:81 (John Friend to Matthew Fairfield, 1777), acknowledged March 12, 1777
- Essex County Deeds 135:82 (James Kimball [Jr.] to Matthew Fairfield, 1777), acknowledged April 7, 1777
- Essex County Deeds 135:87 (Elizabeth Gott to Francis Porter, 1777), acknowledged June 5, 1777
- Essex County Deeds 136:203 (John Friend Jr. to William Webber, 1777), acknowledged April 1, 1777
- Essex County Deeds 142:101 (Ebenezer Batchellor [*sic*] to Samuel Tarbox, 1763), acknowledged February 23, 1764

APPENDIX G: WENHAM BUILDING TRADESMEN

This appendix captures carpenters, housewrights, bricklayers and masons living in Wenham during the seventeenth, eighteenth and early nineteenth centuries who were discovered during the research of this book. This appendix is not meant to be a thorough listing of *all* early building tradesmen who lived or worked in Wenham, nor is this meant to be an all-inclusive list of references to the men captured here, but is provided as a starting point for further research on the topic of Wenham building tradesmen.

CAPT. JOHN BAKER (CA.1700–1745), CARPENTER/HOUSE CARPENTER/HOUSE-WRIGHT

John Baker was born about the year 1700. He may have been the son of Jonathan and Mary (-----) Baker who was baptized on December 28, 1701 in Beverly, Massachusetts, but further research is needed to validate this hypothesis. He died on September 8, 1745 in Wenham in the 45th year of his age. He married Sarah Herrick on November 21, 1723 in Wenham. She was the daughter of John and Anna (Woodbury) Herrick, was baptized on February 15, 1707, and died on January 2, 1743/4 in Wenham in the 36th year of her age. John Baker was captain in the 8th Massachusetts Regiment, Louisburg Expedition, 1745.

Daughters of the Revolution, *Catalogue of a Loan Collection of Ancient and Historic Articles, Exhibited by Daughters of the Revolution of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts* (Boston: no publisher, 1897), 69.

Essex County Deeds 59:117 (Joseph Hooker *et al.* to John Baker, house carpenter, *et al.*, 1732).

Essex County Deeds 59:119 (John Baker, carpenter, to John Leach, 1726).

Essex County Deeds 81:18 (John Leach *et al.* to John Baker, house carpenter, 1730).

Essex County Deeds 81:93 (John Baker, house carpenter, to Josiah Herrick, 1732).

Essex County Deeds 94:168 (Joseph Hacker to John Baker, carpenter, 1726).

Essex County Deeds 94:168 (Samuel Balch to John Baker, carpenter, 1742).

Essex County Deeds 94:169 (Ebenezer Wallis to John Baker, house carpenter, 1736).

Essex County Deeds 94:170 (Jonathan Baker to John Baker, house carpenter, 1739).

Essex County Deeds 94:170 (Henry Herrick to John Baker, housewright, 1745).

Essex County Deeds 94:171 (Benjamin and Josiah Herrick to John Baker, house carpenter, 1732).

Essex County Deeds 94:172 (John Baker, house carpenter, to Robert Baker, 1723).

- Essex County Probate 1445 (Capt. John Baker, 1745).
- Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1904), 88, 130, 184.
- Isaac P. Gragg, *Homes of the Massachusetts Ancestors of Major General Joseph Hooker* (Boston: Wallace Spooner, 1900), 9.
- Jedediah Herrick, *A Genealogical Register of the Name and Family of Herrick* (Bangor, ME: Samuel S. Smith, Printer, 1846), 46.
- Jedediah Herrick and Lucius C. Herrick, *Herrick Genealogy: A Genealogical Register of the Name and Family of Herrick* (Columbus, OH: George Riddle, 1885), 237, 244.
- Wellington Pool, "Inscriptions from Gravestones in the Old Burying Ground in Wenham," *Essex Institute Historical Collections*, 24 (1887):73.
- Wellington Pool, "Inscriptions from Gravestones in the Old Burying Ground in Wenham" (no publisher: 1887), 20. Accessed from Archive.org. This document is an imperfect reprint of Pool's *Essex Institute Historical Collections* article: It includes an inscription of the gravestone of Capt. John Baker that is absent from the original *EIHC* article.
- Society of Colonial Wars, *Register of the Society of Colonial Wars in the District of Columbia, 1897* (Washington, DC: The Law Reporter Company, 1897), 3.
- Topsfield Historical Society, *Vital Records of Beverly, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss), 1 (1906):31.

EBENEZER BATCHELDER JR. (1710–1781), BRICKLAYER/MASON

Ebenezer Batchelder Jr. was the son of Ebenezer and Sarah (Tarbox) Batchelder. He was born on November 24, 1710 in Wenham, and died on March 13, 1781 in Wenham. He married Jerusha Kimball on October 9, 1740 in Wenham. She was the daughter of John and Charity (Dodge) Kimball, and was baptized on June 3, 1722 in Wenham.

- Essex County Deeds 89:220 (Josiah Kimball to Ebenezer Batchelder Jr., bricklayer, 1741).
- Essex County Deeds 90:31 (John Kimball to Ebenezer Batchelder [Jr.], bricklayer, 1747).
- Essex County Deeds 90:52 (Ebenezer Batchelder to Ebenezer Batchelder Jr., bricklayer, 1747).
- Essex County Deeds 106:139 (Mark Batchelder *et al.* to Josiah Batchelder and Ebenezer Batchelder, mason, 1749).
- Essex County Deeds 107:246 (Ebenezer Batchelder [Jr.], bricklayer, to William Davidson, 1760).
- Essex County Deeds 108:96 (Josiah Batchelder to Ebenezer Batchelder [Jr.], bricklayer, 1752).
- Essex County Deeds 113:9 (Benjamin Kimball to Ebenezer Batchelder [Jr.], bricklayer, 1758).
- Essex County Deeds 124:74 (Ebenezer Batchelder [Jr.], bricklayer, and wife Jerusha to Isaac Dodge, 1767).
- Essex County Deeds 132:149 (Ebenezer Batchelder [Jr.], bricklayer, to Matthew Fairfield, 1773).

- Essex County Probate 2061 (Ebenezer Batchellor [sic], 1781).
- Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1904), 10, 48, 91, 106, 136, 137, 185.
- Leonard Allison Morrison and Stephen Paschall Sharples, *History of the Kimball Family in America* (Boston: Damrell & Upham, 1897), 68.
- Frederick Clifton Pierce, *Batchelder, Batcheller Genealogy* (Chicago: W. B. Conkey Company, 1898), 359, 372-374.

EDMUND BATCHELDER JR. (1794–1865), HOUSEWRIGHT/CARPENTER

Edmund Batchelder Jr. was the son of Edmund Sr. and Elizabeth (Kimball) Batchelder. He was born on April 15, 1794 in Wenham, and died on April 27, 1865 in Wenham. He married Lydia Kimball on July 22, 1817 in Hamilton, Massachusetts. Lydia was the daughter of Thomas Jr. and Huldah (Porter) Kimball, who were owners of the Thomas Kilham House. She was born on March 6, 1796 in Wenham and died on May 9, 1878 in Wenham.

- Essex County Deeds 224:55 (Thomas Kimball [3rd] *et al.* to Edmund Kimball, 1820), one of the sellers being Edmund Batchelder Jr., housewright.
- Essex County Deeds 231:195 (Edmund Batchelder to Edmund Batchelder Jr., housewright, 1819).
- Essex County Deeds 254:260 (Edmund Batchelder [Jr.], carpenter, *et al.* to Francis Woodberry, 1830).
- Essex County Deeds 254:268 (Edmund Batchelder [Jr.], carpenter, *et al.* to Jesse C. Patterson, 1830).
- Essex County Deeds 255:223 (Edmund Batchelder [Jr.], carpenter, *et al.* to Jesse Sheldon, 1830).
- Essex County Deeds 256:10 (Edmund Batchelder [Jr.], carpenter, *et al.* to Jacob Dodge, 1830).
- Essex County Deeds 258:299 (Edmund Batchelder [Jr.], carpenter, *et al.* to William Batchelder, 1830).
- Essex County Deeds 261:286 (Israel Batchelder *et al.* to Edmund Batchelder [Jr.], carpenter, 1830).
- Essex County Deeds 271:171 (Edmund Batchelder [Jr.], carpenter, *et al.* to Moses Putnam, 1830).
- Essex County Deeds 273:25 (William Batchelder to Edmund Batchelder [Jr.], housewright, 1833).
- Essex County Probate 32339 (Edmund Batchelder [Jr.], 1865). Includes mention of carpenter's tools in his estate inventory.
- Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Hamilton, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1908), 41, 60.
- Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1904), 12, 53, 90, 137.
- "Massachusetts Vital Records, 1841–1910," online database, AmericanAncestors.org, New England Historic Genealogical Society, 2004. From original records held by the Massachusetts Archives. 183:271, 301:279.

Leonard Allison Morrison and Stephen Paschall Sharples, *History of the Kimball Family in America* (Boston: Damrell & Upham, 1897), 119, 226.

Frederick Clifton Pierce, *Batchelder, Batcheller Genealogy* (Chicago: W. B. Conkey Company, 1898), 401, 441.

JOHN BATCHELDER (1697–1771), MASON

John Batchelder was the son of Joseph and Sarah (-----) Batchelder. He was born on January 8, 1696/7 in Wenham, and died on February 2, 1771 in Topsfield, Massachusetts. He married first Anne Peabody on December 13, 1727 in Ipswich, Massachusetts. Anne was the daughter of Isaac and Sarah (-----) Peabody, was born on May 31, 1707 in Topsfield, and died on May 5, 1760 in Topsfield. He married second Mrs. Hannah Perkins on September 15, 1763, their intention of marriage recorded on July 24, 1763 in Topsfield. Hannah died on April 26, 1783 in Topsfield in the 89th year of her age.

Essex County Deeds 40:29 (Joseph Batchelder to John Batchelder, mason, 1719[/20?]), in which deed John Batchelder was identified as living in Wenham.

Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Ipswich, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1910), 2:330.

Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1904), 10.

Frederick Clifton Pierce, *Batchelder, Batcheller Genealogy* (Chicago: W. B. Conkey Company, 1898), 356-357, 369-370.

Topsfield Historical Society, *Vital Records of Topsfield, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1903), 73, 121, 169, 203, 206.

JOHN BATCHELDER JR. (1667–1754), MASON

John Batchelder Jr. was the son of John and Sarah (Goodale) Batchelder. He was born on January 13, 1666/7 in Wenham, and died on January 20, 1754 in Wenham. He married first Hannah Tarbox on December 19, 1702, their intention of marriage recorded on November 28, 1702 in Wenham. Hannah was the daughter of Samuel and Experience (Look) Tarbox, and was born on March 12, 1680/1 in Lynn, Massachusetts. He married second Anne -----, and he married third Sarah -----. John Batchelder Jr. (1667–1754) was the uncle of John Batchelder (1697–1771), the subject of the previous entry in this appendix.

Essex County Deeds 78:19 (John Batchelder Jr., mason, and Sarah Batchelder to David Batchelder, 1724).

Essex County Deeds 80:16 (Sarah Batchelder and John Batchelder Jr., mason, to David Batchelder, 1739).

Essex Institute, *Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County, Massachusetts, Volume III, 1662–1667* (Lynn, MA: Thomas P. Nichols & Son Co., 1913), 384, 385.

- Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Lynn, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss), 1 (1905):392.
- Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1904), 8, 90, 186.
- Frederick Clifton Pierce, *Batchelder, Batcheller Genealogy* (Chicago: W. B. Conkey Company, 1898), 349, 357-358.
- Rev. Increase N. Tarbox, D.D., "John Tarbox of Lynn, and His Descendants," *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 42 (1888):30-31.
- Town of Wenham, *Town Records: Births, Marriages, Deaths, 1654-1799*, MS (transcription by Wellington Pool, 1902), 82. Microfilm copy available at Massachusetts State Archives.

NATHANIEL BRAGG (1701-1790), HOUSEWRIGHT

Nathaniel Bragg was the son of Timothy and Lydia (Gott) Bragg, and a brother-in-law of housewright Josiah Kimball (1702-1776), who is treated later in this appendix. Nathaniel was born on December 12, 1701 in Ipswich, Massachusetts, and died on May 18, 1790 in Topsfield, Massachusetts. He married first Mary Trow on May 7, 1722 in Wenham. Mary was the daughter of Tobias and Mary (----) Trow, was born on July 15, 1703 in Wenham, and died on December 17, 1750 in Wenham. He married second Mrs. Deborah Patch of Beverly, Massachusetts on December 5, 1751 in Wenham. Deborah died on June 25, 1756 in Wenham. He married third Mrs. Ruth (Balch) Meacham on April 27, 1757 in Beverly. Ruth was the daughter of Israel and Ruth (Dodge) Balch, was born on July 3, 1711 in Beverly, and died on February 4, 1784 in Wenham. Ruth was the widow of Ebenezer Meacham, whom she married on September 23, 1731 in Beverly; Meacham died in 1748.

Nathaniel Bragg was on the committee that oversaw the construction of Wenham's Fourth Meeting House in 1748, and was indeed one of the builders. In his *Account Book* (at his pp. 7-8) he recorded cutting timber for the meeting house in November 1747 and January 1748; framing the building in June 1748; flooring the building, putting up gutters and making clapboards in July 1748; making more clapboards in August 1748; and shingling the steeple in September 1748. In addition, Bragg made repairs to the meeting house in June, August and October 1765 (see his p. 76).

From time to time Bragg hired housewright Lieut. Samuel Porter Jr. (1711-1786), discussed later in this appendix, as a subcontractor. According to Bragg's *Account Book* (at his pp. 1, 30, 42, 94 and 106-107), Bragg paid Porter for framing and finish work on Zaccheus Goldsmith's house in 1749; sheathing of Solomon Smith's barn in 1750; construction of window frames and sashes for Peter Woodbury's house, and clapboarding of Woodbury's house, in 1752; framing of Solomon Smith's "back room" (perhaps a lean-to?) in 1757; three days of unspecified work "about the inside" of Thomas Brown's house in 1767; and construction of a coffin and window frames in 1770.

Four members of the Fairfield family were customers of Bragg:

- Dr. William Fairfield hired Bragg to build Dr. Fairfield's house at 79 Main Street. Bragg recorded (at his *Account Book* p. 70) making the windows in 1764, and hewing timber for the house's frame in March 1765. Bragg also recorded (pp. 70-71) doing various odd jobs for Dr. Fairfield between 1770 and 1774.
- Nathaniel Fairfield hired Bragg to build a barn in 1766. Bragg recorded (at his p. 84) hewing timber for the barn in April and May 1766, and framing the barn in June 1766.
- Benjamin Fairfield hired Bragg for odd jobs in 1769 (recorded at Bragg's p. 118), and Samuel Fairfield hired Bragg for odd jobs in 1772 (also recorded at Bragg's p. 118).

However, it is worth noting that neither Josiah Fairfield nor Matthew Fairfield nor Thomas Kimball Jr. appear in Bragg's *Account Book*.

Bragg moved from Wenham to Topsfield in 1784 to live with his son-in-law and daughter Ephraim and Sarah (Bragg) Towne. When Bragg made the move to Topsfield he sold his farm in Wenham (with house and barn) to Josiah Ober Jr. for £18, and a lot of swamp land to John Friend for £15. Neither deed was recorded with Essex County, but Bragg noted both sales in his *Account Book* (at his p. 130). His *Account Book* notation did not identify the size or location of either parcel, although the farm purchased by Ober is referenced in Essex County Deeds 147:5 (Nathaniel Bragg *vs.* Josiah Ober Jr. and Josiah Ober, 1787).

Myron O. Allen, *The History of Wenham* (Boston: Bazin & Chandler, 1860), 197-198.

Nathaniel Bragg and David Towne, *Account Book, 1741-1820*, MS, Massachusetts Historical Society, MS.N-2060. Account book kept by Nathaniel Bragg, recording his day labor during 1741-1790, and subsequently used by David Towne Jr. (1780- ?) to record his own day labor and expenses during 1801-1820.

Essex County Deeds 72:97 (Selectmen of Wenham to Nathaniel Bragg of Wenham, housewright, 1730).

Essex County Deeds 147:5 (Nathaniel Bragg of Topsfield, housewright, *vs.* Josiah Ober Jr. and Josiah Ober, 1787).

Essex County Deeds 155:51 (Ephraim Towne, executor of estate of Nathaniel Bragg of Topsfield, housewright, to Thomas Kimball, 1791).

Essex County Probate 3132 (Nathaniel Bragg, 1790). Multiple references to his occupation of "housewright." Wrote his will in 1770 when he was still living in Wenham.

Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Ipswich, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1910), 1:45.

Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1904), 79, 94, 146, 151, 171, 187.

Sidney Perley, ed., "Balch Genealogy," *The Essex Antiquarian*, 6 (1902):4.

Sidney Perley, ed., "Bragg Genealogy," *The Essex Antiquarian*, 11 (1907):62-63.

Topsfield Historical Society, *Vital Records of Beverly, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss), 1 (1906):34; 2 (1907):28, 42, 209, 230, 506.

Topsfield Historical Society, *Vital Records of Topsfield, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1903), 209.

BARTHOLOMEW DODGE (1712–1793), BRICKLAYER/MASON

Bartholomew Dodge was the son of Andrew and Sarah (Andrews) Dodge. He was born on April 11, 1712 in Beverly, Massachusetts, and died in 1793 in Wenham. He married first Margaret Cleaves on September 30, 1742 in Beverly; Margaret died on December 12, 1752 in Wenham. He married second Susannah Thistle on April 26, 1753 in Beverly; Susannah died on March 6, 1777 in Wenham. He married third Martha “Patty” (Ober) Kimball, their intention of marriage recorded on January 28, 1779 in Wenham. His house may have been at 128 Topsfield Road; see Figure B.17, Appendix B.

Bartholomew’s father Andrew Dodge lived in North Beverly, Massachusetts. Andrew was a carpenter and a member of the committee that oversaw the construction of the North Beverly Meeting House, 1713.

Joseph Thompson Dodge, *Genealogy of the Dodge Family of Essex County, Mass.* (Madison, WS: Democrat Printing Company, 1894), 37-38, 64-65.

Essex County Deeds 88:40 (Benjamin Batchelder to Bartholomew Dodge, bricklayer, 1744).

Essex County Deeds 89:248 (Jonathan Dodge to Bartholomew Dodge, bricklayer, 1747).

Essex County Deeds 103:266 (Thomas Dodge, Bartholomew Dodge, bricklayer, *et al.* to Amos Dodge, 1747).

Essex County Deeds 119:176 ([Dr.] William Fairfield to Bartholomew Dodge, mason, 1765).

Essex County Deeds 119:177 ([Dr.] William Fairfield to Bartholomew Dodge, mason, 1764).

Essex County Deeds 119:177 (John Dodge *et al.* to Bartholomew Dodge, bricklayer, 1760).

Essex County Deeds 119:178 (William Fellows to Bartholomew Dodge, bricklayer, 1762).

Essex County Deeds 137:122 (Bartholomew Dodge, bricklayer, to Sarah Dodge *et al.*, 1756).

Essex County Deeds 148:112 (Bartholomew Dodge, bricklayer, to Israel Andrews Dodge, 1779).

Essex County Probate 7796 (Bartholomew Dodge, 1793).

Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1904), 106, 192, 194.

Topsfield Historical Society, *Vital Records of Beverly, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss), 1 (1906):105; 2 (1907):89, 302.

BARTHOLOMEW DODGE JR., (1746–1824), BRICKLAYER

Bartholomew Dodge Jr. was the son of bricklayer/mason Bartholomew and Margaret (Cleaves) Dodge, and brother of bricklayer Israel Andrews Dodge, discussed in this appendix. He was born on February 12, 1746 in Wenham, and died on November 15 or 25, 1824 in Amherst, New Hampshire. He married first Mrs. Martha (Hartshorn) Kimball, their intention of marriage recorded on January 28, 1779 in Wenham; Martha died in April 1789. He married second Jerusha Batchelder (perhaps the widow of Ebenezer Batchelder Jr.?), their intention of marriage recorded on August 7, 1793 in Wenham. Jerusha died in April 1827. Bartholomew moved from Wenham to Amherst by 1776, and was identified as a bricklayer in his father's will written that year.

Joseph Thompson Dodge, *Genealogy of the Dodge Family of Essex County, Mass.* (Madison, WS: Democrat Printing Company, 1894), 64-65, 106.

Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1904), 22, 90, 106, 137.

ISRAEL ANDREWS DODGE (BP.1749–1823), BRICKLAYER

Israel Andrews Dodge was the son of bricklayer/mason Bartholomew and Margaret (Cleaves) Dodge, and brother of bricklayer Bartholomew Dodge Jr., discussed in this appendix. He was baptized on December 10, 1749 in Beverly, Massachusetts, and died on March 18, 1823 in Wenham. He married Mrs. Mary ("Polly") Brown of Ipswich, Massachusetts, their intention of marriage recorded on March 31, 1770 in Wenham. She survived her husband. He was identified as a bricklayer in his father's will (written in 1776).

Joseph Thompson Dodge, *Genealogy of the Dodge Family of Essex County, Mass.* (Madison, WS: Democrat Printing Company, 1894), 64-65, 106.

Essex County Deeds 148:112 (Bartholomew Dodge to Israel Andrews Dodge, bricklayer, 1779).

Essex County Probate 7868 (Israel A. Dodge, 1823).

Essex County Probate 19028 (Jonathan Moulton, 1801), "Daniel Moulton, Bill," 1802.

Records debts due from the estate of Jonathan Moulton for carpentry and masonry work done between 1794 and 1799 by Daniel Moulton, and mentions "Capt. Dodge," who appears to have been Daniel Moulton's subcontractor. According to Dodge (1894), 106, Israel Andrews Dodge used the title "Capt." Although the Dodge family had more than one captain living at the end of the eighteenth century ("captain" as military officer, "captain" as mariner), none of the captain-candidates other than Israel Andrews Dodge seems to have been a carpenter, housewright, bricklayer or mason.

Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1904), 95, 108, 191.

Topsfield Historical Society, *Vital Records of Beverly, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss), 1 (1906):108.

JEREMIAH DODGE (1717–1786), BRICKLAYER

Jeremiah Dodge was the son of Phineas and Martha (Edwards) Dodge. He was born on March 8, 1716/7 in Wenham, and died in October or November 1786 in Rowley, Massachusetts. He married Bethiah Giddings on December 8, 1740 in Wenham. She was the daughter of Isaac and Abigail (Knowlton) Giddings of Ipswich, Massachusetts, and died after September 1786 (when she was mentioned in Jeremiah's will). Jeremiah and Bethiah Dodge left Wenham about the year 1759 and eventually settled in Rowley by 1762.

- Joseph Thompson Dodge, *Genealogy of the Dodge Family of Essex County, Mass.* (Madison, WS: Democrat Printing Company, 1894), 59-60, 98.
- Essex County Deeds 89:247 (Jonathan Dodge to Jeremiah Dodge, bricklayer of Wenham, 1747). This deed recorded the sale of the Samuel Fiske (the Tailor) House (formerly at 7 Maple Street) and adjacent property.
- Essex County Deeds 107:26 (Jeremiah Dodge, bricklayer of Wenham, and wife Bethiah Dodge to Samuel Tarbox, 1759). This deed recorded the sale of the Samuel Fiske (the Tailor) House (formerly at 7 Maple Street) and adjacent property.
- Essex County Deeds 111:83 (Jeremiah Dodge *vs.* Joseph Wood, 1762). Indicates that Jeremiah Dodge was working as a "mason" in Ipswich and Topsfield.
- Essex County Deeds 124:5 (Jeremiah Dodge, mason of Rowley, to Robert Roundy, 1762).
- Essex County Deeds 124:62 (John Dodge *et al.* to Benjamin Edwards Jr., 1760), grantors including Jeremiah Dodge, bricklayer of Wenham, and his wife Bethiah.
- Essex County Probate 7874 (Jeremiah Dodge, 1786). Includes reference to his occupation as bricklayer in his will and other probate records.
- Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1904), 25, 108, 123.
- Minot S. Giddings, *The Giddings Family: Or, the Descendants of George Giddings* (Hartford: The Case, Lockwood & Brainard Company, 1882), 24-25.
- George Henry Knowlton, *Errata and Addenda to Dr. Stocking's History and Genealogy of the Knowltons of England and America* (Boston: The Everett Press Company, 1903), 20.
- Rev. Charles Henry Wright Stocking, D.D., *The History and Genealogy of the Knowltons of England and America* (New York: The Knickerbocker Press, 1897), 1:36.

JOHN DODGE 3RD (1694–1778), BRICKLAYER

John Dodge 3rd was the son of John Jr. and Mary (Bridges) Dodge. He was born November 8, 1694 in Beverly, Massachusetts, and died on November 23, 1778 while visiting a relative in Topsfield, Massachusetts. He married Ruth White on April 16, 1717 in Wenham. She was the daughter of Thomas Jr. and Martha (Fiske) White, and was born on November 24, 1696 in Wenham. John and Ruth Dodge moved to Brookfield, Massachusetts about the year 1757.

She was living in 1767, but is not mentioned in John Dodge 3rd's probate records of 1782 and 1783. A Ruth Dodge, described as "an elderly woman," died in Topsfield

on December 25, 1772, but further research is needed to determine whether this Ruth was Ruth (White) Dodge of Wenham and Brookfield.

- Joseph Thompson Dodge, *Genealogy of the Dodge Family of Essex County, Mass.* (Madison, WS: Democrat Printing Company, 1894), 29, 52.
 Essex County Deeds 38:134 (Hutton Goldsmith to John Dodge [3rd], bricklayer, 1720).
 Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1904), 82, 108, 176.
 Augustus A. Galloupe, *Early Records of the Town of Beverly* (Boston: Eben Putnam, 1907), 1:35.
 Topsfield Historical Society, *Vital Records of Beverly, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss), 1 (1906):103.
 Topsfield Historical Society, *Vital Records of Topsfield, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1903), 216.
 Almira Larkin White, *Genealogy of the Descendants of John White of Wenham and Lancaster, Massachusetts, 1638–1900* (Haverhill, MA: Chase Brothers, Printers, 1900), 1:28–29, 55–56.
 Worcester County Probate 17093 ([Capt.] John Dodge [3rd], 1782.

LIEUT. WILLIAM DODGE (1678–1765), BRICKMAKER

Lieut. William Dodge, son of Richard Jr. and Mary (Eaton) Dodge, was born in 1678 in Wenham, and died on October 20, 1765 in Wenham. He married first Prudence Fairfield in 1699, their intention published on July 27, 1699 in Wenham. She was the daughter of Walter and Sarah (Skipper) Fairfield, was born on April 18, 1680 in Wenham, and died on August 5, 1737 in Wenham. He married second Mrs. Abigail Giddings of Hamilton, Massachusetts on February 28, 1737/8 in Wenham.

A deed signed by William and Prudence Dodge is illustrated and discussed in Appendix A.

Although Dodge was identified as a husbandman or yeoman in recorded deeds, Essex County Deeds 30:74 (William Rogers to William Dodge, 1715) records a transaction in which Rogers gave Dodge permission to dig clay for bricks and make a brick yard. The locale was Clafin's Swamp in Wenham, which was apparently adjacent to or encompassed "[that] place where bricks were formerly made."

- Joseph Thompson Dodge, *Genealogy of the Dodge Family of Essex County, Mass.* (Madison, WS: Democrat Printing Company, 1894), 25–26, 41.
 Essex County Deeds 30:74 (William Rogers to William Dodge, husbandman, 1715).
 Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1904), 34, 112, 113, 118, 123, 193, 194.
 Connie Fairfield Ganz, *The Fairfields of Wenham* (Newberg, OR: Allegra Print & Imaging, 2013), 68, 121, 125.

BENJAMIN EDWARDS (CA.1662–1723), CARPENTER

Benjamin Edwards was the son of Rice¹ Edwards (whose wife's name was probably Eleanor), and brother of bricklayer/mason John Edwards Sr. He was born about the year 1662, probably in Wenham, and died on September 29, 1723 in Wenham. He married first Martha Gaines on July 14, 1681 in Wenham. She was the daughter of John and Mary (Treadwell) Gaines and was born on November 17, 1661 in Ipswich; her death was not recorded. Benjamin married second Mary (----), who might have been Martha Gaines' sister born on June 11, 1660 in Ipswich. Mary died on October 20, 1723 in Wenham.

Essex County Deeds 47:19 (Benjamin Edwards's acquittance from his brothers and sisters, 1723). Provides genealogical insight.

Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Ipswich, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1910), 1:154, 156 and 2:179, 433.

Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1904), 114, 122, 195.

William Stowell Mills, "The Edwards Family of Wenham, Prior to 1715," *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 56 (1902):60-61.

Wenham Historical Society, *Wenham Town Records, Volume II, 1707–1731* (Topsfield, MA: The Perkins Press, 1938), 114 (deed from Ephraim Kimball to Benjamin Edwards, carpenter, 1715).

JOHN EDWARDS JR. (1668–1719), BRICKLAYER

John Edwards Jr. was the son of bricklayer/mason John and Mary (Solart) Edwards, and nephew of Thomas and Martha (Solart) Kilham. He was born on December 11, 1668 in Beverly, Massachusetts, and died in April 1719 in Wenham. He married Anna Dodge, their intention of marriage recorded on April 1, 1698 in Wenham. She was the daughter of Samuel and Mary (Parker) Dodge, and was born on December 20, 1674 in Ipswich, Massachusetts. She survived her husband.

Joseph Thompson Dodge, "The Dodge Family of Essex County, Mass.," *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 46 (1892):389-390.

Joseph Thompson Dodge, *Genealogy of the Dodge Family of Essex County, Mass.* (Madison, WS: Democrat Printing Company, 1894), 26.

Essex County Deeds 15:294 (Ezekiel Woodward to John Edwards Jr., bricklayer, 1696).

Essex County Deeds 31:153 (John Edwards [Jr.], bricklayer, and wife Anna Edwards, to Nathaniel Waldron, 1716).

Essex County Deeds 50:33 (Joseph and Elizabeth Fowler to John Edwards [Jr.], bricklayer, 1698).

1 The name would be rendered today as "Rhys." It was pronounced like "Rheese," *i.e.*, it rhymed with *peace*, not with *price*. See Essex Institute, *Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County, Massachusetts, Volume I, 1636–1656* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1911), 135.

- Essex County Probate 8601 (Hannah Edwards *et al.*, minors, 1702).
 Essex County Probate 8608 (John Edwards [Sr.], 1697).
 Essex County Probate 8610 (John Edwards [Jr.], 1719).
 Essex County Probate 8621 (Joshua Edwards *et al.*, minors, 1702).
 Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Ipswich, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1910), 1:117.
 Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1904), 106, 115, 195.
 Augustus A. Galloupe, *Early Records of the Town of Beverly* (Boston: Eben Putnam, 1907), 1:4.
 William Stowell Mills, "The Edwards Family of Wenham, Prior to 1715," *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 56 (1902):60-62.
 Topsfield Historical Society, *Vital Records of Beverly, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss), 1 (1906):118; 2 (1907):104, 281.

JOHN EDWARDS SR. (CA.1644–1697), BRICKLAYER/MASON

John Edwards Sr. was the son of Rice² Edwards (whose wife's name was probably Eleanor). He was born about the year 1644, probably in Wenham, and died on August 28, 1697 in Wenham. He married first Mary Solart on May 20 or 21, 1666 in Beverly, Massachusetts. Mary was the daughter of John and Elizabeth (-----) Solart, and older sister of Martha (Solart) Kilham (Mrs. Thomas Kilham). Neither Mary's birth nor death appears in published Massachusetts vital records, although we know that she died by 1683. He married second Sarah Woodin in or by 1685. Sarah was the daughter of John Woodin, a brickmaker or bricklayer, and his wife Mary (Johnson) Woodin. Sarah was born on January 31 or February 28, 1656/7 in Salisbury, Massachusetts, and died after 1734. (Sarah married, as her second husband, Joseph Doty, on March 5, 1711/2 in Rochester, Massachusetts. She survived him.)

- Paul Boyer and Stephen Nissenbaum, eds., *Salem-Village Witchcraft* (Boston: Northeastern University Press, 1972), 141-142.
 Janet Ireland Delorey, "John Woodin, Brickmaker, of New Hampshire, Massachusetts, and South Carolina," *The American Genealogist*, 64 (1989):69-70, 73, 152-154, 345.
 Joseph Thompson Dodge, *Genealogy of the Dodge Family of Essex County, Mass.* (Madison, WS: Democrat Printing Company, 1894), 24.
 Essex County Deeds 12:87 (John Edwards Sr., bricklayer, and wife Sarah Edwards to Thomas Edwards, 1697). Records the sale of John and Sarah's house, barn and eighteen acres of land on the south side of Longham Brook, Wenham.
 Essex County Deeds 12:104 (John Edwards Sr., bricklayer, and wife Sarah Edwards to Benjamin Edwards, 1697). Records the sale of seventeen acres on the north side of Longham Brook, Wenham.
 Essex County Probate 8608 (John Edwards [Sr.], 1697).

- Essex Institute, *The Probate Records of Essex County, Massachusetts, Volume II, 1665–1674* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1917), 283–285.
- Essex Institute, *Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County, Massachusetts, Volume V, 1672–1674* (Lynn, MA: Thomas P. Nichols & Son Co., 1916), 89–90.
- Essex Institute, *Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County, Massachusetts, Volume VIII, 1680–1683* (Lynn, MA: Thomas P. Nichols & Son Co., 1921), 432–433.
- Essex Institute, *Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County, Massachusetts, Volume IX, 1683–1686* (Worcester, MA: The Heffernan Press, 1975), 6, 111.
- Louis A. Dodge, “The Homestead of Richard Dodge” (Wenham, MA: Wenham Historical Society, 1947), 7 and map facing 7 (location of the Rice Edwards Farm).
- Augustus A. Galloupe, *Early Records of the Town of Beverly* (Boston: Eben Putnam, 1907), 1:4, 59.
- Donald S. Kenney, “Rice Edwards, 1615–1683, of Salem, Wenham and Beverly,” *The Essex Genealogist*, 22 (2002):100–108.
- Donald S. Kenney, “Rice Edwards of Salem, Wenham and Beverly, Massachusetts Bay Colony, 1615–1683” (MS: Fayston, VT, 2001, New England Historic Genealogical Society, Boston, Mss.A.1068).
- William Stowell Mills, “The Edwards Family of Wenham, Prior to 1715,” *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 56 (1902):60–62. Mills identified Edwards’ occupation as mason, and seemed to base that contention on the September 1, 1698 inventory of Edwards’ estate (Essex County Probate 8608). Unfortunately, the surviving document has lost content along its right-hand margin, and Mills’ finding can’t be verified.
- New England Historic Genealogical Society, *Vital Records of Rochester, Massachusetts, To the Year 1850* (Boston: Stanhope Press, 1914), 2.
- Topsfield Historical Society, *Vital Records of Beverly, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss), 2 (1907):104, 281.
- Topsfield Historical Society, *Vital Records of Salisbury, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1915), 256.

JOHN FISKE (BP.1627–1683), CARPENTER

John Fiske was the son of Phineas and Sarah (----) Fiske. He was baptized on May 13, 1627 in Wingfield, Suffolk, England, and died in 1683 in Wenham. He married Remember ---- on December 10, 1651. She married second (by 1691) William Goodhue of Ipswich, Massachusetts, and died on February 16, 1701/2 in Ipswich. John Fiske was on the committee that oversaw repairs to Wenham’s First Meeting House, 1662; was hired to build a new meeting house in Salem, 1670; and was hired to work on the construction of the minister’s house in Wenham (the Claflin-Richards House), 1673.

- Robert Charles Anderson, *The Great Migration: Immigrants to New England, 1634–1635* (Boston: New England Historic Genealogical Society, 2003), 3:113.
- Ellery Bicknell Crane, *Historic Homes and Institutions and Genealogical and Personal Memoirs of Worcester County, Massachusetts* (New York: Lewis Publishing Co., 1907), 1:381.
- Essex County Deeds 3:72 (John Fiske, carpenter, to Charles [Jr.] and Daniel Gott, 1665).

- Essex Institute, *Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County, Massachusetts, Volume V, 1672–1674* (Lynn, MA: Thomas P. Nichols & Son Co., 1916), 245–246, 273–274.
- Essex Institute, *Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County, Massachusetts, Volume VI, 1675–1678* (Lynn, MA: Thomas P. Nichols & Son Co., 1917), 91–92.
- Essex Institute, *Town Records of Salem, Massachusetts, Volume II (1659–1680)* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1913), 114, 191.
- Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Ipswich, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1910), 2:163, 191, 570.
- Albert A. Fiske, *The Fiske Family*, Second Edition (Chicago: no publisher, 1867), 205, 206.
- G. Andrews Moriarty, “Genealogical Research in England: The Fiske Family,” *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 88 (1934):271–272.
- Frederick Clifton Pierce, *Fiske and Fisk Family* (Chicago: W. B. Conkey Company, 1896), 61–64.
- Wellington Pool, “Extracts From the Town Records of Wenham, Mass.,” *Essex Institute Historical Collections*, 19 (1882):114.
- Wenham Historical Society, *Wenham Town Records, 1642–1706* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1930), 21–22, 38, 42–43.

SAMUEL FISKE (1660—AFTER 1703), CARPENTER/HOUSEWRIGHT

Samuel Fiske was the son of carpenter John and Remember (-----) Fiske. He was born in 1660 in Wenham, and died after 1703, perhaps in Milford, Connecticut. He married Elizabeth Whipple about the year 1682. She was the daughter of Lieut. John and Elizabeth (Woodman) Whipple, and was born on December 12, 1661 in Ipswich, Massachusetts. Samuel Fiske evidently moved from Wenham to Milford in 1694 (along with his brother Dr. John Fiske Jr.), although Samuel wasn’t formally dismissed from the Wenham Church until 1703. The town records of Wenham make references to Samuel Fiske “the carpenter” in 1688 through 1694, identifying his occupation so as to distinguish him from his kinsmen Samuel Fiske (*ca.*1645–1716) the tailor and Samuel Fiske (1670—after 1725) the weaver.

- Essex County Deeds 13:256 (Samuel Fiske, housewright, and wife Elizabeth to John Porter, 1697).
- Essex County Deeds 50:43 (Joseph Goodhue to John Edwards, 1696); reference to Samuel Fiske, carpenter, as an abutter.
- Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Ipswich, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1910), 1:391; 2:453, 467.
- Frederick Clifton Pierce, *Fiske and Fisk Family* (Chicago: W. B. Conkey Company, 1896), 62–63, 75–77.
- William Blake Trask, “Records of the Congregational Church in Wenham, Mass.,” *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 61 (1907):336–337.
- Wenham Historical Society, *Wenham Town Records, 1642–1706* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1930), 88, 91, 111, 112.

WILLIAM FISKE 3RD (1663–1745), CARPENTER

William Fiske 3rd was the son of William Jr. and Sarah (Kilham) Fiske. He was born on January 30, 1663 in Wenham, and died on December 10, 1745 in Andover, Massachusetts. He married Marah or Mary ----; she died after 1734, probably in Andover. William moved from Wenham to Andover in 1710.

Essex County Deeds 48:21 (Samuel Smith to William Fiske [3rd], carpenter, 1720).

Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1904), 37.

Frederick Clifton Pierce, *Fiske and Fisk Family* (Chicago: W. B. Conkey Company, 1896), 69, 82-83.

Topsfield Historical Society, *Vital Records of Andover, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1912), 2:436.

William Blake Trask, "Records of the Congregational Church in Wenham, Mass.," *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 61 (1907):337.

JOSEPH FOWLER JR. (CA.1647–1718), BRICKMAKER

Joseph Fowler Jr., son of Joseph and Martha (Kimball) Fowler and uncle of bricklayer Hutton Goldsmith, was born about 1647 in Ipswich, Massachusetts, and died on February 10, 1717/8 in Wenham. He married Elizabeth Hutton, the daughter of Richard and Elizabeth (----) Hutton of Wenham. She was born about 1650, and died on May 22, 1734 in Wenham. They were living in Wenham by 1679, when the birth of their son Joseph 3rd was recorded.

Essex County Deeds 23:91 (Joseph Fowler, brickmaker, to Samuel Kimball Jr., 1709).

Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1904), 38, 199.

Matthew Adams Stickney, *The Fowler Family: A Genealogical Memoir of the Descendants of Philip and Mary Fowler, of Ipswich, Mass.* (Salem, MA: Salem Pres, 1883), 30-31, 35-38.

JAMES FRIEND (CA.1633–1718), CARPENTER/HOUSE CARPENTER

James Friend was the son of John Friend (who himself was a carpenter). He was born about the year 1633 in England, and died on February 10, 1717/8 in Wenham. He married Mary Moulton on December 12, 1662 in Wenham. She was the daughter of James Sr. and Mary (----) Moulton, and died on July 25, 1703 in Wenham. A deacon of the Wenham Church, James Friend was on the committee that oversaw repairs to Wenham's First Meeting House in 1662. In addition, he was hired to repair the roof of Wenham's Second Meeting House in 1686.

James Friend is associated with two houses in West Wenham, one of which (the older of the two) he probably built:

- The First James Friend House (Figures G.1 and G.2) stood near the current site of 78 Topsfield Road. This house is mentioned in the 1679 will of

Friend's father-in-law James Moulton. It's possible that the house was built shortly after 1662 (when Friend married Mary Moulton) on land that belonged to James Moulton—although there's no mention of the house when James Moulton conveyed land to James Friend in 1674. A comparison of Essex County Deeds Plan 2606:1 ("Plan of Land in Wenham Mass.," 1924); and Plan 49:42-B ("Plan of Land in Wenham, Mass. to be Conveyed from F. L. Higginson to Juliet B. H. Goodwin," 1927) suggests that the house was demolished between 1924 and 1927. Further research is needed to verify the date of demolition.³

3 For history of the First James Friend House, see Essex County Deeds 7:152 (James Moulton to James Friend, 1674). See also Essex County Probate County Probate 19018 (James Moulton, 1680); and Essex Institute, *The Probate Records of Essex County, Massachusetts, Volume III, 1675–1681* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1920), 356. See Essex County Probate 10205 (Dea. James Friend, 1718); 10209 (John Friend, 1718), "Division of Real Estate of John Friend Late of Wenham, Deceased," 1738, and "Settlement of Estate of John Friend Late of Wenham, Dec'd," 1763; and 10206 (James Friend, 1773), Will and Inventory. See Essex County Probate 10222 (Richard Friend, 1788), Inventory (1789), Widow's Dower (1790); and "Order of Distribution of Estate of Richard Friend, Late of Wenham, Dec'd," 1791. See Essex County Deeds 153:101 (Richard Friend [Jr.], administrator, to James Friend [Jr.], 1791); 219:33 (Richard Friend [Jr.], administrator, to James Friend [Jr.], 1808); 267:171 (John Porter 2nd, administrator, to William F. and John S. Bomer, 1832); 333:76 (William F. Bomer to John S. Bomer, 1842); 585:108 (John S. Bomer to Israel Brown, 1859); 794:175 (Israel Brown to James T. Brown, 1870); 2346:38 (Sarah E. Brown to Francis L. Higginson Jr., 1916); 2606:467 (Francis L. Higginson Jr. to Marjorie Helen Norton, 1924); 2648:447 (Joseph P. and Marjorie Helen Norton to Francis L. Higginson [Jr.], 1925); 2717:292 (Francis L. Higginson [Jr.] to Juliet B. H. Goodwin, 1927); 5800:265 (Alida B. G. Weisberger and Fiduciary Trust Company, executors, to Henry B. Cabot Jr. and Naneen S. Cabot, 1971); 6458:369 (Henry B. Cabot Jr. and Naneen S. Cabot to Henry B. Cabot Jr., 1978); 6947:308 (Charles C. Cabot Jr. and Robert E. Gibbons, executors and trustees, to Paulette P. Wheeler, 1982); 7937:507 (Paulette P. Wheeler to Steven E. Wheeler, 1985); 7937:510 (Steven E. Wheeler to Ellen J. Tobiasz, trustee, 1985); 7937:513 (Paulette P. Wheeler to Ellen J. Tobiasz, trustee, 1985); 7937:516 (Ellen J. Tobiasz, trustee, to Bank of New England, mortgage, 1985); 13489:105 (FDIC, receiver of New Bank of New England to Robert B. Nelson, 1996); 14988:446 (Robert B. Nelson to Brian C. and Paula L. Jerome, 1998); 16118:83 (Brian C. and Paula L. Jerome to Paula L. Jerome, trustee, 1999); 17439:447 (Paula L. Jerome, trustee, to Brian C. and Paula L. Jerome, 2001); 17439:469 (Brian C. and Paula L. Jerome to Paula L. Jerome, trustee, 2001); 26620:463 (Brian C. and Paula L. Jerome to Paula L. Jerome, trustee, 2007); and 33079:535 (Paula L. Jerome, trustee, to 76 Topsfield Rd LLC, 2014).

Henry Francis Walling, *A Topographical Map of Essex County, Massachusetts* (Boston: Smith and Morley, 1856), "J. S. Bowmer [*sic*]" House; D. G. Beers & Co., *Atlas of Essex County, Massachusetts* (Philadelphia: D. G. Beers & Co., 1872), plate 95, "J. T. Brown" House; George H. Walker & Co., *Atlas of Essex County* (Boston: G. H. Walker & Co., 1884), 87, "J. T. Brown" House; and *Atlas of the Towns of Topsfield, Ipswich, Essex, Hamilton and Wenham* (Boston: Walker Lithograph & Publishing Co., 1910), plate 34, "J. T. Brown Est[ate]" property. See Essex

- The Second James Friend House (Figure G.3), located at 114 Cedar Street, has been thought by some to date to 1698 (with an expansion in 1700), based on 1697 and 1699 timber grants to Friend allowing him to harvest timber “for finishing his dwelling house” and timber for shingles.⁴ However, although the house does display certain First Period features, a 1698 construction date poses questions: How do we know either the 1697 or 1699 timber grants were for *this* house and not for the First James Friend House? And why would Friend have needed to build a second house in 1698 at the ripe age of 65? There’s no obvious genealogical reason to support a 1698 date, but there *is* an argument in support of a *ca.*1708 construction date—1708 being the year that James’s son John Friend (1668–1718) married Sarah Dodge. It’s possible, therefore, that “Second James Friend House” is a misnomer and that the house was actually commissioned subsequent to 1698 by John Friend, albeit on James Friend’s property.⁵

County Deeds Plan 29:29 (“Boundary Survey of Bomer and Wesel Lots, Wenham, Mass.,” 1916); 2606:1 (“Plan of Land in Wenham Mass.,” 1924); and Plan 49:42-B (“Plan of Land in Wenham, Mass. to be Conveyed from F. L. Higginson to Juliet B. H. Goodwin,” 1927)—all of which show the outline of the First James Friend House (and in the case of 2606:1 the outlines of a barn, shed, privy and well).

Anne Grady, “First Period Survey: James Friend House,” 1985, Massachusetts Cultural Resource Information System, Inventory No. WNH.117, Massachusetts Historical Commission.

4 Wenham Historical Society, *Wenham Town Records, 1642–1706* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1930), 156, 173; Grady, “First Period Survey: James Friend House,” 1985 (which includes a 1977 history of the house written by Rupert B. Lillie); and Wenham Historical Association & Museum, *Wenham in Pictures and Prose* (Wenham, MA: Wenham Historical Association & Museum, Inc., 1992), 119–120.

5 For the 1708 record of the Friend-Dodge marriage intention, see Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1904), 105, 121.

As for its location, the house was originally sited very close to the intersection of Topsfield Road and Cedar Street, and was moved a short distance when the intersection was widened in 1938. For original location, see Essex County Deeds Plan 69:9, sheet 2 (“County of Essex, Massachusetts, Plan of a Portion of Topsfield Road, From the 1937 Alteration to the Beverly Line,” 1938). See also Walling (1856), “S. Friend” House; Beers (1872), plate 95, “J. Wesel” House (the Wesel label is on the east side of Topsfield Road, somewhat removed from the house itself); Walker (1884), 87, “J. Wesel” House; and *Atlas of the Towns of Topsfield, Ipswich, Essex, Hamilton and Wenham* (Boston: Walker Lithograph & Publishing Co., 1910), plate 34, “B. H. Tracy” property.

James Friend bequeathed his real estate to his son John, but there’s no estate inventory on file that specifically mentions the Second James Friend House; see Essex County Probate 10205 (Deacon James Friend, 1718). Ownership of the property associated with the Second James Friend House appears to have passed by inheritance from John Friend (1668–1718) to

- Abbott Lowell Cummings, *The Framed Houses of Massachusetts Bay, 1625–1725* (Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press, 1979), 91.
- Essex County Deeds 7:152 (James Moulton to James Friend, carpenter, 1674).
- Essex County Deeds 44:226 (James Moulton to James Friend, house carpenter, 1688[9]).
- Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1904), 121, 148, 199.
- Eben Hobson Moulton and Henry A. Moulton, *A History of the Moulton Family* (Stuart, IA: W. P. Moulton and Children, 1905), 7, 26, 49.
- Sidney Perley, “Wenham,” in D. Hamilton Hurd, ed., *History of Essex County, Massachusetts* (Philadelphia: J. W. Lewis & Co., 1888), 2:1242.
- Wellington Pool, “Extracts From the Town Records of Wenham, Mass.,” *Essex Institute Historical Collections*, 19 (1882):114.
- Peter Pindar Stearns, “John Friend of Salem and His Descendants,” *The Essex Genealogist*, 16 (1996):139-141.
- William Blake Trask, “Records of the Congregational Church in Wenham, Mass.,” *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 61 (1907):338.
- Wenham Historical Association & Museum, *Wenham in Pictures and Prose* (Wenham, MA: Wenham Historical Association & Museum, Inc., 1992), 119-120.
- Wenham Historical Society, *Wenham Town Records, 1642–1706* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1930), 21-22, 79, 94.

John Friend Jr. (1718–1785) to John Friend 3rd (1739–1793) to Simeon Friend (1780–1860); see Essex County Probate 10209 (John Friend, 1718), 10212 (Deacon John Friend, 1785). See also Essex County Probate 10213 (John Friend, 1793), Inventory (1794) and Widow’s Dower (1795). For subsequent history, see Essex County Deeds 627:160 (Hannah Friend *et al.* to William H. Bell, 1861); 723:249 (William H. Bell to Joseph Wesel, 1867); 1573:470 (Lena V. Wessel to Lester E. Libby, 1899); 1729:353 (Lester E. Libby to Bert Hammond Tracy, 1904); 1744:236 (Bert Hammond Tracy to Austin F. Tracy, mortgage, 1904); 1788:503 (Austin F. Tracy to Annittie E. Sproule, 1905); 1788:506 (Annittie E. Sproule to Austin F. Tracy, 1905); 1957:135 (Austin F. Tracy to B. Hammond Tracy, 1909); 2348:382 (B. Hammond Tracy to Mary A. Brennan, 1916); 2627:358 (Arthur B. Nash to Beacon Trust Company, assignment, 1916); 2748:542 (Beacon Trust Company to Anthony J. J. Rourke, assignment, 1927); 2748:545 (Anthony J. J. Rourke to Beacon Trust Company, mortgage, 1927); 2976:513 (Ellen M. Hart to Albina M. Mitchell, 1933); 3077:70 (Albina M. Mitchell to Elina M. Johnson, 1936); 3134:220 (Elina M. Johnson to Alfred C. Stevens, 1938); 3143:224 (Alfred C. Stevens to Sigrid Stevens, 1938); 5954:238 (Philip W. Warren and Ann Stevens to Edward F. Foster, 1973); 6673:473 (Edward F. Foster to Edward F. and Carolyn E. Foster, 1980); 7527:244 (Edward F. and Carolyn E. Foster to George W. Cuff Jr. and Anne M. Cuff, 1984); 16714:162 (George W. Cuff Jr. and Anne M. Cuff to George W. Cuff Jr. and Anne M. Cuff, 2000); 31016:255 (Anne M. Cuff and Trustees of George W. Cuff Revocable Trust to Anne M. Cuff and Margaret A. Coorssen, 2011); and 31476:239 (Anne M. Cuff and Margaret A. Coorssen to Alexander J. and Dana M. Begin, 2012). See also Essex County Deeds Plan 5954:238 (“Plan of Land in Wenham, Property of Est. of Sigrid Stevens,” 1973).



Figure G.1. Front of the First James Friend House, from the south. A shed and barn appear to the right. The intersection of Flint Street and lower Topsfield Road is outside the frame of this image, to the left.⁶

⁶ Unidentified photographer; no date. This image appeared on Edmund G. Josephs and William E. Heitz, producers, “Benjamin Conant Series: Part 4, with Harold Boothroyd,” *Hamilton-Wenham Times Past*, Continental Cablevision, Beverly, MA, June 18, 1992 at 0:13:12. The original image (sans superimposed triangular button) is in the collection of the Wenham Museum, Wenham, Massachusetts.

Essex County Deeds Plan 2606:1 (“Plan of Land in Wenham Mass.,” 1924) shows the outlines of the house, shed and barn that appear in this image (as well as the outlines of the well behind the house and the privy behind the shed).



Figure G.2. Back of the First James Friend House, from the north, photographed 1916. A well is visible in the right foreground. The fenestration on the left side of the house—particularly the absence of second-floor windows along the long wall—is interesting. What (or who) was upstairs and needed a minimum of sunlight?⁷

⁷ Photographed November 30, 1916 by Benjamin H. Conant (1843–1921). Image courtesy of the Wenham Museum, Wenham, Massachusetts, B. H. Conant Collection, Plate #03275. The image is identified as “Group at Sumner Brown’s House, Topsfield Road”—James Sumner Brown (born 1861) being the son of James T. and Sarah E. Brown. This image previously appeared on Josephs and Heitz (1992) at 0:12:23.

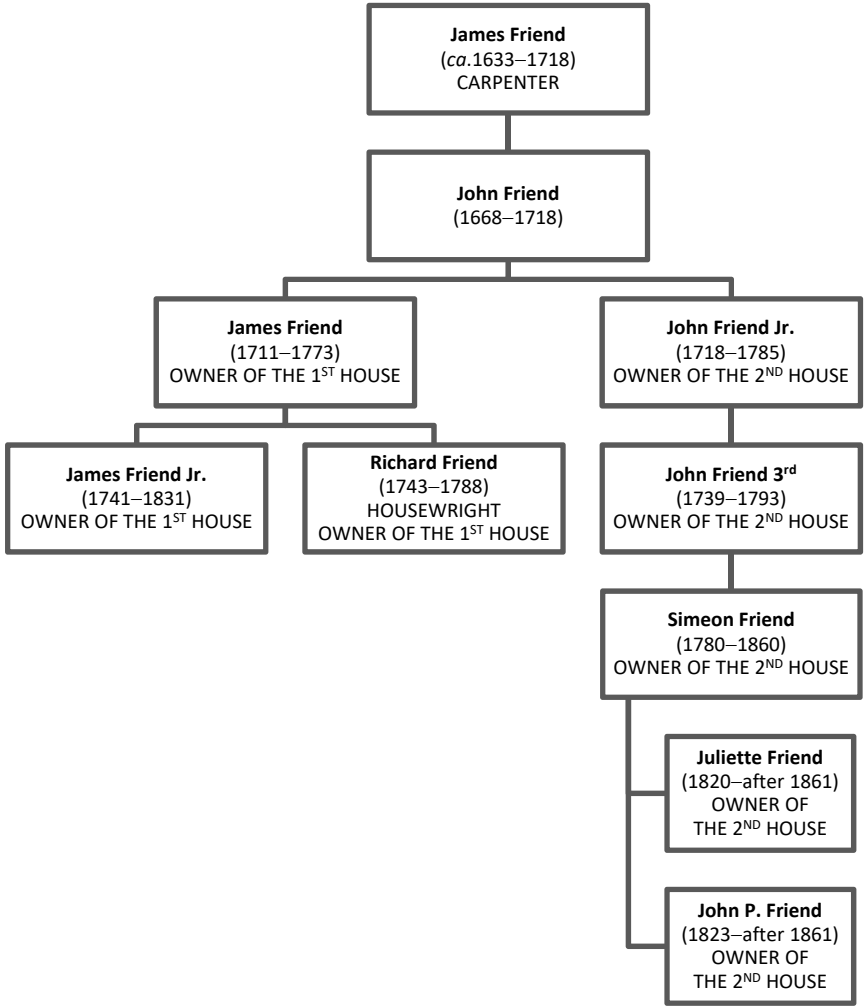
Essex County Deeds Plan 2606:1 (“Plan of Land in Wenham Mass.,” 1924) shows the outlines of the house and well that appear in this image (as well as the outlines of a privy, shed and barn to the east of the house).



Figure G.3. The Second James Friend House, photographed 1906. Topsfield Road extends to the left; Cedar Street extends to the right.⁸

⁸ Photographed August 1, 1906 by Benjamin H. Conant (1843–1921). Image courtesy of the Wenham Museum, Wenham, Massachusetts, B. H. Conant Collection, Plate #02433. This image was previously published in Wenham Historical Association & Museum, *Wenham in Pictures and Prose* (1992), 120, and previously appeared on Josephs and E. Heitz (1992) at 0:12:13. A different 1906 Conant photograph of the house appears on the same episode at 0:11:11.

A simplified family tree is provided here so as to show the genealogical relationship of (1) early owners of the First James Friend House and the Second James Friend House, and (2) the relationship between carpenter James and housewright Richard (discussed below).⁹



⁹ Peter Pindar Stearns, “John Friend of Salem and His Descendants,” *The Essex Genealogist*, 16 (1996):138-145, 212, 217.

RICHARD FRIEND (1743–1788), HOUSEWRIGHT

Richard Friend was the son of James and Edith (Ober) Friend. He was born on April 28, 1743 in Wenham, and died on November 4, 1788 in Wenham. He married Hannah Ober on May 9, 1765 in Wenham. She was daughter of Josiah and Sarah (Kimball) Ober, was born on September 13, 1745 in Wenham, and died on February 14, 1807 in Wenham.

Essex County Probate 10222 (Richard Friend, 1788). Multiple references to his occupation of “housewright.”

Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1904), 39, 64, 149, 199.

Wellington Pool, “Inscriptions from Gravestones in the Old Burying Ground in Wenham,” *Essex Institute Historical Collections*, 24 (1887):74.

Wellington Pool, “Inscriptions from Gravestones in the Old Burying Ground in Wenham” (no publisher: 1887), 22. Accessed from Archive.org.

Peter Pindar Stearns, “John Friend of Salem and His Descendants,” *The Essex Genealogist*, 16 (1996):143, 145.

ISAAC GALLOP (1785–1862), CARPENTER/HOUSEWRIGHT

Isaac Gallop, a man whose last name had different pronunciations during the course of his lifetime, was the son of Enos and Ruth (Kenney) Gallop. He was born on December 8, 1785 in Danvers, Massachusetts, and died on October 4, 1862 in Beverly, Massachusetts. He married Annis Allen on October 7, 1807 in Manchester-by-the-Sea, Massachusetts. She was the daughter of Isaac and Rebecca (Tewksbury) Allen, was born on December 25, 1785 in Manchester-by-the-Sea, and died on November 23, 1844 in Beverly. Although Isaac was born in Danvers, his birth was recorded in Wenham where his parents were living. He was living in Wenham as late as 1819, and moved to Beverly by the time of the 1820 Federal Census.

Rev. Arthur Wilmot Ackerman, D.D., “Memoirs of Deceased Members of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 81 (1927):347.

William Richard Cutter, *Genealogical and Personal Memoirs, Relating to the Families of Boston and Eastern Massachusetts* (New York: Lewis Historical Publishing Co., 1908), 1:243.

Essex County Deeds 205:170 (Mehitable Dodge *et al.* to Isaac Gallop, housewright of Wenham, 1815).

Essex County Deeds 207:225 (Isaac Gallop, housewright of Wenham, to Benjamin Edwards, mortgage, 1815).

Essex County Deeds 215:19 (Isaac Gallop, housewright of Wenham, to Benjamin Edwards, 1817).

Essex County Deeds 264:84 (Isaac Gallop, carpenter of Beverly, to John Bennett, 1832).

Essex County Deeds 264:85 (John Bennett to Isaac Gallop, carpenter of Beverly, 1832).

Essex County Deeds 264:85 (Isaac Gallop, carpenter of Beverly, to Oliver Trask, mortgage, 1832).

- Essex County Deeds 336:137 (Peter Woodberry to Isaac Galoup [*sic*], carpenter of Beverly, mortgage, 1843).
- Essex County Deeds 411:285 (Thomas Pickett to Isaac Galloup [*sic*], housewright of Beverly, 1849).
- Essex County Deeds 527:164 (August A. Galloupe to Isaac Galloupe [*sic*], carpenter of Beverly, mortgage, 1856).
- Essex County Probate 19028 (Jonathan Moulton, 1801), "Daniel Moulton, Bill," 1802. Records debts due from the estate of Jonathan Moulton for carpentry and masonry work done between 1794 and 1799 by Daniel Moulton, and mentions "Mr. Gallop" who appears to have been Daniel Moulton's employee or subcontractor. Isaac Gallop would have been too young, between 1794 and 1799, to deserve the title of "Mr." Perhaps the reference was to Isaac's father Enos—but Enos didn't leave a robust paper trail, and further research is needed to determine Enos's occupation.
- Essex County Probate 40001 (Isaac Galloupe [*sic*], 1862).
- Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Manchester, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1903), 8, 130, 132, 166, 219.
- Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1904), 39.
- Sidney Perley, ed., "Allen Genealogy," *The Essex Antiquarian*, 2 (1898):177.
- Topsfield Historical Society, *Vital Records of Beverly, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss), 2 (1907):18, 130, 448.
- Topsfield Historical Society, *Vital Records of Middleton, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1904), 84, 91.
- Topsfield Historical Society, *Vital Records of Topsfield, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1903), 146, 159.
- United States Census Bureau. 1820 Federal Census, Beverly, Essex County, Massachusetts, 195.

HUTTON GOLDSMITH (BP.1690—CA.1751), BRICKLAYER

Hutton Goldsmith was the son of Zaccheus and Martha (Hutton) Goldsmith (whose house appears in Figure 2.33), and nephew of brickmaker Joseph Fowler Jr. (footnote 71 in Chapter 2). He was baptized in 1690 in Wenham, and died before July 11, 1751, probably in Marblehead, Massachusetts. He married Miriam Kimball, their intention of marriage recorded on December 11, 1714 in Wenham. She was the daughter of Ephraim and Mary (Friend) Kimball, and was born on May 20, 1691 in Wenham.

- Margaret Blair, "Richard Goldsmith of Wenham and Some Descendants," *The Essex Genealogist*, 26 (2006):33-34.
- Margaret Blair, "Richard Hutton," *The Essex Genealogist*, 22 (2002):41.
- Essex County Deeds 38:134 (Hutton Goldsmith, bricklayer, to John Dodge [3rd], 1720).
- Essex County Probate 11070 (Hutton Goldsmith, 1751).
- Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1904), 124, 133.

Leonard Allison Morrison and Stephen Paschall Sharples, *History of the Kimball Family in America* (Boston: Damrell & Upham, 1897), 52.

Peter Pindar Stearns, "John Friend of Salem and His Descendants," *The Essex Genealogist*, 16 (1996):141-142.

William Blake Trask, "Records of the Congregational Church in Wenham, Mass.," *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 61 (1907):336; 62 (1908):36.

CHARLES GOTT 3RD (1662– ?), MASON

Charles Gott 3rd was the son of Charles Jr. and Sarah (Dennis) Gott. He was born on August 7, 1662 in Wenham. He married Mary Dodge, their intention of marriage recorded on March 5, 1708/9 in Wenham. She was the daughter of Richard and Mary (Eaton) Dodge, and was born on March 30, 1672 in Wenham.

William Richard Cutter, *Genealogical and Personal Memoirs, Relating to the Families of Boston and Eastern Massachusetts* (New York: Lewis Historical Publishing Co., 1908), 2:869.

William Richard Cutter, *Historic Homes and Places and Genealogical and Personal Memoirs Relating to the Families of Middlesex County, Massachusetts* (New York: Lewis Historical Publishing Co., 1908), 3:1214.

Horace Davis, *Ancestry of John Davis and Eliza Bancroft* (San Francisco: no publisher, 1897), 38.

Joseph Thompson Dodge, *Genealogy of the Dodge Family of Essex County, Mass.* (Madison, WS: Democrat Printing Company, 1894), 25-26.

Essex County Deeds 30:109 (Charles Gott [3rd], mason, to William Rogers, 1715).

Essex County Deeds 94:228 (Josiah Bridges to Charles Gott [3rd], mason, 1714).

Essex Institute, *Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County, Massachusetts, Volume III, 1662–1667* (Lynn, MA: Thomas P. Nichols & Son Co., 1913), 118.

Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1904), 26, 41, 105, 125.

Edith G. Mills, "The Gott Family," *The Essex Genealogist*, 3 (1983):23, 26.

Town of Wenham, *Town Records: Births, Marriages, Deaths, 1654–1799*, MS (transcription by Wellington Pool, 1902), 80. Microfilm copy available at Massachusetts State Archives.

JOHN GOTT JR. (CA.1694–1761), HOUSE CARPENTER/HOUSEWRIGHT/SHIPWRIGHT

John Gott Jr. was the son of Lieut. John and Rebecca (Tarbox) Gott. He was born about the year 1694, and died on June 5, 1761 in Wenham, aged 67. He married first Martha Kimball, their intention of marriage recorded on October 16, 1715 in Wenham. She was the daughter of Samuel and Mary (Witt) Kimball, was born about the year 1692, and died on June 30, 1750 in Wenham, in the 58th year of her age. He married second Mrs. Elizabeth (Rogers) Kimball on December 16, 1750 in Wenham. She was the daughter of William and Elizabeth (Perkins) Rogers, and the widow of Samuel Kimball 3rd (1716– ?) of Wenham (whom she married in 1736, and is

discussed below). Elizabeth was born on October 4, 1714 in Wenham, and died by 1790.

John Gott Jr. was on the committee that oversaw the construction of Wenham's Fourth Meeting House, 1748.

Myron O. Allen, *The History of Wenham* (Boston: Bazin & Chandler, 1860), 197-198.

Horace Davis, *Ancestry of John Davis and Eliza Bancroft* (San Francisco: no publisher, 1897), 38-39.

Essex County Court of Common Pleas Files 1:203. Includes reference to Gott's occupation as a housewright in the matter of Gott *vs.* Fairfield.

Essex County Deeds 41:17 (John Gott to John Gott [Jr.] and Samuel Gott, 1723).

Essex County Deeds 49:2 (division of property between John [Jr.], house carpenter, and Samuel Gott, 1724).

Essex County Deeds 56:265 (Samuel Kimball to John Gott [Jr.], housewright, 1730).

Essex County Deeds 59:121 (Samuel Gott to Thomas Tarbox and John Gott [Jr.], housewrights, 1732).

Essex County Deeds 67:119 (John Gott [Jr.], housewright, to James Meacham, 1730).

Essex County Deeds 123:268 (Nathaniel Gott, cabinetmaker, to Francis Porter, 1777). Reference to John Gott, housewright.

Essex County Deeds 137:198 (John Gott [Jr.], shipwright, to Samuel Tarbox, housewright, 1756).

Essex County Probate 11332 (John Gott [Jr.], 1761), Inventory. Identifies John as a housewright.

Essex County Probate 24077 (Capt. William Rogers, 1740), Receipts to Executor (1743). Identifies Elizabeth as daughter of William Rogers and wife of Samuel Kimball Jr.

Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1904), 74, 125, 138, 163, 201, 206.

Leonard Allison Morrison and Stephen Paschall Sharples, *History of the Kimball Family in America* (Boston: Damrell & Upham, 1897), 51, 114.

Wellington Pool, "Inscriptions from Gravestones in the Old Burying Ground in Wenham," *Essex Institute Historical Collections*, 20 (1883):304.

Wellington Pool, "Inscriptions from Gravestones in the Old Burying Ground in Wenham" (no publisher: 1887), 17. Accessed from Archive.org.

Suffolk County Supreme Judicial Court Files, 418:67360, 421:68009, 424:68608 and 428:69365. Various references to Gott's occupation as a housewright in court records from 1750 and 1751 in the matter of Gott *vs.* Fairfield.

Superior Court of Judicature Files, 1750-1751, 197. Includes reference to Gott's occupation as a housewright in the matter of Gott *vs.* Fairfield.

United States Census Bureau, 1790 Federal Census, Wenham, Essex County, Massachusetts, 690.

Almira Larkin White, *Genealogy of the Descendants of John White of Wenham and Lancaster, Massachusetts, 1638-1900* (Haverhill, MA: Chase Brothers, Printers, 1900), 1:47, 88-89.

NATHANIEL GOTT (1670s?–1727), CARPENTER/HOUSEWRIGHT

Nathaniel Gott's relationship to the rest of the Gott family has not been determined conclusively. Cutter (1908) suggested that Nathaniel Gott may have been the son of Lieut. Charles Gott Jr. (1639–1708) or the son of Daniel Gott (bp.1646). Moreover (although Cutter didn't cite this), Essex County Deeds 12:166 records the 1697 gift from Lieut. Charles Jr. to his son Samuel (*ca.*1677–1748) of part of Lieut. Charles Jr.'s house lot—a deed that was witnessed by “Charles Gott Junr” and Nathaniel Gott. “Charles Gott Junr” was actually Charles Gott 3rd (1662– ?), a son of grantor and brother of the grantee. So, if one of the witnesses to the deed was a son of Lieut. Charles Jr., might the other witness (Nathaniel) have also been a son?

The problem is, no record of Nathaniel Gott's birth appears to have survived. We can assume that Nathaniel Gott—the witness to the 1697 deed—was at least 18 years old, which means he was born by 1679. We will see that Nathaniel Gott the housewright married a woman (Sarah Gilbert) who was probably born in 1686 or 1687. *If* the Nathaniel Gott who witnessed the 1697 deed was the same man as Nathaniel Gott the housewright, that would suggest a seven- to ten-year difference in ages between the housewright and his wife. Such an age difference is certainly possible, but it's large enough to give one pause before concluding that the two Nathaniel Gotts were the same man and were the son of Lieut. Charles Gott Jr.

A resident of Wenham until at least 1719, Nathaniel Gott moved to Concord, Massachusetts by 1723, and died in Concord in 1727 (before July 18, 1727). He married Sarah Gilbert, their intention of marriage recorded on October 23, 1708 in Ipswich, Massachusetts, and on October 28, 1708 in Wenham. She was the daughter of John and Elizabeth (Kilham) Gilbert and was born probably in 1686 or 1687, in Hamilton, Massachusetts. She survived Nathaniel Gott, marrying (as her second husband and his second wife) Joseph Noyes on February 25, 1728/9 in Sudbury, Massachusetts.

Homer W. Brainard and Clarence A. Torrey, *Gilberts of New England: Part II, Descendants of Matthew Gilbert of New Haven, Humphrey Gilbert of Ipswich, and William Gilbert of Boston* (Victoria, BC: Ward & Phillips, 1959), 413–414.

William Richard Cutter, *Genealogical and Personal Memoirs, Relating to the Families of Boston and Eastern Massachusetts* (New York: Lewis Historical Publishing Co., 1908), 2:868.

Essex County Deeds 12:166 (Charles Gott [Jr.] to Samuel Gott, 1697).

Essex County Deeds 27:198 (Nathaniel Gott, housewright, to John Porter Jr., 1712).

Essex County Deeds 50:83 (Nathaniel Gott, carpenter, to Daniel Kilham Jr., 1719).

Essex County Deeds 102:228 (William Rogers to Nathaniel Gott, housewright, 1715).

Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Ipswich, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1910), 2:192.

Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1904), 125.

Middlesex County Deeds 18:15 (George Hayward to John and Nathaniel Gott of Wenham, 1716). House, barn and about 200 acres of land in Concord, Massachusetts.

Middlesex County Deeds 22:395 (Nathaniel Gott, with consent of wife Sarah, to Jonathan Willard, 1723). Land in Concord, Massachusetts.

Middlesex County Deeds 29:488 (Nathaniel Gott, housewright of Concord, with consent of wife Sarah, to Abraham Holman, 1725). House, barn and 27 acres of land in Concord, Massachusetts.

Middlesex County Probate 9495 (Nathaniel Gott, 1727).

Edith G. Mills, "The Gott Family," *The Essex Genealogist*, 3 (1983):22-28.

New England Historic Genealogical Society, *Vital Records of Sudbury, Massachusetts, To the Year 1850* (Boston: Stanhope Press, 1903), 206.

RICHARD HOOD (1751–1835), HOUSEWRIGHT

Richard Hood, son of John and Elizabeth (Reddington) Hood, was born on February 18, 1750/1 in Topsfield, Massachusetts, and died on November 19, 1835 in Wenham. He married Lydia Tarbox on February 15, 1775 in Wenham. She was the daughter of housewright Dea. Samuel Jr. and Mary (Cue) Tarbox, was born on September 16, 1753 in Wenham, and died on March 10, 1824 in Wenham.

Essex County Deeds 166:59 (Jonathan Molton [*sic*] *et al.* to Caleb Kimball, 1798), one of the sellers being Richard Hood, housewright.

Essex County Probate 27210 (Dea. Samuel Tarbox, 1784), Bond (1784), in which Richard Hood is identified as a housewright.

Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1904), 78, 169, 177, 204.

Rev. Increase N. Tarbox, D.D., "John Tarbox of Lynn, and His Descendants," *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 42 (1888):39.

Topsfield Historical Society, *Vital Records of Topsfield, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1903), 58, 155, 190.

Cornelia E. Whipple, *A Genealogy of Richard Hood, Who Came from Lynn, in England, and Settled at Lynn, in Massachusetts* (Danvers, MA: The Endecott Press, 1899), 5-6.

WILLIAM HUNT (1660–1747), GLAZIER

William Hunt was the son of Samuel Sr. and Elizabeth (Redding) Hunt. He was born on April 23, 1660 in Ipswich, Massachusetts, and died on December 12, 1747 in Ipswich. He married first Sarah Newman on June 9, 1684 in Ipswich. She was the daughter of John and Sarah (Smith) Newman, was born on August 23, 1665 in Ipswich, and died on August 18, 1723 in Ipswich. He married second Mrs. Rose (Sparks) Newman, their intention of marriage recorded on March 6, 1724 in Ipswich. She was the daughter of John Sparks and widow of Thomas Newman, was born on April 18, 1673, and died on January 24, 1743 in Ipswich.

It is believed that William's father Samuel Hunt Sr. (ca.1633– ?), a resident of Ipswich, was also a glazier. (See Waters (1905), 82.) Unfortunately, it is not clear what source(s) Waters used to identify the elder Hunt's occupation.

Although William Hunt wasn't a resident of Wenham (and therefore arguably falls outside the scope of this appendix), he is included here as a local example of a late-seventeenth-century glazier. In addition, it is worth noting that William Hunt's older brother Samuel Hunt Jr. (b.1657) served in the same unit as Thomas Kilham during King Philip's War; see Felt (1834), 323.

William Richard Cutter, *Genealogical and Personal Memoirs, Relating to the Families of Boston and Eastern Massachusetts* (New York: Lewis Historical Publishing Co., 1908), 1:479.

Essex County Deeds 11:56 (Joseph Lee to William Hunt, glazier, 1695).

Essex County Deeds 16:41 (Francis Palmer to William Hunt, glazier, 1695).

Essex County Deeds 30:77 (William Hunt Sr., glazier, to William Hunt Jr., glazier, 1714/5).

Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Ipswich, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1910), 1:203, 274; 2:237, 317, 318, 403, 594.

Joseph B. Felt, *History of Ipswich, Essex, and Hamilton* (Cambridge, MA: Charles Folsom, 1834), 323.

Thomas Franklin Waters, *Ipswich in the Massachusetts Bay Colony* (Ipswich, MA: The Ipswich Historical Society, 1905), 82.

T. B. Wyman Jr., *Genealogy of the Name and Family of Hunt* (Boston: John Wilson and Son, 1863), 36, 90.

SAMUEL KILHAM (1662–1745), CARPENTER/HOUSEWRIGHT

Samuel Kilham was the son of John and Hannah (Pickworth) Kilham, and was a first cousin of Thomas Kilham. He was born on August 1, 1662 in Wenham, and died on February 13, 1744/5 in Wenham. He married Deborah -----, about the year 1694; she died on February 25, 1746 in Wenham.

The ca.1694 marriage date is Perley's, and seems to be based on the March 22, 1695/6 birth in Wenham of Samuel and Deborah's daughter Hannah.

Samuel joined the Wenham Church, but the specific year of his admission does not appear in the church records. (See *Records of the Congregational Church*, MS, 146 and Trask 61 (1907):334.)

A Deborah Kilham was baptized in 1693 and was admitted to communion with the church in 1699. (See *Records of the Congregational Church*, MS, 150, 164; Trask 61 (1907):332 and 62 (1908):37. The baptism does not appear in *Vital Records of Wenham* (1904).) But were the Deborah who was baptized in 1693 and the Deborah who joined the church in 1699 the same Deborah Kilham? Could the 1693 Deborah have been a daughter of Samuel, and the 1699 Deborah have been the wife of Samuel? (If the 1693 Deborah was a daughter of Samuel, both Mills (1902) and Perley (1913) overlooked her; neither included her in their respective lists of Samuel's children.)

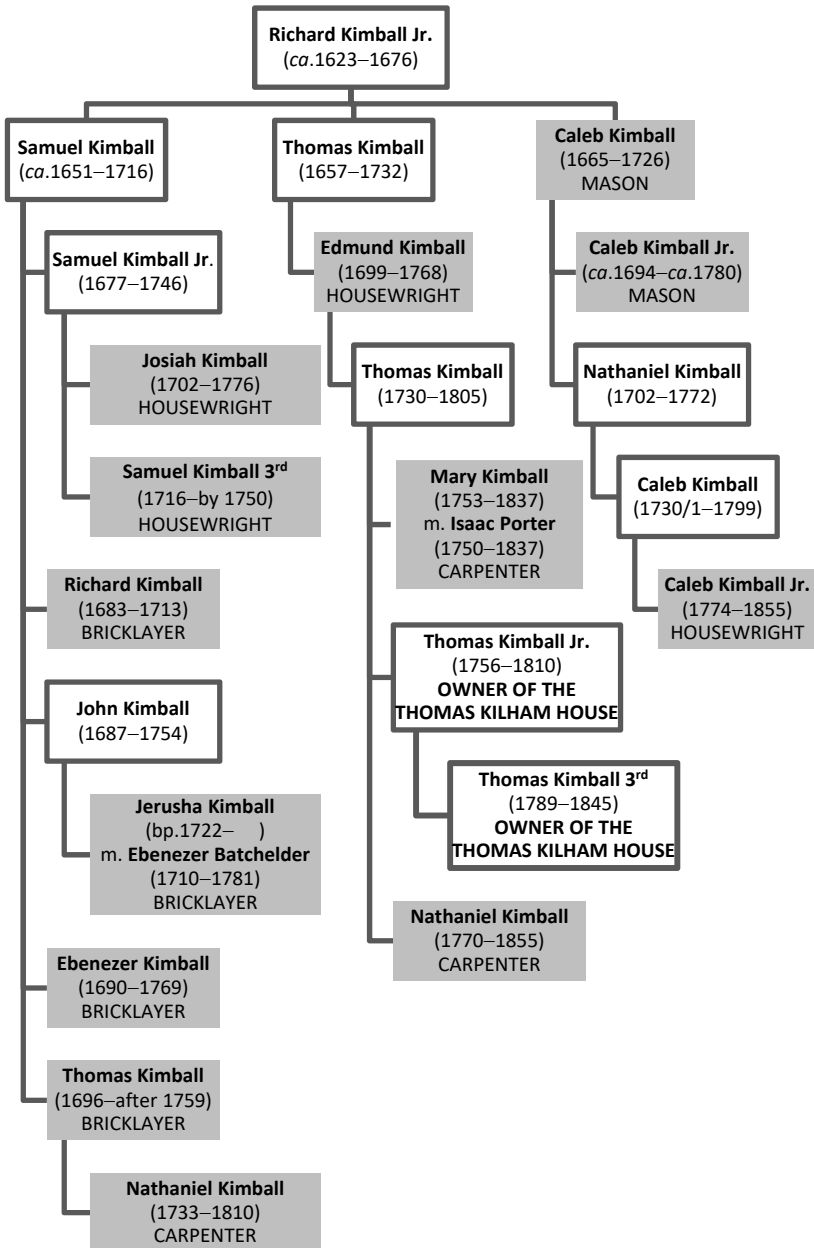
Naturally, if the 1693 Deborah was the wife of Samuel Kilham, then we can push their marriage to the early 1690s, say *ca.*1692.¹⁰

- Essex County Deeds 41:250 (Samuel Kilham, housewright, to Andrew and William Eliott, 1713).
 Essex County Deeds 64:152 (Samuel Kilham, housewright, to Nathaniel Kilham, 1732)
 Essex County Deeds 75:273 (Samuel Kilham, carpenter, to Nathaniel Kilham, 1734).
 Essex County Deeds 83:107 (Nathaniel Kilham to Samuel Kilham, housewright, 1738).
 Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1904), 48, 50, 206.
 William Stowell Mills, "The Early Kilhams," *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 56 (1902):346.
 Sidney Perley, "Killam Genealogy," *The Essex Institute Historical Collections*, 49 (1913):215, 217.
 William Blake Trask, "Records of the Congregational Church in Wenham, Mass.," *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 61 (1907):332, 334; 62 (1908):36, 37, 41, 43, 44, 45.
 Wenham First Congregational Church, *Records of the Congregational Church, Wenham, Mass., 1643–1805*, MS, Congregational Library, Boston, 146, 150, 164.

THE KIMBALL FAMILY

A quick review of Morrison and Sharples' 1897 genealogy of the Kimballs shows that they were a big family, particularly in Wenham, Ipswich and Bradford, Massachusetts. A deeper review of a variety of sources shows that quite a number of the Kimballs were in the building trades. The family tree shown on the next page highlights those members of the family who (1) have been identified as building tradesmen and (2) were known to have lived in Wenham during their working years in the seventeenth, eighteenth and early nineteenth centuries. (This family tree does not include those Kimball building tradesmen who lived in neighboring towns.) It also shows the first two Kimball owners of the Thomas Kilham House, Thomas Kimball Jr. (1756–1806) and Thomas Kimball 3rd (1789–1845).

¹⁰ There was a second Deborah Kilham in Wenham—born in 1668, the younger sister of Thomas Kilham, and first cousin of Samuel Kilham. It's possible that the 1693 baptism was for this other Deborah Kilham, although it seems unusual for someone whose family were members of the church to wait until the age of 25 to be baptized.



CALEB KIMBALL (1665–1726), MASON

Caleb Kimball was the son of Richard and Mary (-----) Kimball. He was born on April 9, 1665 in Wenham, and died on January 25, 1725/6 in Wenham. He married Sarah -----, who died on January 20, 1731/2. Caleb and Sarah had children born in Wenham between 1696 and 1709. He bought land in Exeter, New Hampshire as early as 1720 and lived there briefly, but then returned to Wenham by 1725.

McClintock (1881) appears to have been the first genealogist to identify Caleb's occupation as mason, an identification that was subsequently reiterated by Kimball (1885), Morrison and Sharples (1897), Stearns (1908), Little (1909), and Lyford (1912). Further research is warranted, however, to ascertain McClintock's primary source material.

Caleb and Sarah (-----) Kimball's son JOHN KIMBALL (1699–1785) was a carpenter. He was born in Wenham and may have spent his apprenticeship there, but—once his apprenticeship was over—he spent his career in Exeter. Indeed, he was living in Exeter by 1723, when he was married there.

Caleb and Sarah (-----) Kimball's son ELEAZUR KIMBALL (1709–1767) was also a carpenter. Born in Wenham, he was too young to have spent any of his apprenticeship or career in Wenham.

- Charles H. Bell, *History of the Town of Exeter, New Hampshire* (Boston: J. E. Farwell & Co., 1888), 26.
- Harriet Ruth (Waters) Cooke, *The Driver Family: A Genealogical Memoir of the Descendants of Robert and Phebe [sic] Driver* (New York: John Wilson and Son, 1889), 378, 381.
- Essex County Deeds 45:166 (Caleb Kimball to Abraham Kimball, 1725).
- Essex County Deeds 45:167 (Abraham Kimball to Caleb Kimball, 1725).
- Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1904), 48, 49, 52, 205.
- John Kimball, *The Joseph Kimball Family: A Genealogical Memoir of the Ascendants and Descendants of Joseph Kimball of Canterbury, N.H.* (Concord, NH: The Republican Press Association, 1885), 18, 20, 21-22.
- George Thomas Little, ed., *Genealogical and Family History of the State of Maine* (New York: Lewis Historical Publishing Company, 1909), 1:67.
- James Otis Lyford, *History of the Town of Canterbury, New Hampshire, 1727–1912* (Concord, NH: The Rumford Press, 1912), 2:207-208.
- J[ohn] N. McClintock, "Hon. John Kimball," *The Granite Monthly*, 4 (1881):436.
- Leonard Allison Morrison and Stephen Paschall Sharples, *History of the Kimball Family in America* (Boston: Damrell & Upham, 1897), 37, 39, 53, 74-75.
- Ezra S. Stearns, ed., *Genealogical and Family History of the State of New Hampshire* (New York: Lewis Publishing Company, 1908), 1:6.

CALEB KIMBALL JR. (CA.1694–CA.1780), MASON

Caleb Kimball Jr. was the son of mason Caleb and Sarah (-----) Kimball. He was born about the year 1694, likely in Wenham; he died about the year 1780, likely in

Exeter, New Hampshire. He married Mehitable Porter, their intention of marriage recorded on February 15, 1718 in Wenham. She was the daughter of John and Lydia (Herrick) Porter and sister of mason John Porter Jr., was born on October 14, 1698 in Wenham, and died about the year 1786. Caleb Jr. and Mehitable (Porter) Kimball moved to Exeter by 1735, and (considering that Caleb Jr.'s parents moved to Exeter as early as 1720) there's a strong possibility that they moved there very shortly after their 1718 marriage.

Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1904), 71, 133, 158.

Leonard Allison Morrison and Stephen Paschall Sharples, *History of the Kimball Family in America* (Boston: Damrell & Upham, 1897), 53, 73.

Joseph W. Porter, *A Genealogy of the Descendants of Richard Porter* (Bangor, ME: Burr & Robinson Printer, 1878), 235-237.

CALEB KIMBALL JR. (1774–1855), HOUSEWRIGHT/WHEELWRIGHT

Caleb Kimball Jr. was the son of Caleb and Huldah (Cue) Kimball. He was born on June 20, 1774 in Wenham, and died on August 17, 1855 in Wenham. He married Mary ("Mercy") Dodge on December 28, 1797 in Beverly, Massachusetts. She was the daughter of William and Mary (Trask) Dodge, was baptized in October 1776 in Beverly, and died on January 22, 1853 in Wenham. Kimball appears to have changed his occupation from housewright to wheelwright sometime around the year 1799.

Mercy (Dodge) Kimball's father William was a joiner and cabinetmaker working in North Beverly, Massachusetts.

Joseph Thompson Dodge, *Genealogy of the Dodge Family of Essex County, Mass.* (Madison, WS: Democrat Printing Company, 1894), 59.

Essex County Deeds 162:102 (Jonathan Ober to Caleb Kimball Jr., housewright, 1797).

Essex County Deeds 166:60 (Isaac Babson *et al.* to Caleb Kimball Jr., housewright, 1799).

Essex County Deeds 166:60 (Isaac Babson to Caleb Kimball Jr., wheelwright [*sic*], 1799).

Essex County Deeds 166:268 (Caleb Kimball Jr., housewright, to Paul Porter, 1799).

With consent of wife Mary Kimball.

Essex County Deeds 172:195 (Stephen Dodge to Caleb Kimball, wheelwright, 1803).

Essex County Deeds 172:196 (Caleb Kimball, wheelwright, to Thomas Saunders, mortgage, 1803). With consent of wife Mercy Kimball; deed makes reference to Caleb's brother "Cue Kimball," apparently Robert Cue Kimball (1765–1831).

Essex County Deeds 181:202 (Caleb Kimball, wheelwright, to Samuel Fiske Jr., 1806).

With consent of wife Mercy Kimball.

Essex County Deeds 222:89 (Caleb Kimball, wheelwright, to Jonathan Porter, mortgage, 1819). No mention of Kimball's spouse.

Essex County Probate 19028 (Jonathan Moulton, 1801), "Daniel Moulton, Bill," 1802. Records debts due from the estate of Jonathan Moulton for carpentry and masonry work done between 1794 and 1799 by Daniel Moulton, and mentions "Caleb Kimball" who appears to have been Daniel Moulton's employee or subcontractor.

Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1904), 52, 110, 135.

“Massachusetts Vital Records, 1841–1910,” online database, AmericanAncestors.org, New England Historic Genealogical Society, 2004. From original records held by the Massachusetts Archives. 93:184.

Leonard Allison Morrison and Stephen Paschall Sharples, *History of the Kimball Family in America* (Boston: Damrell & Upham, 1897), 128, 244.

Topsfield Historical Society, *Vital Records of Beverly, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss), 1 (1906):111; 2 (1907):96, 177.

EBENEZER KIMBALL (1690–1769), BRICKLAYER/MASON

Ebenezer Kimball was the son of Samuel and Mary (Witt) Kimball, and brother of bricklayers/masons Richard (1683–1713) and Thomas Kimball (1696–after 1759). He was born in 1690 in Wenham, and died in 1769 probably in Hopkinton, Massachusetts. He married Elizabeth Carr of Salisbury, Massachusetts on June 9, 1712 (probably the Elizabeth Carr who was born to Richard and Elizabeth (----) Carr on June 9, 1691 in Salisbury); she survived him. They lived in Wenham and Beverly, and moved to Hopkinton in 1740.

Essex County Deeds 54:208 (Ebenezer Kimball, mason, to Samuel Seddon, 1730).

Essex County Deeds 56:152 (Daniel Fairfield to Ebenezer Kimball, bricklayer, 1730).

Essex County Deeds 56:154 (William Rogers to Ebenezer Kimball, mason, 1719).

Essex County Deeds 74:133 (Ebenezer Kimball, bricklayer, to Josiah White, 1733).

Leonard Allison Morrison and Stephen Paschall Sharples, *History of the Kimball Family in America* (Boston: Damrell & Upham, 1897), 51, 68–69.

Topsfield Historical Society, *Vital Records of Salisbury, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1915), 41, 296, 404.

EDMUND KIMBALL (1699–1768), HOUSEWRIGHT

Edmund Kimball was the son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Potter) Kimball. He was born on April 18, 1699 in Wenham, and died on April 24, 1768 in Wenham. He married first Lydia Gilbert of Ipswich, Massachusetts, their intention of marriage recorded on March 21, 1723/4 in Wenham. Lydia was born in 1702, and died on March 9, 1759 in Wenham. He married second Mrs. Mercy Carter on September 6, 1759 in Wenham. Mercy died on March 2, 1779 in Wenham.

Edmund Kimball was on the committee that oversaw the construction of Wenham’s Fourth Meeting House, 1748.

Myron O. Allen, *The History of Wenham* (Boston: Bazin & Chandler, 1860), 197–198.

Essex County Deeds 74:240 (Edmund Kimball, housewright, to Ebenezer Batchelder, 1730).

Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1904), 48, 97, 124, 136, 207, 208.

Leonard Allison Morrison and Stephen Paschall Sharples, *History of the Kimball Family in America* (Boston: Damrell & Upham, 1897), 52, 71.

JOSIAH KIMBALL (1702–1776), HOUSEWRIGHT

Josiah Kimball was the son of Samuel Jr. and Elizabeth (Fowler) Kimball, older brother of housewright Samuel Kimball 3rd (1716–by 1750) and a brother-in-law of housewright Nathaniel Bragg (1701–1790) who are also treated in this appendix. He was born on December 29, 1702 in Wenham, and died in 1776 in Andover, Massachusetts. He married Elizabeth Bragg on July 30, 1723 in Wenham. She was the daughter of Timothy and Lydia (Gott) Bragg, and was born on January 17, 1704 in Ipswich, Massachusetts. Josiah Kimball moved to Andover about the year 1743. He may have married, as his second wife, Martha Cross of Ipswich in 1746, but further research is warranted to confirm this.

Essex County Deeds 50:26 (Ebenezer Bragg *et al.* to Timothy Bragg [Jr.], 1724).

Essex County Deeds 84:49 (Samuel Kimball to Josiah Kimball, housewright, 1735).

Essex County Deeds 89:220 (Josiah Kimball, housewright, to Ebenezer Batchelder Jr., 1741).

Essex County Probate 15658 (Josiah Kimball, 1776).

Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Ipswich, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1910), 1:44.

Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1904), 49, 94, 137.

Leonard Allison Morrison and Stephen Paschall Sharples, *History of the Kimball Family in America* (Boston: Damrell & Upham, 1897), 66-67, 113.

Sidney Perley, ed., “Bragg Genealogy,” *The Essex Antiquarian*, 11 (1907):62.

Matthew Adams Stickney, *The Fowler Family: A Genealogical Memoir of the Descendants of Philip and Mary Fowler, of Ipswich, Mass.* (Salem, MA: Salem Press, 1883), 51.

Unregistered Deed, Samuel Kimball *et al.* to William Lancy, 1740. Accessed from FamilySearch.org (Massachusetts Land Records, 1620–1986), Essex, Deeds (unregistered) 1700–1820, image 222). Grantors included Josiah Kimball, housewright of Wenham.

NATHANIEL KIMBALL (1733–1810), CARPENTER

Nathaniel Kimball was the son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Browne) Kimball. He was born on May 2, 1733 in Wenham, and died on July 22, 1810 in Exeter, New Hampshire. He married Hannah ----, who died on November 25, 1825 (probably in Exeter). Nathaniel and Hannah (----) Kimball were living in Exeter by 1760, when their daughter Mary was born. Nathaniel’s parents moved from Wenham to Exeter sometime between 1743 and 1759; if they made the move closer to 1759, that raises the possibility that Nathaniel—although not old enough to have been a professional

carpenter while living in Wenham—had enough time to apprentice while living in Wenham.

Charles H. Bell, *History of the Town of Exeter, New Hampshire* (Boston: J. E. Farwell & Co., 1888), 72.

Leonard Allison Morrison and Stephen Paschall Sharples, *History of the Kimball Family in America* (Boston: Damrell & Upham, 1897), 69, 177.

Almira Larkin White, *Genealogy of the Descendants of John White of Wenham and Lancaster, Massachusetts, 1638–1900* (Haverhill, MA: Chase Brothers, Printers, 1900), 1:294.

NATHANIEL KIMBALL (1770–1855), CARPENTER/HOUSEWRIGHT/WHEELWRIGHT

Nathaniel Kimball was the son of Thomas and Mary (Cross) Kimball, and the younger brother of Thomas Kilham House owner Thomas Kimball Jr. (1756–1810). He was born on March 1, 1770 in Wenham, and died on February 3, 1855 in Wenham. He married first Rebecca Moulton on April 11, 1793 in Wenham. She was the daughter of Josiah and Rebecca (Tarbox) Moulton, was born on November 10, 1772 (probably in Wenham), and died on February 9, 1843 in Wenham. He married second Rhoda Day on December 17, 1843 in Wenham. She was the daughter of Abner Jr. and Elizabeth (Potter) Day, was born on July 21, 1791 in Ipswich, Massachusetts, and died on September 30, 1872 in Hamilton, Massachusetts.

Nathaniel Kimball's occupation seems to have been a fluid thing, going back and forth from carpentry and housebuilding to wheel-making. It's tempting to think that there were two Nathaniel Kimballs who were contemporaries living in Wenham, one a carpenter/housewright and the other a wheelwright. However, Essex County Deeds 160:238 tells us that Nathaniel the joiner was married to a Rebecca; Essex County Deeds 166:17 tells us that Nathaniel the wheelwright was married to a Rebecca; Essex County Deeds 179:5 and 226:40 tell us that Nathaniel the carpenter was married to a "Rebekah;" and only one Nathaniel Kimball has been identified who lived in Wenham at the beginning of the nineteenth century whose wife's name was Rebecca or Rebekah.

Myron O. Allen, *The History of Wenham* (Boston: Bazin & Chandler, 1860), 127, 203-204. Essex County Deeds 158:178 (Thomas Kimball to son Nathaniel Kimball, carpenter, 1793).

Essex County Deeds 160:238 (Rebekah Moulton *et al.* to Jonathan Moulton, 1796), co-grantors including Nathaniel Kimball, joiner of Wenham, and his wife Rebecca Kimball.

Essex County Deeds 164:55 (John Fairfield to Nathaniel Kimball, housewright, 1798).

Essex County Deeds 166:17 (Nathaniel Kimball, wheelwright of Wenham, to Jonathan Porter, 1798), with consent of wife Rebecca Kimball.

Essex County Deeds 167:139 (Thomas Kimball to Nathaniel Kimball, wheelwright, 1798).

Essex County Deeds 167:140 (Tyler Porter to Nathaniel Kimball, wheelwright, 1800).

- Essex County Deeds 167:140 (Jonathan Porter to Nathaniel Kimball, wheelwright, 1800).
- Essex County Deeds 174:294 (Nathaniel Porter to Nathaniel Kimball, housewright, 1805).
- Essex County Deeds 176:206 (Thomas Saunders to Nathaniel Kimball, wheelwright, 1805).
- Essex County Deeds 177:239 (Thomas Kimball [Jr.] *et al.* to Nathaniel Kimball, carpenter, 1806).
- Essex County Deeds 179:5 (Thomas Kimball [Jr.] *et al.* to Edmund Batchelder, 1806), co-grantors including Nathaniel Kimball, carpenter (no town of residence given) and his wife Rebekah.
- Essex County Deeds 179:86 (Thomas Kimball [Jr.] *et al.* to Isaac Porter, 1806), co-grantors including Nathaniel Kimball, carpenter of Wenham, and his wife Rebecca.
- Essex County Deeds 187:284 (Micah Dodge to Nathaniel Kimball, carpenter, 1809).
- Essex County Deeds 188:222 (Samuel Fiske Jr. to Nathaniel Kimball, wheelwright, 1810).
- Essex County Deeds 191:296 (Moses Horne to Nathaniel Kimball, wheelwright, 1811).
- Essex County Deeds 226:40 (Thomas Kimball [Jr.] *et al.* to William Dodge, 1806), co-grantors including Nathaniel Kimball, carpenter (no town of residence given) and his wife Rebekah.
- Essex County Deeds 228:163 (Caleb Kimball to Nathaniel Kimball, wheelwright, 1822).
- Essex County Deeds 229:154 (Caleb Kimball to Nathaniel Kimball, wheelwright, 1822).
- Essex County Deeds 427:202 (Nathaniel Kimball, carpenter, to Isaac Dodge, 1798), with consent of wife Rebekah.
- Essex County Probate 19028 (Jonathan Moulton, 1801), "Daniel Moulton, Bill," 1802. Records debts due from the estate of Jonathan Moulton for carpentry and masonry work done between 1794 and 1799 by Daniel Moulton, and mentions "Nathaniel Kimball" who appears to have been Daniel Moulton's employee or subcontractor.
- Essex County Probate 44414 (Nathaniel Kimball, 1855).
- Essex County Probate 44425 (Rhoda Kimball, 1872).
- Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Ipswich, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1910), 1:113; 2:127, 129, 256, 355.
- Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1904), 54, 104, 137, 148.
- Massachusetts Department of Labor and Industries, "Statements Concerning Labor in the Early Part of this Century," *Fourth Annual Report of the Bureau of Statistics of Labor* (Boston: Wright & Potter, 1873), 311. Reference to Nathaniel Kimball of Wenham, carpenter, walking to and from Salem to work on a job in Salem.
- "Massachusetts Vital Records, 1841–1910," online database, AmericanAncestors.org, New England Historic Genealogical Society, 2004. From original records held by the Massachusetts Archives. 6:127; 93:184; 247:226, 323.
- Leonard Allison Morrison and Stephen Paschall Sharples, *History of the Kimball Family in America* (Boston: Damrell & Upham, 1897), 119–120, 227.
- Eben Hobson Moulton and Henry A. Moulton, *A History of the Moulton Family* (Stuart, IA: W. P. Moulton and Children, 1905), 25.
- Henry W. Moulton, *Moulton Annals* (Chicago: Edward A. Claypool, 1906), 154.

RICHARD KIMBALL (1683–1713), BRICKLAYER

Richard Kimball was the son of Samuel and Mary (Witt) Kimball, and brother of bricklayers/masons Ebenezer (1690–1769) and Thomas Kimball (1696–after 1759). He was born in 1683 in Wenham, and died on August 1, 1713 in Wenham. He married Anne Quarles, their intention of marriage recorded on March 6, 1707/8 in Wenham and on June 13, 1708 in Ipswich. She was the daughter of William and Martha (Dickenson) Quarles, was born about October 20, 1679 in Ipswich, and died on April 22, 1716 in Wenham.

Richard, Ebenezer and Thomas Kimball had an older brother Samuel Kimball Jr. (1677–1746) who married Elizabeth Fowler (1678–1736), the daughter of Wenham brickmaker Joseph Fowler Jr. One wonders if Samuel Kimball Jr., like his brothers, was also a bricklayer. In addition, one wonder if the Kimball brothers' father Samuel Kimball (ca.1651–1716) might also have been a bricklayer. Unfortunately, neither Samuel Sr.'s nor Samuel Jr.'s occupation has been identified.

Harriet Ruth (Waters) Cooke, *The Driver Family: A Genealogical Memoir of the Descendants of Robert and Phebe [sic] Driver* (New York: John Wilson and Son, 1889), 370.

Essex County Deeds 24:124 (Thomas Kimball Jr. and Richard Kimball, bricklayer of Wenham, to Joseph Corning, 1711).

Essex County Deeds 72:97 (Selectmen of Wenham to Nathaniel Bragg, 1730). Posthumous reference to Richard Kimball, bricklayer.

Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Ipswich, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1910), 1:310; 2:256, 364.

Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1904), 133, 160, 205.

Leonard Allison Morrison and Stephen Paschall Sharples, *History of the Kimball Family in America* (Boston: Damrell & Upham, 1897), 51, 66-67.

Matthew Adams Stickney, *The Fowler Family: A Genealogical Memoir of the Descendants of Philip and Mary Fowler, of Ipswich, Mass.* (Salem, MA: Salem Press, 1883), 38, 51-52.

SAMUEL KIMBALL 3RD (1716–BY 1750), HOUSEWRIGHT

Samuel Kimball 3rd was the son of Samuel Jr. and Elizabeth (Fowler) Kimball and younger brother of housewright Josiah Kimball (1702–1776) discussed above. He was born in April 1716 in Wenham, and married Elizabeth Rogers on November 4, 1736 in Wenham. She was the daughter of Capt. William and Elizabeth (Perkins) Rogers, and was born on October 4, 1714 in Wenham. Further research is needed to determine when Samuel died; his widow Elizabeth married second John Gott Jr. (ca.1694–1761) on December 16, 1750 in Wenham. John Gott Jr., a fellow housewright, is discussed above.

Horace Davis, *Ancestry of John Davis and Eliza Bancroft* (San Francisco: no publisher, 1897), 38-39.

- Essex County Probate 24077 (Capt. William Rogers, 1740), Receipts to Executor (1743). Identifies Samuel Kimball Jr. as a housewright, and identifies Elizabeth as daughter of William Rogers and wife of Samuel Kimball Jr.
- Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1904), 74, 121, 125, 133, 136, 138, 163.
- Leonard Allison Morrison and Stephen Paschall Sharples, *History of the Kimball Family in America* (Boston: Damrell & Upham, 1897), 66-67, 114.
- Wellington Pool, "Inscriptions from Gravestones in the Old Burying Ground in Wenham," *Essex Institute Historical Collections*, 20 (1883):304.
- Wellington Pool, "Inscriptions from Gravestones in the Old Burying Ground in Wenham" (no publisher: 1887), 17. Accessed from Archive.org.
- Almira Larkin White, *Genealogy of the Descendants of John White of Wenham and Lancaster, Massachusetts, 1638-1900* (Haverhill, MA: Chase Brothers, Printers, 1900), 1:47, 88-89.

THOMAS KIMBALL (1696-AFTER 1759), BRICKLAYER/MASON

Thomas Kimball was the son of Samuel and Mary (Witt) Kimball, and brother of bricklayers/masons Richard (1683-1713) and Ebenezer Kimball (1690-1769). He was born on February 22, 1695/6 in Wenham, and died after 1759 (probably in Exeter, New Hampshire). He married Elizabeth Browne on November 26, 1723 in Wenham. She was the daughter of Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Fiske) Browne of Wenham. Thomas and Elizabeth (Browne) Kimball moved to Exeter at an early date but returned to Wenham about 1718, where they recorded the births of their children between 1724 and 1743 (although Thomas identified himself as living in Ipswich in a deed from 1737). Thomas and Elizabeth later moved back to Exeter, where they were living in 1759.

- Essex County Deeds 35:120 (Jonathan Piper to John and Thomas Kimball, 1719), Thomas Kimball identified as "late of Exeter in ye Province of New Hampshire in New England but now of Wenham ... mason."
- Essex County Deeds 75:50 (Capt. William Rogers of Wenham to Thomas Kimball, bricklayer of Ipswich, 1737).
- Essex County Deeds 108:153 (Thomas and Elizabeth Kimball to Benjamin Kimball, 1759), Thomas Kimball identified as a bricklayer of Exeter, New Hampshire, and Benjamin Kimball identified as Thomas and Elizabeth's son and also a bricklayer of Exeter.
- Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1904), 49, 51, 52, 54, 55, 96, 133.
- Leonard Allison Morrison and Stephen Paschall Sharples, *History of the Kimball Family in America* (Boston: Damrell & Upham, 1897), 51, 69.
- Frederick Clifton Pierce, *Fiske and Fisk Family* (Chicago: W. B. Conkey Company, 1896), 65-66.

JOSEPH KINSMAN (1673–1741), GLAZIER

Joseph Kinsman was the son of glazier Robert Jr. and Mary (Boreman) Kinsman, and brother of probable-glazier Robert Kinsman 3rd (1677–1761). He was born on December 20, 1673 in Ipswich, Massachusetts, and died in 1741, his will being proved on May 25, 1741. He married first Susanna Dutch. Susanna was the daughter of John and Mary (Roper) Dutch, was born on July 13, 1675 in Ipswich, and died on November 9, 1734 in Ipswich. He married second Mrs. Sarah (-----) Peabody of Boxford, Massachusetts on April 27, 1736, the intention of their marriage published on March 27, 1736 in Ipswich and March 28, 1736 in Boxford. Sarah died in Boxford in 1756, her will being proved on December 8, 1756.

Joseph and his brother Robert 3rd inherited their father's glazing tools jointly when their father died. Although the Kinsmans weren't residents of Wenham (and therefore arguably fall outside the scope of this appendix), they are included here as local examples of late-seventeenth/early-eighteenth-century glaziers.

Essex County Deeds 17:104 (Robert Kinsman [3rd] to Joseph Kinsman, glazier, 1705).

Essex County Deeds 18:124 (Ephraim Fellows to Joseph Kinsman, glazier, 1703/4).

Essex County Deeds 42:271 (Daniel Hovey to Joseph Kinsman, glazier, 1722).

Essex County Probate 15841 (Joseph Kinsman, 1741).

Essex County Probate 15858 (Sarah Kinsman, 1756).

Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Ipswich, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1910), 1:126, 222; 2:259, 331, 607.

Lucy W. Stickney, *The Kinsman Family: Genealogical Record of the Descendants of Robert Kinsman* (Boston: Alfred Mudge & Son, 1876), 50, 53-58.

Topsfield Historical Society, *Vital Records of Boxford, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1905), 168, 181.

T[homas] Frank[lin] Waters, *Candlewood: An Ancient Neighborhood in Ipswich* (Salem, MA: The Salem Press Co., 1909), pp. 22-23, 56-57.

ROBERT KINSMAN JR. (1629–1713), GLAZIER

Robert Kinsman Jr. was the son of Robert Kinsman Sr. of Ipswich, Massachusetts. He was born about 1629 in England, and died on February 19, 1712/3 in Ipswich. He married Mary Boreman or Boardman, daughter of Thomas and Margaret (-----) Boreman, about the year 1652.

He was referred to by the title Quartermaster in town records and on his gravestone. He identified himself as a glazier in his will (1710), and bequeathed to his sons Joseph and Robert "all my Glazeing Tools, Husbandry, & Carpenter Tools of all sorts." Although the Kinsmans weren't residents of Wenham (and therefore arguably fall outside the scope of this appendix), they are included here as local examples of late-seventeenth/early-eighteenth-century glaziers.

Essex County Deeds 16:159 (Henry Bennet to Robert Kinsman, glazier, 1672).

Essex County Deeds 23:222 (Robert Kinsman, glazier, to Joseph Kinsman, 1709/10).

- Essex County Probate 15856 (Robert Kinsman, 1713).
- Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Ipswich, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1910), 2:607.
- Sidney Augustus Merriam, *The Ancestry of Franklin Merriam Peabody* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss Co., 1929), 75.
- Lucy W. Stickney, *The Kinsman Family: Genealogical Record of the Descendants of Robert Kinsman* (Boston: Alfred Mudge & Son, 1876), 34, 47-49.
- T[homas] Frank[lin] Waters, *Candlewood: An Ancient Neighborhood in Ipswich* (Salem, MA: The Salem Press Co., 1909), 22-23, 55-56.
- Thomas Franklin Waters, *Ipswich in the Massachusetts Bay Colony* (Ipswich, MA: The Ipswich Historical Society, 1905), 82-83.

ROBERT KINSMAN 3RD (1677–1761), PROBABLE GLAZIER

Robert Kinsman 3rd was the son of glazier Robert Jr. and Mary (Boreman) Kinsman, and brother of glazier Joseph Kinsman (1673–1741). He was born on May 21, 1677 in Ipswich, Massachusetts, and died on June 7, 1761 in Norwich, Connecticut. He married first Lydia Moore of Boston, their marriage recorded on April 3, 1700 in Boston and on April 4, 1700 in Ipswich. He married second Rebecca Burley on June 28, 1705 in Ipswich. Rebecca was the daughter of Andrew and Mary (Conant) Burley, was born on March 29, 1683 in Ipswich, and died on November 11, 1775 in Norwich, Connecticut. Robert 3rd and Rebecca moved to Norwich by 1721.

No document has been found yet that identifies Robert 3rd as a glazier, but he and his brother Joseph inherited their father's glazing tools jointly, which seems to indicate that he practiced the trade. Although the Kinsmans weren't residents of Wenham (and therefore arguably fall outside the scope of this appendix), they are included here as local examples of late-seventeenth/early-eighteenth-century glaziers.

- Boston Registry Department, *A Report of the Record Commissioners of the City of Boston, Containing the Boston Marriages From 1700 to 1751* (Boston: Municipal Printing Office, 1898), 28:1.
- Charles Burleigh, *The Genealogy of the Burley or Burleigh Family of America* (Portland, ME: Press of B. Thurston & Company, 1880), 11.
- Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Ipswich, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1910), 2:260.
- Lucy W. Stickney, *The Kinsman Family: Genealogical Record of the Descendants of Robert Kinsman* (Boston: Alfred Mudge & Son, 1876), 50, 59-61.
- Vital Records of Norwich, 1659–1848* (Hartford, CT: Society of Colonial Wars in the State of Connecticut, 1913), 1:384.
- T[homas] Frank[lin] Waters, *Candlewood: An Ancient Neighborhood in Ipswich* (Salem, MA: The Salem Press Co., 1909), pp. 22-23, 56, 57-58.

JOHN KNOWLTON SR. (CA.1644–1728), CARPENTER/HOUSE CARPENTER/HOUSE-
WRIGHT

John Knowlton was the son of William and Elizabeth (Balch) Knowlton. He was born in 1644 or 1646 in Ipswich, Massachusetts, and died in August 1728 in Hamilton, Massachusetts, perhaps on August 14. He married first Bethia Edwards on August 16, 1669 in Ipswich, the daughter of Rice¹¹ Edwards (whose wife's name was probably Eleanor). He married second Mrs. Susanna (More) Dutch Hutton, their intention of marriage recorded on April 11, 1714 in Wenham. Susanna was the daughter of *Mayflower* passenger Richard More and his wife Christian (Hunter) More, and was baptized on January 2, 1647/8 in Salem, Massachusetts. Susanna was the widow of Samuel Dutch of Salem, Massachusetts and Richard Hutton of Wenham.

Essex County Deeds 15:143 (Richard Jr. and Sarah Lee to John Knowlton, carpenter of Ipswich, *et al.*, 1702).

Essex County Deeds 17:6 (John Knowlton, house carpenter of Ipswich, *et al.* to Richard Lee, 1704).

Essex County Deeds 17:84 (articles of agreement between Nicholas Vincent and John Knowlton *vs.* John Burt, carpenter of Ipswich, 1691).

Essex County Deeds 18:17 (Simon Epes to John Knowlton, carpenter of Ipswich, 1705).

Essex County Deeds 19:39 (Onicephorus Allen to John Knowlton, carpenter of Ipswich, 1704).

Essex County Deeds 19:186 (John Knowlton, housewright of Ipswich, to Richard Skinner, 1707).

Essex County Deeds 25:270 (John Knowlton Sr., housewright of Ipswich, to son Rice Knowlton, housewright of Wenham, 1712).

Essex County Deeds 25:271 (John Knowlton Sr., housewright of Ipswich, to son Benjamin Knowlton, 1714).

Essex County Deeds 26:250 (John Knowlton Sr., housewright of Ipswich, to son Benjamin Knowlton, 1706).

Essex County Deeds 27:50 (John Knowlton Sr., housewright of Ipswich, to son John Knowlton [Jr.], 1714).

Essex County Deeds 36:157 (John Knowlton Sr., housewright of Ipswich, to son Thomas Knowlton, 1706).

Essex County Probate 8420 (Samuel Dutch, 1694).

Essex County Probate 14445 (Richard Hutton, 1714).

Essex County Probate 16078 (John Knowlton Sr., 1728). Includes reference to his occupation as housewright or house carpenter in his will, estate inventories, and other probate documents.

Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1904), 132, 139.

11 The name would be rendered today as “Rhys.” It was pronounced like “Rheese,” *i.e.*, it rhymed with *peace*, not with *price*. See Essex Institute, *Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County*, 1 (1911):135.

- Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Ipswich, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1910), 2:608.
- George Henry Knowlton, *Errata and Addenda to Dr. Stocking's History and Genealogy of the Knowltons of England and America* (Boston: The Everett Press Company, 1903), 3, 165-167.
- William Stowell Mills, "The Edwards Family of Wenham, Prior to 1715," *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 56 (1902):60.
- Rev. Charles Henry Wright Stocking, D.D., *The History and Genealogy of the Knowltons of England and America* (New York: The Knickerbocker Press, 1897), 1:21-22, 26.
- Raymon Meyers Tingley, *Some Ancestral Lines: Being a Record of Some of the Ancestors of Guilford Solon Tingley and His Wife Martha Pamela Meyers* (Rutland, VT: Tuttle Publishing Company, 1935), 191.

RICE KNOWLTON (CA.1676–1766), CARPENTER/HOUSEWRIGHT

Rice Knowlton was the son of John Sr. (a housewright of Ipswich, Massachusetts) and Bethia (Edwards) Knowlton (a daughter of Rice¹² Edwards and sister of bricklayer/mason John Edwards Sr.). Rice Knowlton was born about the year 1676 probably in Hamilton, Massachusetts, and died on March 14 or 15, 1766 in Wenham. He married Mary Dodge, their intention of marriage recorded on November 5, 1698 in Wenham. She was the daughter of Samuel and Mary (Parker) Dodge, was born on June 6, 1680 in Ipswich, Massachusetts, and died on May 2, 1754 in Wenham.

- Joseph Thompson Dodge, "The Dodge Family of Essex County, Mass.," *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 46 (1892):389-390.
- Joseph Thompson Dodge, *Genealogy of the Dodge Family of Essex County, Mass.* (Madison, WS: Democrat Printing Company, 1894), 26.
- Essex County Deeds 53:193 (Rice Knowlton Sr., housewright, and Rice Knowlton Jr. to John Stone *et al.*, 1729).
- Essex County Deeds 25:270 (John Knowlton Sr., housewright of Ipswich, to son Rice Knowlton, housewright of Wenham, 1712).
- Essex County Deeds 27:8 (Rice Knowlton, carpenter, to James Brown, 1714).
- Essex County Deeds 35:180 (Rice Knowlton, housewright, to brother John Knowlton [Jr.], 1716).
- Essex County Deeds 35:182 (Rice Knowlton, housewright, to brother John Knowlton [Jr.], 1714).
- Essex County Deeds 40:79 (John Knowlton [Sr.], house carpenter of Ipswich, to son Rice Knowlton, housewright of Wenham, 1714).
- Essex County Deeds 50:158 (Josiah Stone to Rice Knowlton, carpenter, 1727).
- Essex County Deeds 53:26 (Rice Knowlton [Sr.], housewright, to Rice Knowlton [Jr.], 1727).
- Essex County Deeds 61:180 (Rice Knowlton, carpenter, to David Stone, 1728).

12 *Ibid.*

- Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Ipswich, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1910), 1:120.
- Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1904), 110, 139, 209, 210.
- Marilyn Fitzpatrick, "Thomas Parker of Reading, Mass.," *The Essex Genealogist*, 15 (1995): 48-49.
- William Stowell Mills, "The Edwards Family of Wenham, Prior to 1715," *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 56 (1902):60.

MORDECAI LARCOM JR. (1658–1717), CARPENTER

Mordecai Larcom Jr. was the son of Mordecai and Elizabeth (----) (Clarke) Larcom of Ipswich and Beverly, Massachusetts. He was born on September 16, 1658 in Ipswich, and died in November 1717 in Wenham. He married Abigail Solart on November 10, 1681 in Beverly. She was the daughter of John and Elizabeth (----) Solart, and younger sister of Martha (Solart) Kilham (Mrs. Thomas Kilham). Abigail was born on August 15, 1664 in Wenham, and died in 1741, probably in Wenham.

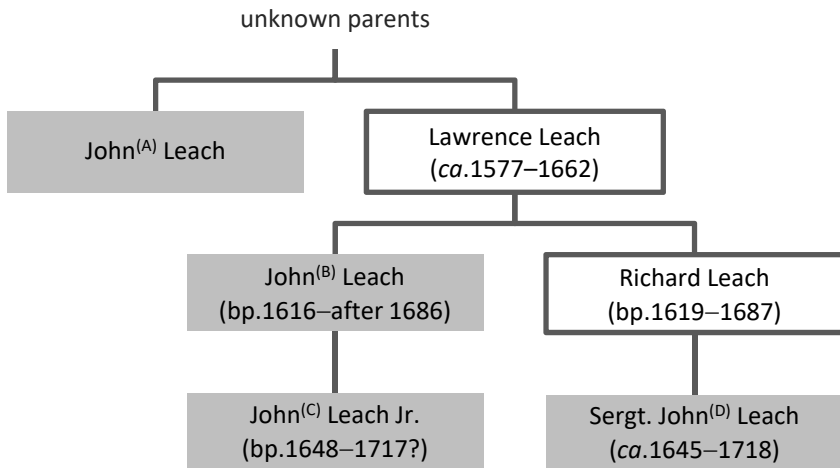
According to Abbot (1922), Mordecai *Sr.* moved his family from Ipswich to the Bald Hill area of Beverly about the year 1660. Mordecai *Jr.* was accepted as a townsman of Wenham in 1682.

- William F. Abbot, "Genealogy of the Larcom Family," *The Essex Institute Historical Collections*, 58 (1922):41-48, 129-132.
- Myron O. Allen, *The History of Wenham* (Boston: Bazin & Chandler, 1860), 51.
- Paul Boyer and Stephen Nissenbaum, eds., *Salem-Village Witchcraft* (Boston: Northeastern University Press, 1972), 141-142.
- Essex County Deeds 15:298 (Ezekiel Woodward to John Edwards *et al.*, 1688). Provides reference for Larcom/Solart genealogy.
- Essex County Deeds 20:133 (Mordecai Larcom, carpenter, to Hazadiah Smith, carpenter of Beverly, 1708).
- Essex County Deeds 32:14 (Mordecai Larcom Jr., carpenter, to John Dodge Sr., 1683).
- Essex County Deeds 92:2 (1741). Sale of Larcom's land in East Wenham adjoining the Beverly town line, June 8, 1741. Since there is no mention of Larcom's widow in this deed, we can infer that she had already died.
- Essex County Probate 16401 (Mordica [*sic*] Larcom, 1741).
- Essex Institute, *The Probate Records of Essex County, Massachusetts, Volume II, 1665–1674* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1917), 283-285.
- Essex Institute, *Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County, Massachusetts, Volume V, 1672–1674* (Lynn, MA: Thomas P. Nichols & Son Co., 1916), 89-90.
- Essex Institute, *Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County, Massachusetts, Volume VIII, 1680–1683* (Lynn, MA: Thomas P. Nichols & Son Co., 1921), 432-433.
- Essex Institute, *Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County, Massachusetts, Volume IX, 1683–1686* (Worcester, MA: The Heffernan Press, 1975), 6, 111.
- Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Ipswich, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1910), 1:235.

- Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1904), 76, 210.
- Augustus A. Galloupe, *Early Records of the Town of Beverly* (Boston: Eben Putnam, 1907), 1:60.
- Topsfield Historical Society, *Vital Records of Beverly, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss), 2 (1907):187, 281.
- Clarence Almon Torrey, *New England Marriages Prior to 1700* (Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1985), 921.
- Town of Wenham, *Town Records: Births, Marriages, Deaths, 1695–1743*, MS, 43. Microfilm copy available at Massachusetts State Archives.

JOHN LEACH JR. (bp.1648–1717?), CARPENTER

There were at least four men by the name of John Leach living in the Wenham area in the seventeenth century.



- John^(A) Leach was a brother of Lawrence Leach, and was received for an inhabitant by Salem in 1637.

- Robert Charles Anderson, *The Great Migration Begins: Immigrants to New England, 1620–1633* (Boston: New England Historic Genealogical Society, 1995), 2:1161-1164.
- Essex Institute, *Historical Collections, Second Series, Vol. I: Town Records of Salem, 1634–1659* (Salem, MA: Essex Institute Press, 1868), 33.
- Robert F. Henderson and James R. Henderson, “English Origins of Lawrence Leach of Salem, Massachusetts,” *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 162 (2008), 98-100.

- John^(B) Leach was a son of Lawrence Leach, and a nephew of John^(A) Leach. He was baptized in 1616 in Sonning, Berkshire, England, and died after April 1686. John^(B) married Sarah Conant, the daughter of Roger and Sarah (Horton) Conant. Like his father Lawrence, John^(B) was a miller by occupation.

Robert Charles Anderson, *The Great Migration Begins: Immigrants to New England, 1620–1633* (Boston: New England Historic Genealogical Society, 1995), 1:453-454; 2: 1161-1164.

Frederick Odell Conant, *A History and Genealogy of the Conant Family in England and America* (Portland, ME: Press of Harris & Williams, 1887), 135-136.

Essex County Deeds 7:47 (John Leach Sr. of Salem, occupation not provided, to the Town of Salem, 1685). Parcel in Leach's Meadow, identified in the deed as part of the farm that was granted by the town of Salem. No mention of wife.

Essex County Deeds 16:25 (John Leach Sr. of Salem, occupation not provided, with consent of wife Sarah, to Edward Whittington, 1686). Parcel in Leach's Meadow, identified in the deed as part of the farm that was granted by the town of Salem.

Essex County Deeds 39:182 (John Leach Sr. of Salem, miller, to Edward Whittington, 1689). Parcels in Leach's Meadow.

Essex Institute, *The Probate Records of Essex County, Massachusetts, Volume II, 1665–1674* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1917), 420-421, estate of Lot Conant (1674).

Essex Institute, *The Probate Records of Essex County, Massachusetts, Volume III, 1675–1681* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1920), 335-337, estate of Roger Conant (1679).

Essex Institute, *Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County, Massachusetts, Volume IX, 1683–1686* (Worcester, MA: The Heffernan Press, 1975), 439-440.

Robert F. Henderson and James R. Henderson, "English Origins of Lawrence Leach of Salem, Massachusetts," *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 162 (2008), 98-100.

Alice Gertrude Lapham, *The Old Planters of Beverly in Massachusetts and The Thousand Acre Grant of 1635* (Cambridge, MA: Riverside Press, 1930), 54-55.

F. Phelps Leach, *Lawrence Leach of Salem, Massachusetts, and Some of His Descendants* (St. Albans, VT: The Messenger Press, 1924), 1:3-4.

Sidney Perley, "Rial Side: Part of Salem in 1700," *Historical Collections of the Danvers Historical Society*, 8 (1920):40-41.

- John^(C) Leach Jr. was the son of John^(B) and Sarah (Conant) Leach, and was baptized on September 3, 1648 in Salem. He was accepted as a townsman in Wenham on January 1, 1682/3.

Frederick Odell Conant, *A History and Genealogy of the Conant Family in England and America* (Portland, ME: Press of Harris & Williams, 1887), 135-136.

Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Salem, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss), 1 (1916):515.

Wenham Historical Society, *Wenham Town Records, 1642–1706* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1930), 66.

- Sergt. John^(D) Leach was a son of Richard Leach and grandson of Lawrence Leach. John^(D) was born about the year 1645, and died on March 5, 1717/8. He married Elizabeth Flint on May 20 or 22, 1667 in Salem. She was the daughter of Thomas and Ann (----) Flint, and was born on April 30, 1650, probably in Danvers, Massachusetts. She died on February 8, 1719/20.

Essex County Probate 16486 (John Leach, 1718).

Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Salem, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss), 3 (1924):595.

John Flint and John H. Stone, *A Genealogical Register of the Descendants of Thomas Flint* (Andover, MA: Warren F. Draper, 1860), 7-8, 10, 135.

Sidney Perley, *The History of Salem, Massachusetts, Volume I, 1626–1637* (Salem, MA: Sidney Perley, 1924), 118-119.

Calvin P. Pierce, *Ryal Side From Early Days of Salem Colony* (Cambridge, MA: Riverside Press, 1931), 13-17, 27.

By process of elimination, John Leach the carpenter of Wenham is identifiable as John^(C) Leach Jr.: Carpenter John used the suffix “Jr.” in a deed from 1675 (but not in deeds from 1682 and 1684), making it clear that John the carpenter and John^(A) were different men. In addition, John the carpenter gave his wife’s name as Mary in the 1675, 1682 and 1684 deeds—which eliminates both John^(B) and John^(D) as contenders. (One explanation for John’s use of the suffix “Jr.” in the 1675 deed but not the 1682 or 1684 deeds: John^(B) Leach Sr. lived on the Danvers side of Leach’s Meadow, but John^(C) Leach Jr. lived on the Wenham side. In 1675—before the Danvers-Wenham town line was moved—both John^(B) Sr. and John^(C) Jr. were living in the same town. After the town line was moved, however, father and son were living in different towns.)

Essex County Deeds 6:55 (John Leach Jr. of Salem, occupation not provided, and wife Mary Leach to John Greene, 1675). Parcel in Leach’s Meadow.

Essex County Deeds 6:56 (John Leach [Jr.] of Wenham, carpenter, to John Greene, 1682). Parcel in Leach’s Meadow.

Essex County Deeds 15:112 (John Leach [Jr.] of Wenham, carpenter, with consent of wife Mary, to Joseph Herrick, 1684). Parcels in Leach’s Meadow.

Carpenter John Leach Jr.’s wife Mary was the daughter of Rice Edwards of Wenham (whose wife’s name was probably Eleanor). Mary Edwards was the sister of bricklayer/mason John Edwards Sr., who is discussed above (a brother-in-law of Martha (Solart) Kilham (Mrs. Thomas Kilham)).

Donald S. Kenney, “Rice Edwards, 1615–1683, of Salem, Wenham and Beverly,” *The Essex Genealogist*, 22 (2002):105.

William Stowell Mills, “The Edwards Family of Wenham, Prior to 1715,” *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 56 (1902):60.

In 1715, John and Mary Leach gave their 50 acre-homestead in Leach's Meadow to their son Richard, a homestead on which Richard was already living. In the deed, both John's and Richard's occupation are given as "millwright." Based on the location of the parcel, an assumption that the gift was an act of estate planning, and identification of his wife's name as Mary (admittedly a common name at the time), it appears that John Leach the millwright was the same man as John^(C) Leach Jr. the carpenter.

Essex County Deeds 30:144 (John Leach [Jr.] of Wenham, millwright, and wife Mary Leach, to their son Richard Leach, 1715). Homestead in Leach's Meadow.

For Further Research:

- A John Leach died on September 20, 1717 in Wenham. The record of his death does not include Leach's age, which makes it difficult to conclude that this John was indeed John the carpenter.

Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1904), 210 (death of John Leach, 1717, age not recorded).

DANIEL MOULTON (1772–1845), CARPENTER

Daniel Moulton was the son of Jonathan and Mary (Tarbox) Mouton. He was born on February 11, 1772 in Wenham, and died in 1845 in Wenham. He married first Naomi Dodge on June 5, 1797 in Wenham. He married second Mary Hartshorn.

Essex County Probate 19028 (Jonathan Moulton, 1801), "Daniel Moulton, Bill," 1802. Records debts due from the estate of Jonathan Moulton for carpentry and masonry work done between 1794 and 1799. Mentions Nathaniel Kimball, Caleb Kimball, "Mr. Gallop" (perhaps Enos Gallop; see discussion of Isaac Gallop, above) and "Capt. Dodge" (see discussion of Israel Andrews Dodge, above), all of whom appear to have been Daniel Moulton's employees or subcontractors.

Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1904), 62, 148.

Henry W. Moulton, *Moulton Annals* (Chicago: Edward A. Claypool, 1906), 153-154.

EBENEZER PORTER JR. (1745–BEFORE 1799)

Ebenezer Porter Jr., son of Ebenezer and Hannah (Creesy) Porter and nephew of housewright Lieut. Samuel Porter Jr., was born on January 25, 1745 in Wenham. Further research is needed to learn when he married, to whom, and when he died. We know that he died by 1799, because in that year his father Ebenezer Sr. bequeathed Ebenezer Jr.'s carpentry tools to Jr.'s son Ebenezer Porter 3rd.

Essex County Probate 22449 (Ebenezer Porter, 1800), Will.

Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1904), 70.

Joseph W. Porter, *A Genealogy of the Descendants of Richard Porter* (Bangor, ME: Burr & Robinson Printer, 1878), 244-245, 258

ISAAC PORTER (1750–1837), CARPENTER

Isaac Porter the carpenter was the son of housewright Lieut. Samuel Jr. and Anna (----) Porter. He was born on July 1, 1750 in Wenham, and died on March 21, 1837 in Wenham. He married Mary Kimball on September 13, 1772 in Wenham. She was the daughter of Thomas and Mary (Cross) Kimball and sister of Thomas Kilham House owner Thomas Kimball Jr. (1756–1810), was born on December 7, 1753 in Wenham, and died on October 11, 1837 in Wenham.

Essex County Deeds 131:57 (Samuel Porter to son Isaac Porter, carpenter, 1771).

Essex County Probate 22459 (Isaac Porter, 1837).

Essex County Probate 22507 (Samuel Porter, 1786). Includes mention of carpenter's tools in his will and estate inventory, tools that he bequeathed to his son Isaac.

Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1904), 54, 71, 137, 158, 217.

Jedediah Herrick and Lucius C. Herrick, *Herrick Genealogy: A Genealogical Register of the Name and Family of Herrick* (Columbus, OH: George Riddle, 1885), 136.

Wellington Pool, "Inscriptions from Gravestones in the Old Burying Ground in Wenham," *Essex Institute Historical Collections*, 20 (1883):302.

Wellington Pool, "Inscriptions from Gravestones in the Old Burying Ground in Wenham" (no publisher: 1887), 15. Accessed from Archive.org.

Joseph W. Porter, *A Genealogy of the Descendants of Richard Porter* (Bangor, ME: Burr & Robinson Printers, 1878), 257, 281-282.

Leonard Allison Morrison and Stephen Paschall Sharples, *History of the Kimball Family in America* (Boston: Damrell & Upham, 1897), 119.

ISAAC PORTER (1797–1854), HOUSEWRIGHT

Isaac Porter the housewright was the son of Col. Paul and Nancy (Moulton) Porter. He was born on March 18, 1797 in Wenham, and died on January 1, 1854 in Wenham. He married Clarissa Kimball on February 13, 1820 in Wenham. Clarissa was the daughter of Thomas Jr. and Huldah (Porter) Kimball, who were owners of the Thomas Kilham House. She was born on October 24, 1798 in Wenham, and died on August 19, 1873 in Wenham.

Essex County Probate 50677 (Isaac Porter 1855). Identifies him as a housewright in the petition for administration.

Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1904), 52, 71, 136, 158.

Jedediah Herrick and Lucius C. Herrick, *Herrick Genealogy: A Genealogical Register of the Name and Family of Herrick* (Columbus, OH: George Riddle, 1885), 136.

“Massachusetts Vital Records, 1841–1910,” online database, AmericanAncestors.org, New England Historic Genealogical Society, 2004. From original records held by the Massachusetts Archives. 84:184, 256:310

Leonard Allison Morrison and Stephen Paschall Sharples, *History of the Kimball Family in America* (Boston: Damrell & Upham, 1897), 226.

Joseph W. Porter, *A Genealogy of the Descendants of Richard Porter* (Bangor, ME: Burr & Robinson Printers, 1878), 327-328.

JOHN PORTER JR. (1683–CA.1775), MASON

John Porter Jr. was the son of John and Lydia (Herrick) Porter. He was born on July 21, 1683 in Wenham, and died about the year 1775, probably in Ellington, Connecticut. He married Elizabeth Putnam in February 1708/9 in Salem, Massachusetts. She was the daughter of Capt. Jonathan and Lydia (Potter) Putnam, was born on February 2, 1686/7 in Danvers, Massachusetts, and died on August 8, 1728. John Porter Jr. moved to Ellington about the year 1740.

Essex County Deeds 27:198 (Nathaniel Gott to John Porter Jr., mason, 1712).

Essex County Deeds 45:203 (John Porter to John Porter Jr., mason, 1719).

Essex County Deeds 47:226 (John Severett to John Porter Jr., mason, 1727).

Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Salem, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss), 2 (1918):207; 4 (1925):210, 229.

Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1904), 158.

Joseph W. Porter, *A Genealogy of the Descendants of Richard Porter* (Bangor, ME: Burr & Robinson Printers, 1878), 235-237, 245.

Eben Putnam, *A History of the Putnam Family in England and America* (Salem, MA: Salem Press, 1891), 63-64, 136-137.

LIEUT. SAMUEL PORTER JR. (1711–1786), HOUSEWRIGHT

Samuel Porter Jr. was the son of Samuel and Sarah (Bradstreet) Porter. He was born on November 14, 1711 in Wenham, and died on June 21, 1786 in Wenham. He married Anna -----, who was born in 1715 and died on March 22, 1805 in Wenham.

From time to time housewright Nathaniel Bragg (1701–1790) hired Porter as a subcontractor. See the discussion of Bragg earlier in this appendix for building projects Porter worked on that Bragg recorded in his *Account Book*.

Nathaniel Bragg and David Towne, *Account Book, 1741–1820*, MS, Massachusetts Historical Society, MS.N-2060, 1, 30, 42, 94, 106-107.

Essex County Deeds 98:172 (Samuel Porter to Samuel Porter [Jr.], housewright, and Ebenezer Porter, 1754).

- Essex County Deeds 100:202 (division of property between Samuel Jr., housewright, and Ebenezer Porter, 1754).
- Essex County Deeds 104:65 (Samuel Porter Jr., housewright, to Nathaniel Browne, 1756).
- Essex County Deeds 111:256 (Samuel Porter 3rd [*sic*], housewright, to Thomas White, 1764).
- Essex County Deeds 113:151 (Daniel Kilham Jr. to Samuel Porter 3rd [*sic*], housewright, 1762).
- Essex County Probate 22507 (Samuel Porter, 1786). Includes mention of carpenter's tools in his will and estate inventory, tools that he bequeathed to his son Isaac.
- Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1904), 72, 217.
- Jedediah Herrick and Lucius C. Herrick, *Herrick Genealogy: A Genealogical Register of the Name and Family of Herrick* (Columbus, OH: George Riddle, 1885), 134.
- Wellington Pool, "Inscriptions from Gravestones in the Old Burying Ground in Wenham," *Essex Institute Historical Collections*, 20 (1883):301.
- Wellington Pool, "Inscriptions from Gravestones in the Old Burying Ground in Wenham" (no publisher: 1887), 14. Accessed from Archive.org.
- Joseph W. Porter, *A Genealogy of the Descendants of Richard Porter* (Bangor, ME: Burr & Robinson Printers, 1878), 244-245, 257.
- Secretary of the Commonwealth, *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War* (Boston: Wright & Potter, 1904), 12:607.

NICHOLAS RICH (CA.1660—AFTER 1720), CARPENTER/HOUSE CARPENTER

Nicholas Rich was probably born about the year 1660, and died after 1720 probably in Preston, Connecticut. He married first, by 1687, Abigail Greene. Abigail was the daughter of John and Mary (Warren) Greene; was born February 22, 1660/1 in Salem, Massachusetts (probably in Ryal Side, Beverly); and died after 1697, probably in Wenham. (Abigail's younger sister Hannah was the wife of Wenham carpenter Peter Thomson, discussed below.) Nicholas and Abigail were living in Wenham (in Birch Plains) by 1687, when the birth of their daughter Abigail was recorded; Nicholas was accepted as a townsman in Wenham in 1688. They sold their Wenham home (which they shared with Peter and Hannah (Greene) Thomson) in 1697.

Nicholas married second Grace ----- who might have been the widow of Christopher Lewis of Malden, Massachusetts (who died on February 8, 1703/4 in Malden). Grace died after 1720 probably in Preston. Nicholas and Grace were living in Attleborough, Massachusetts in 1713, when they sold land there (the deed referring to his occupation as "House Carpenter"). They moved to Preston by 1716.

- Ada R. Chase, "Some Descendants of Nicholas Rich of Salem, Massachusetts," *The American Genealogist*, 22 (1945):94-96.
- Deloraine P. Corey, ed., *Births, Marriages and Deaths in the Town of Malden, Massachusetts, 1649-1850* (Cambridge, MA: University Press, 1903), 358.

- Essex County Deeds 9:117 (disposition of real estate of John Greene, 1691). Provides information on Greene family genealogy, and residence of Nicholas and Abigail (Greene) Rich in Birch Plains, West Wenham.
- Essex County Deeds 19:88 (Nicholas Rich and Peter Thomson, carpenters, to Joseph and John Herrick, 1697).
- Essex County Probate 11680 (John Greene, 1691).
- Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Salem, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss), 1 (1916):389.
- Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1904), 73, 74.

ROBERT SYMONDS JR. (CA.1685?–1722), BRICKLAYER/MASON

Robert Symonds Jr. was the son of Wenham blacksmith Robert Sr. and Thomasin (----) Symonds, and was probably born in Wenham. If we assume he was 18 years old when he bought real estate in 1703, he may have been born about the year 1685. He died on July 24, 1722 in Wenham. He married Mary Hull, their intention of marriage recorded on March 7, 1713/4 in Wenham. He began his career in his father's trade of blacksmith, but shortly thereafter changed his trade to bricklayer.

- Myron O. Allen, *The History of Wenham* (Boston: Bazin & Chandler, 1860), 51.
- Franklin Ladd Bailey, *The Genealogy of Thomas Ruggles of Roxbury, 1637, to Thomas Ruggles, of Pomfret, Conn., and Rutland, Vt.* (no publisher: 1896), 27.
- Essex County Deeds 18:43 (John and Martha Gilbert to Robert Simons Jr., blacksmith, 1703).
- Essex County Deeds 23:189 (Robert Symons Jr., mason, to Nathaniel Fairfield, 1708).
- Essex County Deeds 30:175 (Robert Symons [Jr.], bricklayer, to Daniel Dodge, 1707).
- Essex County Deeds 36:195 (William Rogers and Robert Simonds, bricklayer, to Nathaniel Waldron Sr., 1718).
- Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1904), 132, 165, 220.

ROBERT SYMONDS SR. (CA.1645–1724), BLACKSMITH

Robert Symonds Sr. was born about the year 1645, and died on August 29, 1724 in Windham, Connecticut, aged “nearly 79” years. He married Thomasin Waldron, daughter of Edward Waldron of Wenham.

Symonds was working as a blacksmith in Wenham as early as 1685 and as late as 1708. He moved from Wenham to Windham in 1710 (further research being needed to determine whether his wife was still living at the time). It seems curious that Symonds moved to Connecticut at the advanced age of 65, but it is worth noting that other Wenham families had made the move to Connecticut not long before him: Members of the Fiske family moved to Milford, Connecticut in 1694 (see Pierce (1896)), and members of the Abbe family moved to Windham in 1696 (see Weaver (1864) and Bayles (1889)).

- Myron O. Allen, *The History of Wenham* (Boston: Bazin & Chandler, 1860), 51, 62.
- Franklin Ladd Bailey, *The Genealogy of Thomas Ruggles of Roxbury, 1637, to Thomas Ruggles, of Pomfret, Conn., and Rutland, Vt.* (no publisher: 1896), 27.
- Richard M. Bayles, ed., *History of Windham County, Connecticut* (New York: W. W. Preston & Co., 1889), 256, 262.
- “Connecticut Vital Records to 1870,” online database, AmericanAncestors.org, New England Historic Genealogical Society, 2011. From original typescript, Lucius Barnes Barbour Collection, 1928. Windham:229.
- Essex County Deeds 8:174 (Robert Symonds, blacksmith, to Capt. Thomas Smith, 1685).
- Essex County Deeds 11:4 (Robert Symonds to John Wainwright, 1695).
- Essex County Deeds 19:228 (Joseph Fowler to Robert Symonds, blacksmith, 1697).
- Essex County Deeds 19:228 (Joseph Fowler Sr. to Robert Symonds Sr., blacksmith, 1702).
- Essex County Deeds 20:162 (Capt. Thomas Smith to Robert Symonds, blacksmith, 1685).
- Essex County Deeds 21:16 (Robert Symonds, blacksmith, and wife Thomasin to Josiah Dodge and Daniel Stone, 1708), Daniel Stone identified as a blacksmith of Beverly.
- Essex County Deeds 21:42 (Robert Symonds, blacksmith, and wife Thomasin to Joseph Dodge, 1708).
- Juliet Haines Mofford, *The Devil Made Me Do It!: Crime and Punishment in Early New England* (Guilford, CT: Globe Pequot Press, 2012), 43.
- Sidney Perley, “Wenham,” in D. Hamilton Hurd, ed., *History of Essex County, Massachusetts* (Philadelphia: J. W. Lewis & Co., 1888), 2:1242.
- Frederick Clifton Pierce, *Fiske and Fisk Family* (Chicago: W. B. Conkey Company, 1896), 75-77.
- William L. Weaver, *History of Ancient Windham, CT. Genealogy, Part I, A-BIL*. (Willimantic, CT: Weaver & Curtis, 1864), 14.

DEA. SAMUEL TARBOX (1715–1784), HOUSEWRIGHT

Samuel Tarbox was the son of housewright Thomas and Esther (Edwards) Tarbox, discussed below. He was born on October 15, 1715 in Wenham, and died on April 30, 1784 in Wenham. He married Mary Cue on April 20, 1737 in Wenham. She was born on December 10, 1718 in Wenham, the daughter of Robert and Mary (Porter) Cue, and died on August 2, 1792 in Wenham. He was deacon of the Wenham Congregational Church from 1761 to his death in 1784.

- Essex County Deeds 137:198 (John Gott [Jr.], shipwright, to Samuel Tarbox, housewright, 1756).
- Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1904), 19, 78, 102, 169, 222.
- Rev. Increase N. Tarbox, D.D., “John Tarbox of Lynn, and His Descendants,” *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 42 (1888):33, 39.

SAMUEL TARBOX JR. (1693–1755), HOUSEWRIGHT

Samuel Tarbox Jr. was the son of Samuel and Experience (Look) Tarbox, and brother of housewright Thomas Tarbox. He was born on February 6, 1692/3 in Lynn, Massachusetts, and died on November 21, 1755 in Wenham. He married Elizabeth Maxcy on January 19, 1715/6 in Beverly, Massachusetts. She died on December 15, 1737 in Wenham, in the 57th year of her age.

Essex County Deeds 98:250A (Benjamin Kimball to Samuel Tarbox Jr., housewright, 1754).

Essex County Deeds 102:143 (Samuel Batchelder to Samuel Tarbox Jr., housewright, and Daniel Gott, 1755).

Essex County Deeds 103:61 (Benjamin Batchelder to Samuel Tarbox Jr., housewright, 1754).

Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Lynn, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss), 1 (1905):394.

Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1904), 145, 169, 222.

Rev. Increase N. Tarbox, D.D., "John Tarbox of Lynn, and His Descendants," *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 42 (1888):30-31, 33.

Topsfield Historical Society, *Vital Records of Beverly, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss), 2 (1907):208, 297.

THOMAS TARBOX (1684–1774), HOUSEWRIGHT

Thomas Tarbox was the son of Samuel and Experience (Look) Tarbox, and brother of housewright Samuel Tarbox Jr. He was born on June 8, 1684 in Lynn, Massachusetts, and died on January 9, 1774 in Wenham. He married Esther Edwards on March 13, 1706/7 in Beverly, Massachusetts. She was the daughter of carpenter Benjamin and Martha (Gaines) Edwards, and died on August 20, 1766 in Wenham, in the 85th year of her age. They lived in the Thomas Fiske Jr. House near the current-day intersection of Topsfield and Daniels Roads (see the discussion of the Thomas Fiske Jr. Farm in Chapter 1).

Essex County Deeds 41:169 (Thomas Fiske to Thomas Tarbox, housewright, 1712.)

Essex County Deeds 47:19 (Benjamin Edwards's acquittance from his brothers and sisters, 1723). Provides genealogical insight.

Essex County Deeds 59:121 (Samuel Gott to Thomas Tarbox and John Gott [Jr.], housewrights, 1732).

Essex County Deeds 59:185 (Samuel Kimball to Thomas Tarbox, housewright, 1730).

Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Lynn, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss), 1 (1905):394.

Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1904), 169, 222.

William Stowell Mills, "The Edwards Family of Wenham, Prior to 1715," *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 56 (1902):61.

Wellington Pool, "Inscriptions from Gravestones in the Old Burying Ground in Wenham," *Essex Institute Historical Collections*, 20 (1883):306.

Wellington Pool, "Inscriptions from Gravestones in the Old Burying Ground in Wenham" (no publisher: 1887), 19. Accessed from Archive.org.

Rev. Increase N. Tarbox, D.D., "John Tarbox of Lynn, and His Descendants," *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 42 (1888):30, 33.

Topsfield Historical Society, *Vital Records of Beverly, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss), 2 (1907):104, 297.

PETER THOMSON (ACTIVE 1697), CARPENTER

Further research is needed to identify Peter Thomson. He married Hannah Greene on March 1, 1692/3 in Marblehead, Massachusetts. She was the daughter of John and Mary (Warren) Greene, and was probably born in Ryal Side, Beverly, Massachusetts after 1671, although no record of her birth has been found. (Hannah's older sister Abigail was the wife of Wenham carpenter Nicholas Rich, discussed above.) Peter and Hannah were living in West Wenham (in Birch Plains) by 1696, when both the birth of their son Peter Jr. and the death of their daughter Hannah were recorded. They sold their Wenham home (which they shared with Nicholas and Abigail (Greene) Rich) in 1697.

A Peter Thomson, blacksmith, was living with his wife Hannah in Salisbury, Massachusetts in 1725—but further research is need to determine whether the Salisbury blacksmith was the same man as the West Wenham carpenter.

Essex County Deeds 19:88 (Nicholas Rich and Peter Thomson, carpenters, to Joseph and John Herrick, 1697).

Essex County Deeds 50:114 (Peter Thomson, blacksmith, to Samuel Currier, 1725).

Essex County Deeds 51:2 (Peter Thomson, blacksmith, to Joseph Page, 1725).

Essex County Probate 11680 (John Greene, 1691).

Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Marblehead, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: 1904), 2:185, 238.

Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Salem, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss), 1 (1916): 389; 3 (1924):445.

Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1904), 79, 222.

BENJAMIN TROW (1705–1771), JOINER/HOUSEWRIGHT

Benjamin Trow was the son of Tobias and Mary (Greene) Trow. He was born on March 18, 1704/5 in Wenham, and died on September 16, 1771 in Norton, Massachusetts. He married Margaret Rogers on February 23, 1729/30 in Wenham. She was the daughter of Capt. William and Elizabeth (Perkins) Rogers, was born on November 29, 1702 in Wenham, and died on November 15, 1789 in Norton.

Essex County Deeds 91:234 (John Trow to Benjamin Trow, joiner, 1746)

- Essex County Deeds 94:182 (William Rogers to Benjamin Trow, joiner, 1738).
 Essex County Deeds 96:244 (Benjamin Trow, housewright, to John Lummus, 1750).
 Essex County Deeds 112:84 (Benjamin Trow, joiner, to Jonathan Kimball Jr., 1750).
 Essex County Probate 24077 (Capt. William Rogers, 1740), Receipts to Executor (1743).
 Identifies Benjamin Trow as a housewright.
 Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1904), 74, 79, 156, 163, 171.
 New England Historic Genealogical Society, *Vital Records of Norton, Massachusetts, To the Year 1850* (Boston: Stanhope Press, 1906), 397.
 Calvin P. Pierce, *Ryal Side From Early Days of Salem Colony* (Cambridge, MA: Riverside Press, 1931), 144. Benjamin Trow's mother Mary (Greene) Trow was the sister of Abigail (Greene) Rich (whose husband carpenter/house carpenter Nicholas Rich is discussed above), as well as the sister of Hannah (Greene) Thomson (whose husband carpenter Peter Thomson is discussed above).

EDWARD WALDRON (1697–1746), BRICKLAYER

Edward Waldron (2nd) was the second son by that name of bricklayer Nathaniel and Abigail (-----) Waldron. He was born on June 20, 1697 in Wenham, and died on January 4, 1745/6 in Wenham. He married Ruth Hayward or Howard on December 14, 1725 in Beverly, Massachusetts. She was probably the Ruth Howard, daughter of Nehemiah and Ruth (Clarke) Hayward or Howard, who was baptized on July 22, 1705 in Beverly. She died on May 18, 1750 in Wenham.

- Essex County Deeds 58:18 (Nathaniel Waldron, mason, to son Edward Waldron, bricklayer, 1730).
 Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Marblehead, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: 1904), 2:86, 226.
 Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1904), 80, 129, 172, 223.
 Topsfield Historical Society, *Vital Records of Beverly, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss), 1 (1906):187; 2 (1907):61, 154, 321.

NATHANIEL WALDRON (CA.1660–1751), BRICKLAYER

Nathaniel Waldron was the son of Edward Waldron of Wenham. He was born about the year 1660, and died on September 2, 1751 in Wenham aged 95½. He married Abigail -----; she died on April 22, 1733 in Wenham in the 73rd year of her age.

- Perley Derby, "John Woodbury and Some of His Descendants," *Historical Collections of the Essex Institute*, 35 (1899):266.
 Essex County Deeds 7:87 (John Knowlton to Nathaniel Waldron, bricklayer, 1685[?/6?]).
 Essex County Deeds 13:86 (John Abbey [*sic*] to Nathaniel Waldron, bricklayer, 1696).
 Essex County Deeds 13:87 (Zaccheus Goldsmith to Nathaniel Waldron, bricklayer, 1696).
 Essex County Deeds 15:152 (Sarah Edwards to Nathaniel Waldron, bricklayer, 1702).

- Essex County Deeds 31:153 (John Edwards [Jr.] to Nathaniel Waldron, bricklayer, 1716).
- Essex County Deeds 35:53 (Nathaniel Waldron, bricklayer, to Peter Woodberry, 1689[90?]).
- Essex County Deeds 44:242 (Nathaniel Waldron, mason, to William Dodge, 1720).
- Essex County Deeds 58:18 (Nathaniel Waldron, mason, to Edward Waldron, bricklayer, 1730).
- Essex County Deeds 61:269 (Nathaniel Waldron, mason, to Ebenezer Waldron, 1732).
- Essex County Deeds 83:138 (Ebenezer Waldron to Nathaniel Waldron, bricklayer or mason, 1732).
- Essex Institute, *The Probate Records of Essex County, Massachusetts, Volume III, 1675–1681* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1920), 325–326, 357.
- Essex Institute, *Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County, Massachusetts, Volume VII, 1678–1680* (Lynn, MA: Thomas P. Nichols & Son Co., 1919), 236, 354.
- Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1904), 223.
- Unregistered Deed, Division of Property Between John Balch, William Dodge and Nathaniel Waldron, 1698/9. Accessed from FamilySearch.org (Massachusetts Land Records, 1620–1986), Essex, Deeds (unregistered) 1700– 1820, image 319). Includes identification of Waldron as a bricklayer of Wenham.
- Wellington Pool, “Inscriptions from Gravestones in the Old Burying Ground in Wenham,” *Essex Institute Historical Collections*, 20 (1883):240.
- Wellington Pool, “Inscriptions from Gravestones in the Old Burying Ground in Wenham” (no publisher: 1887), 9. Accessed from Archive.org.
- Wenham Historical Society, *Wenham Town Records, Volume II, 1707–1731* (Topsfield, MA: The Perkins Press, 1938), 46–47 (deed from William Knowlton to Nathaniel Waldron, bricklayer, 1710).

EZEKIEL WOODWARD (CA.1622–1699), CARPENTER/HOUSEWRIGHT

Ezekiel Woodward was born about the year 1622, and died on January 29, 1698/9 in Wenham. He married first Ann Beamsley about the year 1651. Ann was the daughter of William and Ann (----) Beamsley, and was born on February 13, 1632/3 in Boston. He married second Mrs. Elizabeth (----) Solart on December 20, 1672 in Wenham. Elizabeth was the widow of John Solart and mother of Martha (Solart) Kilham (Mrs. Thomas Kilham); Elizabeth died on February 3, 1678/9 in Wenham. He married third Sarah -----, by February 1687/8. Ezekiel Woodward was hired to work on the construction of the minister’s house in Wenham (the Claflin-Richards House), 1673.

- Robert Charles Anderson, *The Great Migration Begins: Immigrants to New England, 1620–1633* (Boston: New England Historic Genealogical Society, 1995), 1:140–141.
- “Boston Records: Boston Births,” *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 15 (1861):136.
- Essex County Deeds 15:294 (Ezekiel Woodward, housewright, to John Edwards Jr., 1696).
- Essex County Deeds 15:298 (Ezekiel Woodward, carpenter, to John Edwards *et al.*, 1688).

- Essex County Deeds 31:201 (Ezekiel Woodward, housewright, to Joseph Fowler [Jr.], 1696).
- Essex County Deeds 40:234 (Ezekiel Woodward, carpenter, to Thomas Clarke Jr., 1674[/5?]).
- Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Wenham, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1904), 179, 225.
- Henry F. Waters, "Papers Relating to the Estate of John Solart, of Wenham," *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 32 (1878):73-75.
- Town of Wenham, *Town Records: Births, Marriages, Deaths, 1654-1799*, MS (transcription by Wellington Pool, 1902), 85, 86, 88. Microfilm copy available at Massachusetts State Archives.
- Town of Wenham, *Town Records: Births, Marriages, Deaths, 1695-1743*, MS, 5. Microfilm copy available at Massachusetts State Archives.
- Wenham Historical Society, *Wenham Town Records, 1642-1706* (Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1930), 38.

APPENDIX H:
FLOOR PLANS, JUNE 2013

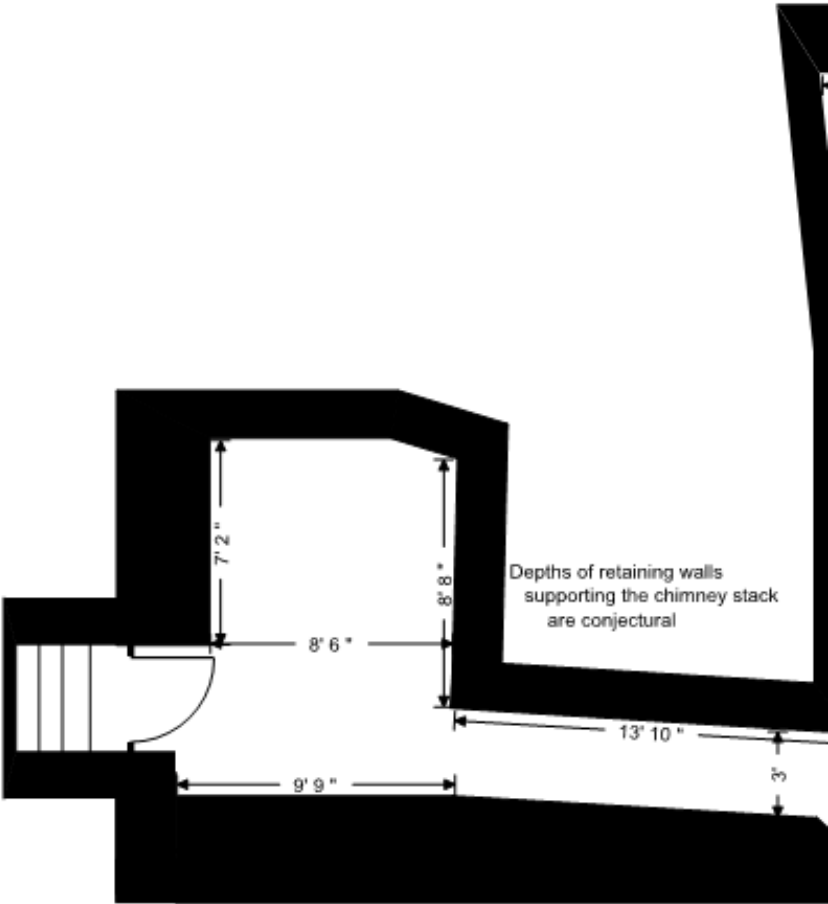


Figure H.1. Western portion of the cellar.

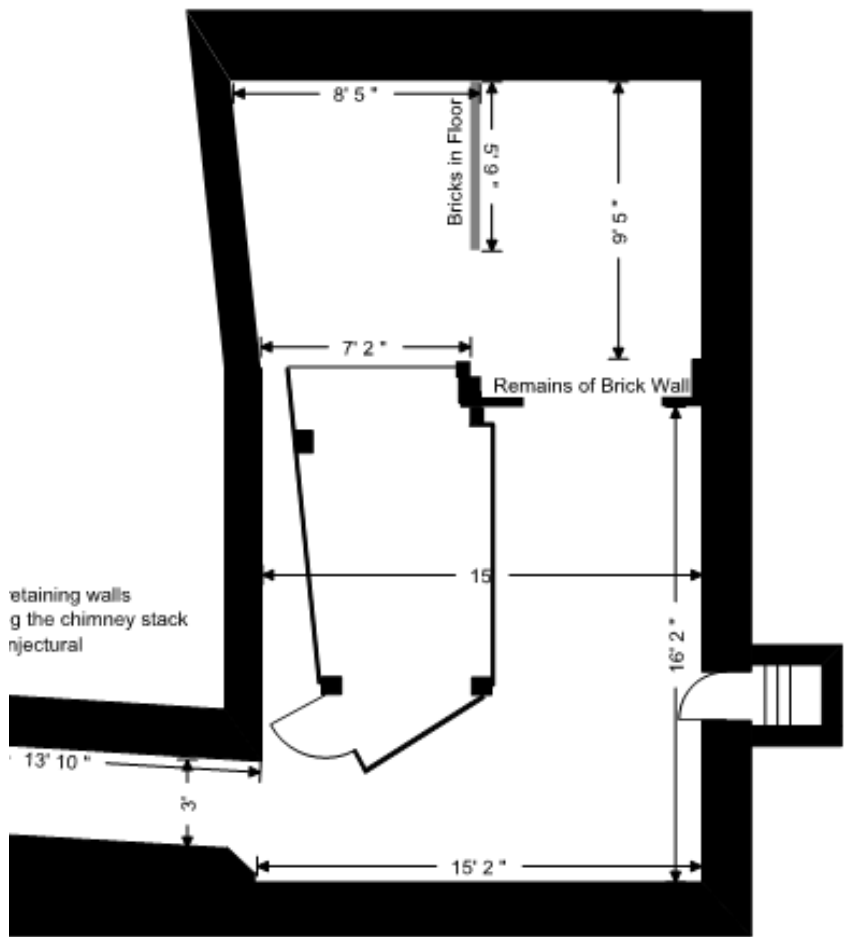


Figure H.2. Eastern portion of the cellar.

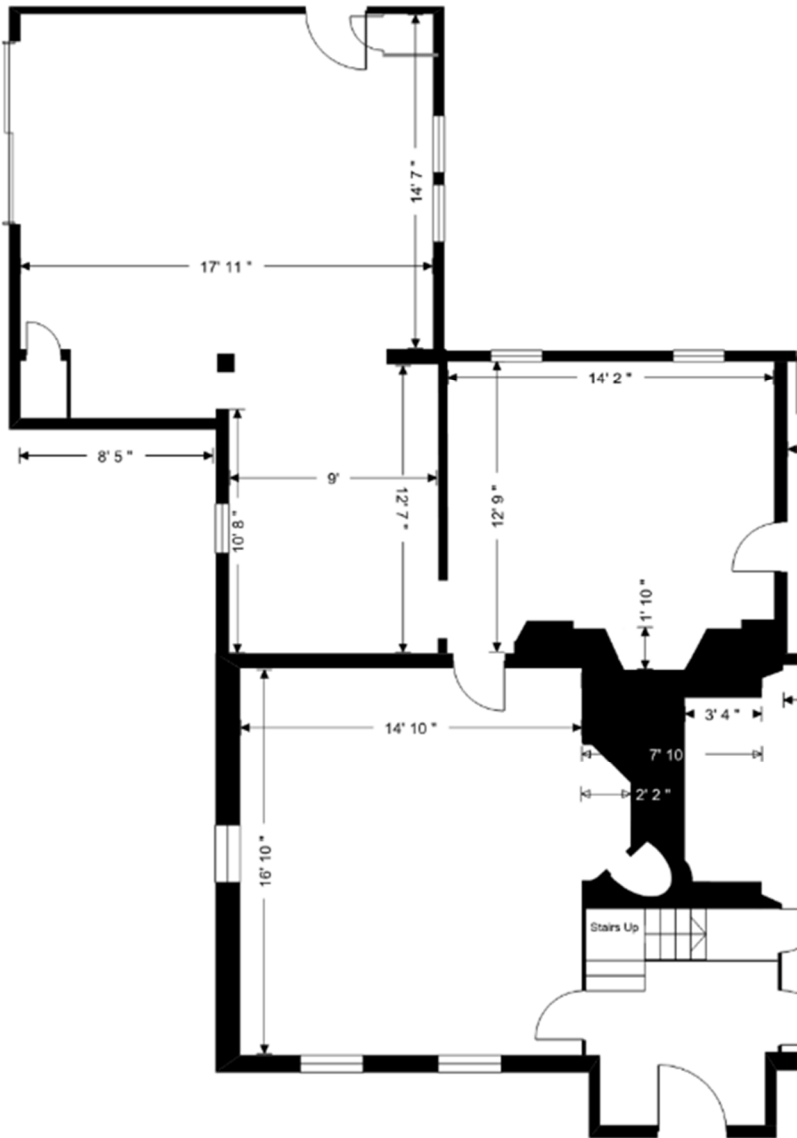


Figure H.3. Western portion of the ground floor.

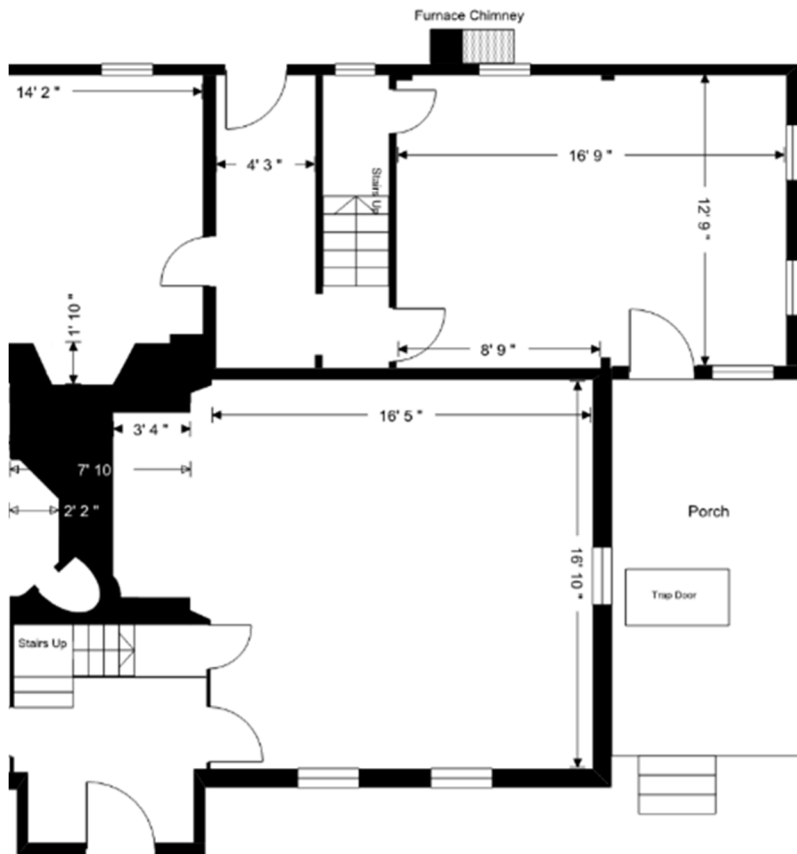


Figure H.4. Eastern portion of the ground floor. The furnace chimney, formerly against the north side of the house, was removed in 2019.

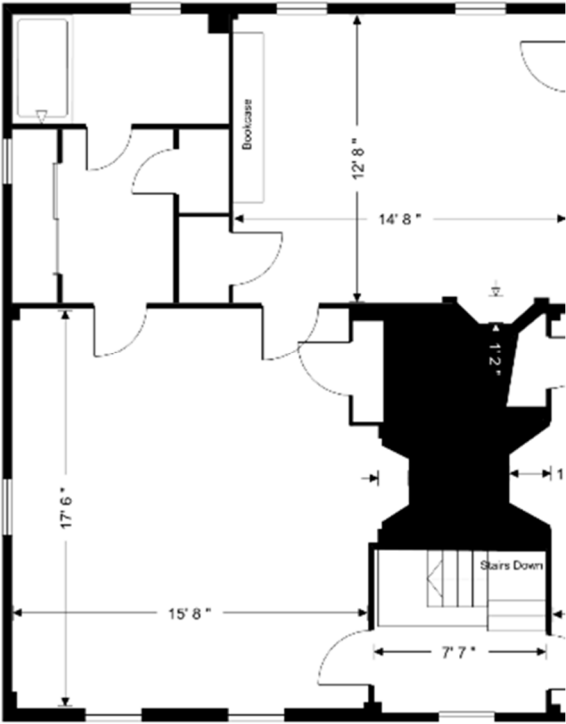


Figure H.5. Western portion of the second floor.

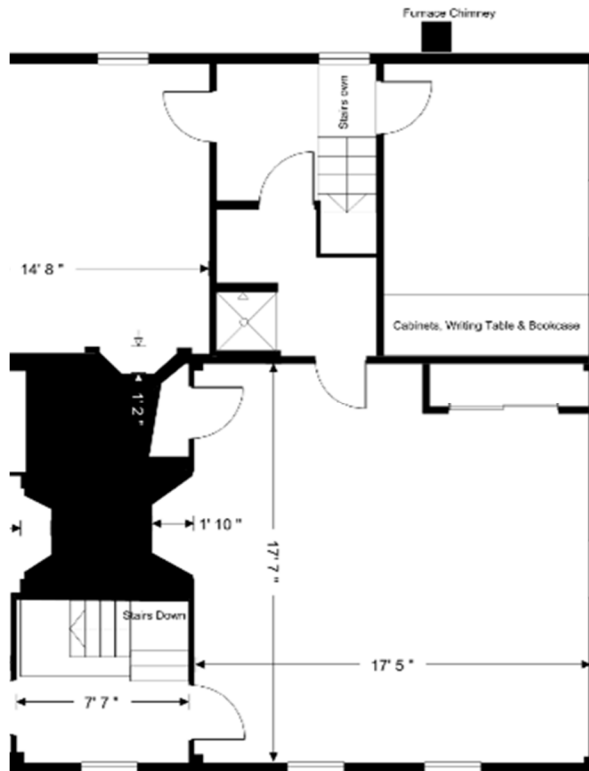


Figure H.6. Eastern portion of the second floor.

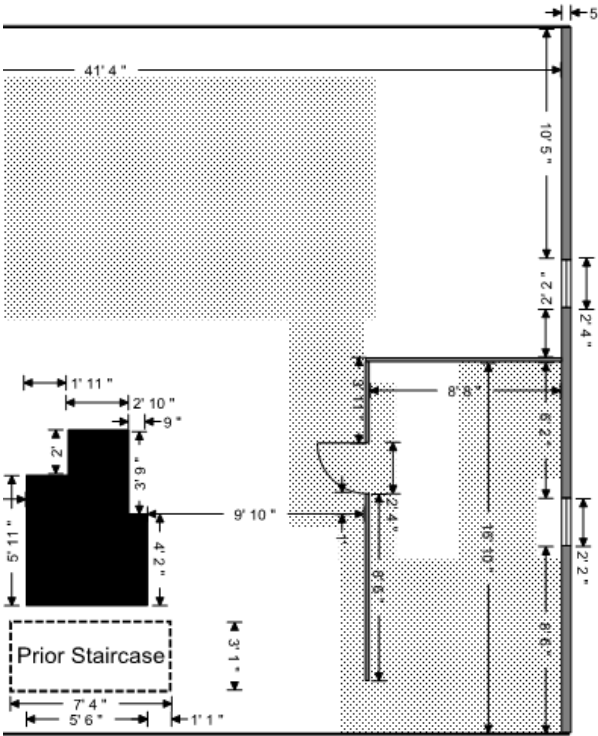


Figure H.8. Western portion of the attic. The furnace chimney, formerly against the north side of the house and removed in 2019, was omitted from this plan in error.

APPENDIX I: FARMSCAPE

APPROACH

The driveway to the house used to be along the stone wall that runs between 26 Maple Street and 30 Maple Street. Figure I.1 shows that another stone wall used to run along the north side of Maple Street (where the forsythia hedge is today) and also shows the break in that wall where the driveway entered. References to “the highway against Thomas Kimball’s land or lane leading to his house” appear in three deeds between 1797 and 1811.¹

The driveway continued past the house and extended to the “Long Field” that abutted proto-Topsfield Road, making its way along the edge between Lots A and C in Figure D.1. In this context, the driveway is referred to as “the lane leading [from the Long Field] to there [*sic*] building” in the 1813 description of property that was set off to widow Huldah Kimball.² This shortcut between proto-Maple Street and proto-Topsfield Road probably dates no earlier than the 1790s: Thomas Kimball Jr. acquired the former William Fiske Jr. Farm, which fronted on proto-Topsfield Road, between 1786 and 1792.³

There is a pair of granite gate posts at the foot of the current driveway. Each post has four iron brackets, two brackets on each of two opposite sides, that appear to have once held wooden rails. (One of the brackets on the eastern post is missing.) The vintage of the brackets appears to be nineteenth-century. Although it’s possible these posts originally stood on a different property and were moved to their current

1 Essex County Deeds 163:19 (Joseph Fairfield and Thomas Kimball Jr. to Samuel Fisk[e] [Jr.], 1797), a transcription of which is in Appendix C; 194:20 (Samuel Fiske [Jr.] to Joshua Orne, 1805); and 194:35 (Joshua Orne to Stephen Cook, 1811).

2 Essex County Probate 15769 (Thomas Kimball [Jr.], 1811), Widow’s Dower (1813).

3 For Thomas Kimball Jr.’s acquisition of the former William Fiske Jr. Farm, see footnote 38 in Chapter 1 (Volume 1).

This shortcut is referred to as “a right of way in the usual way to the Danvers road over land of [Solomon] Kimball and by his dwelling house” in 1674:262 (Hiram L. Roberts to Emma Weatherbee, 1902), second parcel. The Long Field was part of the “Mrs. E. Weatherbee” lot in Figure 1.12.

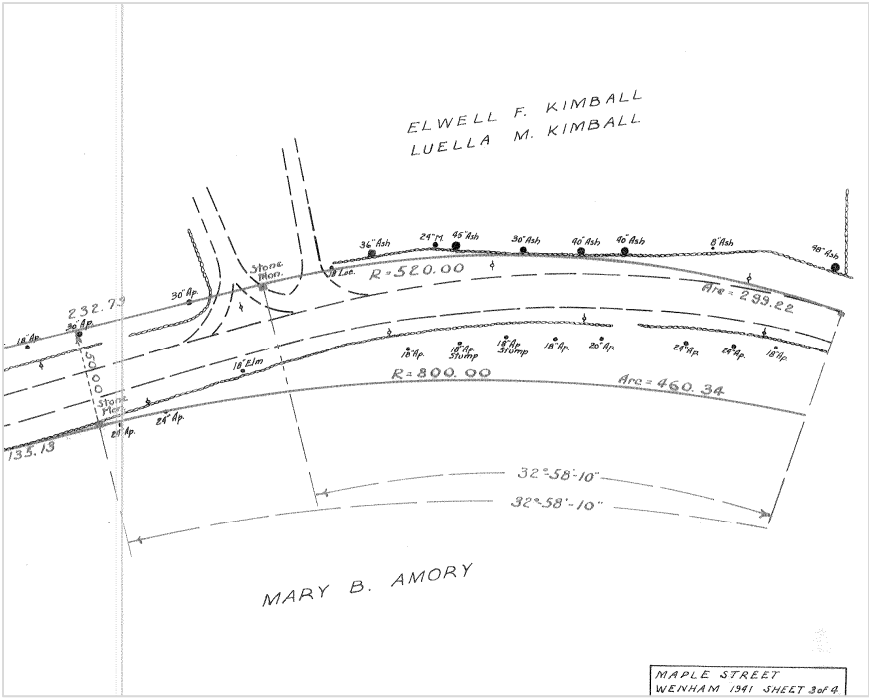


Figure I.1. 1941 plan showing the former driveway, and stone wall along Maple Street.⁴

4 Essex County Deeds Plan 73:52 (“Plan of Maple Street in the Town of Wenham, as Relocated,” 1941), sheet 3.

location for decorative purposes, it seems more likely that they flanked the original driveway.

As for the stone wall along the north side of Maple Street, one wonders whether it was removed in 1955 or 1956 when Puritan Road was laid out (as opposed to being removed prior to that event).⁵ One also wonders whether the stones from that wall were the ones that were used to build the retaining wall near the front of the house.

BARNES

The Thomas Kilham House has been associated with at least four barns, two of which were south of proto-Maple Street, one of which was immediately to north of the house (Figures I.2-I.3), and another that was immediately to west of the house (Frontispiece and Figures I.2-I.3).

- The Kilham Barn, the oldest locatable barn and presumably the one built in 1700 (25 feet long and 22 feet wide, Figure 2.8), was south of proto-Maple Street.

We can determine that it was neither the barn that once stood north of the house nor the barn that once stood to the west of the house because there's no mention of *any* barn in the deed recording William Fairfield's gift of the two-acre house lot to Josiah Fairfield.⁶ Furthermore, we can determine it was somewhere on the solid-gray-shaded lot shown in Figure 3.25 and Figure C.1, because a barn is mentioned here in three documents from 1767.⁷ Since it would have been impractical to locate a principal barn too far away from the house, we can assume that the Kilham Barn was directly across the road from the Thomas Kilham House, or nearly so (Figure 1.10).

The west half the barn is mentioned in a deed from 1777;⁸ the east half is mentioned in an estate inventory from 1778.⁹ It was one of the two barns

Continued on p. 306

5 Essex County Deeds Plan 88:54 ("Plan & Profile, Puritan Road," 1955) shows the stone wall that runs between 26 Maple Street and 30 Maple Street, but does not show the stone wall that ran along the north side of Maple Street. See also Figure I.2.

6 Essex County Deeds 70:75 (William Fairfield to Josiah Fairfield, 1725), a transcription of which is in Appendix C.

7 Essex County Deeds 121:231 (Josiah Fairfield to Benjamin Fairfield, 1767); 126:217 (Benjamin Fairfield to Josiah Fairfield, 1767); and 125:143 (Josiah Fairfield to Benjamin Fairfield, mortgage, 1767), transcriptions of which are in Appendix C.

8 Essex County Deeds 123:267 (Josiah Fairfield to Matthew Fairfield, 1777), a transcription of which is in Appendix C.

9 Essex County Probate 9191 (Josiah Fairfield, 1777), First Inventory (1778), a transcription of which is in Appendix D.

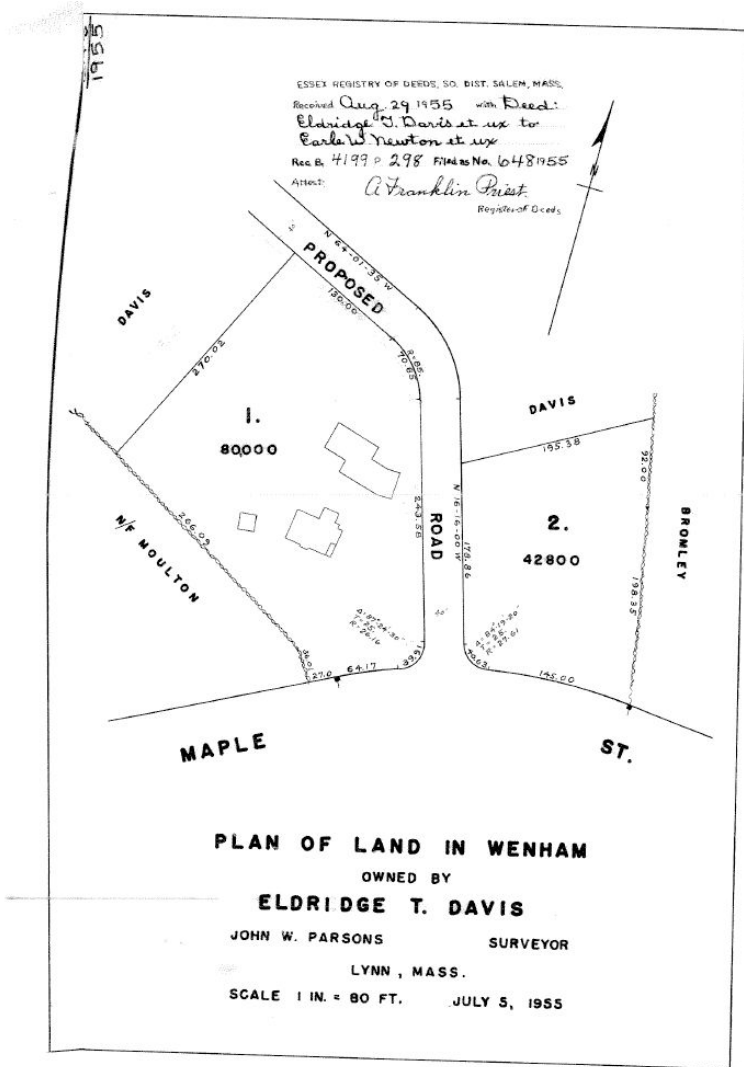


Figure I.2. 1955 site plan showing the house, North Kimball Barn and West Kimball Barn.¹⁰

¹⁰ Essex County Deeds Plan 4199:298 (“Plan of Land in Wenham Owned by Eldridge T. Davis,” 1955).

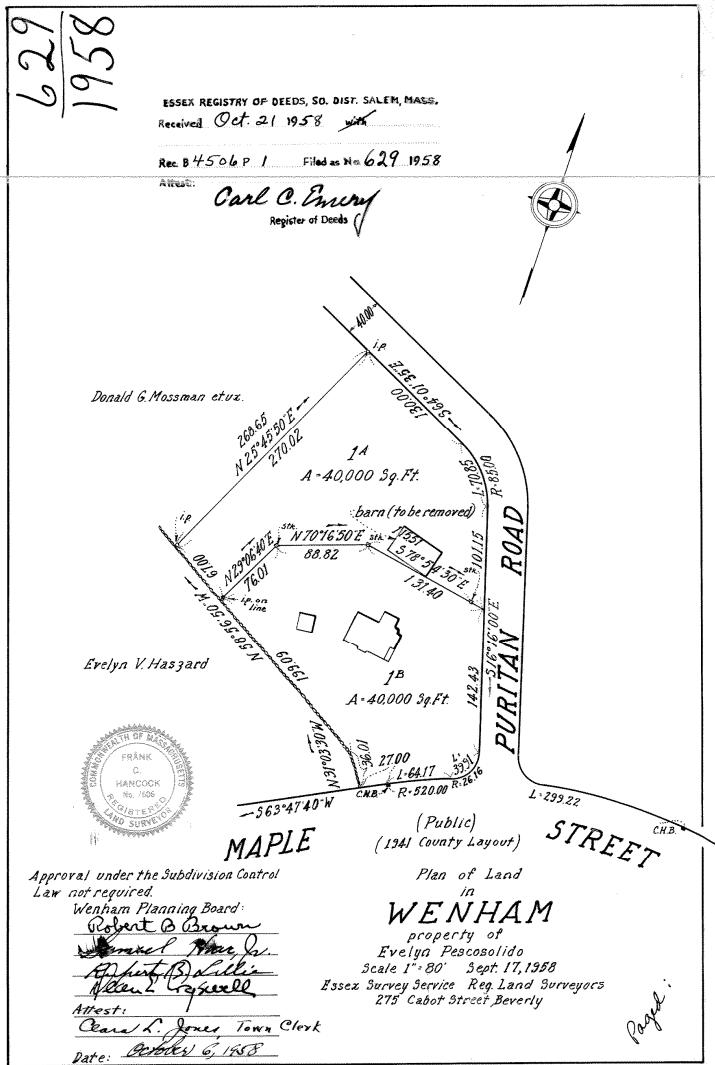


Figure I.3. 1958 site plan showing the house, North Kimball Barn (with reduced footprint compared to 1955) and West Kimball Barn.¹¹

11 Essex County Deeds Plan 1958:629 ("Plan of Land in Wenham, Property of Evelyn Pescosolido," 1958).

mentioned in deeds from 1790.¹² It was taken down by 1796, as it does not appear in an advertisement that year for the sale of parts of the farm.¹³

- The Fairfield Barn, built between 1767 and 1790, was adjacent to or attached to the Kilham Barn.

It was one of the two barns mentioned in deeds from 1790.¹⁴ It seems to be the 70 foot-long “new barn” mentioned in a 1796 advertisement for the sale of parts of the farm.¹⁵ One deed mentions the “new part” of a barn, saying that it was built by Josiah Fairfield,¹⁶ but another deed referring to the same building calls it the “old part” of a barn that was built by Matthew Fairfield.¹⁷

- The North Kimball Barn, likely built between 1797 and 1810, was directly north of the house (Figures I.2-I.3).

There is no mention of this barn when Thomas Kimball Jr. and Joseph Fairfield bought the house in 1797.¹⁸ As he did not own the property where either the Kilham Barn or Fairfield Barn had been built, and would have wanted a barn close to his house, it is likely that Thomas (rather than his son or grandson) built the North Kimball Barn.

By the time Kimball died in 1810, he owned about 159 acres along proto-Maple Street and proto-Topsfield Road with a number of outbuildings: a “new barn,” an “old barn,” a “corn barn” and an “old shop.” His widow Huldah received “the westerly part of the new barn” when his estate was settled. The description of her widow’s third makes it sound that the “old barn” was further away from the house (probably formerly associated with the former William Fiske Jr. Farm, which fronted on proto-Topsfield Road and Thomas Kimball acquired between 1786 and 1792) and the “new barn” was closer to the house.¹⁹ Thus, the North Kimball Barn is a strong contender for the “new barn” identified in Kimball’s probate file.

12 Essex County Deeds 151:162 (Joseph Fairfield, administrator, to James Friend [Jr.], 1790); and 151:162 (James Friend [Jr.] and Joseph Fairfield to [Dr.] Josiah Fairfield [Jr.], 1790).

13 *The Salem Gazette* [Salem, MA], December 27, 1796, 1; see Figure 3.46.

14 Essex County Deeds 151:162 (Joseph Fairfield, administrator, to James Friend [Jr.], 1790); and 151:162 (James Friend [Jr.] and Joseph Fairfield to [Dr.] Josiah Fairfield [Jr.], 1790).

15 *The Salem Gazette* [Salem, MA], December 27, 1796, 1; see Figure 3.46.

16 Essex County Deeds 164:76 (Priscilla Fairfield to [Dr.] William Fairfield, 1797).

17 Essex County Deeds 164:76 ([Dr.] William Fairfield to John Baker, 1798).

18 Essex County Deeds 162:277 (Matthew Fairfield to Thomas Kimball [Jr.] and Joseph Kimball, 1797), a transcription of which is in Appendix C.

19 Essex County Probate 15769 (Thomas Kimball [Jr.], 1811), Inventory (1811) and Widow’s Dower (1813). A transcription of the widow’s dower is in Appendix D. Huldah also received one third of the barnyard and one half of the corn barn. Huldah’s portion of the “new” barn is mentioned in Essex County Deeds 203:248 (John Kimball to Thomas Kimball,

The barn was expanded over time, as seen by its footprint in Figure I.2. Part of it was taken down between 1955 and 1958,²⁰ and the rest of it was taken down in 1958.²¹ According to Dorothy “Dot” Warren, who with her husband David owned the house from 1975 through 1997, timbers from the barn were used in the construction of a house (unidentified) in Lynnfield, Massachusetts.

- The West Kimball Barn (Frontispiece and Figures I.2-I.3²²)—perhaps, given its small footprint, a stable—was to the west of the house. One might conjecture that this structure could have been one of buildings that was included in Thomas Kimball Jr.’s estate inventory of 1811.

WELLS OR PRIVIES

There are two depressions in the ground near the house. One is about 28 feet from the southwest corner of the house, at roughly 247° (obscured by a clump of lilacs); the other is about 33 feet from the southwest corner, at roughly 217° (near the tool shed). A 1796 advertisement for the sale of parts of the farm spoke of “a Well of excellent Water within 2 rods” of the house;²³ either of the two current-day depressions could correspond to that well. If so, the other depression might signal another well site—one or the other well having gone dry. Or perhaps one of the depressions signals the former site of a privy?²⁴ Neither depression has been excavated.

[3rd], 1814). For Thomas Kimball Jr.’s acquisition of the former William Fiske Jr. Farm, see footnote 38 in Chapter 1 (Volume 1).

20 Compare Essex County Deeds Plan 4199:298 (“Plan of Land in Wenham Owned by Eldridge T. Davis,” 1955) with Essex County Deeds Plan 1958:629 (“Plan of Land in Wenham, Property of Evelyn Pescosolido,” 1958). See also *Atlas of the Towns of Topsfield, Ipswich, Essex, Hamilton and Wenham* (Boston: Walker Lithograph & Publishing Co., 1910), plate 34 (a detail of which appears in Figure 1.12), which shows two separate structures to the north of the house.

21 Evelyn Pescosolido sold the site of the barn in October 1958 to Ed and Shirley Ernst, who built their house there; see Essex County Deeds 4530:40 (Evelyn Pescosolido to Edward R. and Shirley N. Ernst, 1958). According to Ed, the Ernsts were living in their new house by the time the Thomas Kilham House caught fire in 1959. (The fire started in the ground floor room to the north of the chimney, which was the house’s kitchen at the time.)

22 See also *Atlas of the Towns of Topsfield, Ipswich, Essex, Hamilton and Wenham* (1910), plate 34 (a detail of which appears in Figure 1.12).

23 *The Salem Gazette* [Salem, MA], December 27, 1796, 1; see Figure 3.46.

24 A privy so close to the front door? Those of us old enough to remember privies—as, say, a relic on one’s great-grandparents’ farm—think of them as being tucked away out of sight. Such was the case with the First James Friend House at the intersection of Flint Street and Topsfield Road; see Essex County Deeds Plan 2606:1 (“Plan of Land in Wenham Mass.”

OTHER STRUCTURES

Unspecific references are made to “out houses” in documents from 1767. It’s anyone’s guess how many structures were being referred to, and it’s anyone’s guess what the structures’ respective purposes were: “out houses” could mean a privy as well as miscellaneous agricultural sheds or a workshop(s). However many structures there were, references to them appear in the context of descriptions of the six-acre portion of Josiah Fairfield’s farm on the *north* side of proto-Maple Street, but do not appear in a description of the forty-acre portion of his farm on the south side of the road.²⁵

One of the buildings was Josiah Fairfield’s cider house (Figure I.4) “near [Josiah’s] dwelling house,” references to which appear in documents from 1771 and 1778.²⁶

1924), which shows that although the privy was viewable when one approached the house, it was located closer to the barn than it was to the house itself.

25 Essex County Deeds 121:231 (Josiah Fairfield to Benjamin Fairfield, 1767); 125:143 (Josiah Fairfield to Benjamin Fairfield, mortgage, 1767); and 126:217 (Benjamin Fairfield to Josiah Fairfield, 1767), transcriptions of which are in Appendix C.

26 Essex County Deeds 135:80 (Josiah to Matthew Fairfield, 1771), second deed, a transcription of which is in Appendix C; and Essex County Probate 9191 (Josiah Fairfield, 1777), First Inventory (1778), a transcription of which is in Appendix D.



Figure I.4. What did a cider house look like? This 1840 painting of a cider house in Setauket, Long Island²⁷ shows a structure with no walls, so as to accommodate the horizontal lever used to turn the cider press. In contrast, the *ca.*1840 cider mill at Old Sturbridge Village (originally at Brookfield, New Hampshire) was a fully-enclosed structure. Further research is needed to determine whether “cider house” always connoted an open-walled structure and “cider mill” always connoted an enclosed building. Probate records show that Josiah Fairfield’s neighbors Daniel Gott (1724–1758) and John Gott Jr. (*ca.*1694–1761) both owned cider houses.²⁸ Perhaps Fairfield’s and the Gotts’ cider houses were of the less-ambitious wall-less variety—similar to what’s shown here—and not more-ambitious fully-enclosed buildings?

27 William Sidney Mount, *Cider Making* (1840-1841), Metropolitan Museum of Art 66.126.

28 Essex County Probate 11323 (Daniel Gott, 1758), Widow’s Dower (1759); and 11332 (John Gott Jr., 1761), Inventory (1762) and Widow’s Thirds (1765). Daniel Gott lived in the Kent-Schlehuber House (Figures 1.22, 1.45) and owned land abutting Josiah Fairfield’s farm to the west. John Gott Jr. lived in the Fiske-Gott House near current-day Meridian Road (Figure 1.45) and owned land abutting Josiah Fairfield’s farm to the north.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Abbe, Cleveland, and Josephine Genung Nichols. *Abbe-Abbey Genealogy*. New Haven, CT: The Tuttle, Morehouse & Taylor Company, 1916.
- Albright, John, Orville W. Carroll and Abbott Lowell Cummings. "Historic Structure Report: Ironmaster's House, Historical and Architectural Data and A History of Ownership, Saugus Iron Works National Historic Site, Massachusetts." National Park Service, Historic Preservation Division, Denver Service Center, 1977. Accessed from NPS.gov/parkhistory/online_books/sair/ironmaster_house.pdf.
- Aldrich, Lewis Cass, and Frank R. Holmes, eds. *History of Windsor County, Vermont*. Syracuse, NY: D. Mason & Co., 1891.
- Allen, Myron O. *The History of Wenham*. Boston: Bazin & Chandler, 1860.
- Ames, Ellis, ed. *The Acts and Resolves, Public and Private, of the Province of the Massachusetts Bay*. Boston: Wright & Potter, 1886.
- Ames, Ellis and Abner Cheney Goodell, eds. *The Acts and Resolves, Public and Private, of the Province of the Massachusetts Bay*. Boston: Wright & Potter, 1869.
- Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Massachusetts. *Roll of Members of the Military Company of the Massachusetts, Now Called the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Massachusetts, With a Roster of the Commissioned Officers and Preachers, 1638–1894*. Boston: Alfred Mudge & Son, 1895.
- Anderson, Robert Charles. *The Great Migration Begins: Immigrants to New England 1620–1633*. Boston: New England Historic Genealogical Society, 1995.
- Anderson, Robert Charles. "Marriages of Promise." *The American Genealogist*, 67 (1992):53-54.
- [Appleton, John.] *Monumental Memorials of the Appleton Family*. Boston: no publisher, 1867.

- Appleton, William S[umner]. *Ancestry of Priscilla Baker, Who Lived 1674–1731, and Was Wife of Isaac Appleton*. Boston: Press of J. Wilson and Son, 1870.
- Appleton, William Sumner. "A Description of Robert McClafin's House." *Old-Time New England*, 16 (1926):157-167.
- Appleton, W[illiam] S[umner]. *A Rough Sketch of the Appleton Genealogy*. Boston: T. R. Marvin & Son, 1873.
- Archer, Charles F. W. "Wenham," in Cyrus M. Tracy, ed., *Standard History of Essex County, Massachusetts*. Boston: C. F. Jewett & Company, 1878, 416-418.
- Arnold, James N. "The Record of Old Smithfield, 1732 to 1850." *The Narragansett Historical Register*, 7 (1889):369-380.
- Atlas of the Towns of Topsfield, Ipswich, Essex, Hamilton and Wenham*. Boston: Walker Lithograph & Publishing Co., 1910.
- Babson, John J. *History of the Town of Gloucester, Cape Ann, Including the Town of Rockport*. Gloucester, MA: Procter Brothers, 1860.
- Baldwin, Thomas W., ed. *Vital Records of Reading, Massachusetts, To the Year 1850*. Boston: Wright & Potter Printing Co., 1912.
- Baldwin, Thomas W., ed. *Vital Records of Wakefield, Massachusetts, To the Year 1850*. Boston: Wright & Potter Printing Co., 1912.
- Bartoll, Samuel. "The Jonathan Corwin House." 1819. Peabody Essex Museum, Salem, MA. Neg. 9980.
- Batchellor, Albert Stillman, ed. *The New Hampshire Grants, Being Transcripts of the Charters of Townships and Minor Grants of Lands Made by the Provincial Government of New Hampshire, Within the Present Boundaries of the State of Vermont, From 1749 to 1764*. Concord, NH: Edward N. Pearson, 1895.
- Beers, D. G. & Co. *Atlas of Essex County, Massachusetts*. Philadelphia: D. G. Beers & Co., 1872.
- Benton, J. H., Jr. *Early Census Making in Massachusetts, 1643–1765*. Boston: Charles E. Goodspeed, 1905.
- Blair, Margaret. "Richard Hutton." *The Essex Genealogist*, 22 (2002):36-42.
- Blair, Margaret. "Richard Goldsmith of Wenham and Some Descendants." *The Essex Genealogist*, 26 (2006):31-35.
- Blake, Francis E. "District of Pepperrellborough, Maine, Marriage Intentions and Marriages." *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 50 (1896):13-14.

- Blake, Francis E. "Marriage Intentions in Pepperrellborough." *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 51 (1897):75.
- Bodge, George M. *Soldiers in King Philip's War*. Boston: Rockwell and Churchill Press, 1896.
- Bodge, George M. "Soldiers in King Philip's War." *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 38 (1884):429-444.
- The Boston-Gazette and Country Journal*, September 2, 1765.
- Boston Registry Department. *A Report of the Record Commissioners of the City of Boston, Containing the Boston Marriages From 1700 to 1751*. Boston: Municipal Printing Office, 1898. Vol. 28.
- The Boston Weekly News-Letter*, December 30, 1742.
- Boxford, Town of. *Boxford Town Records, Volume #1A*. MS transcription by Moses Dorman, ca.1803. Accessed from Archive.org.
- Boxford, Town of. *Town Records and Vitals, 1681-1741*. MS. Accessed from Archive.org.
- Boxford, Town of. *Town Records & Vital Records, Marriage, Births 1685-1741*. MS. Microfilm copy available at Massachusetts State Archives.
- Boxford Historic Document Center. Boxford, Massachusetts.
- File Box 23 ("Boxford, Mass. Houses"), "Killam House, Endicott Road" file.
- Boyer, Paul, and Stephen Nissenbaum. *Salem Possessed: The Social Origins of Witchcraft*. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press, 1974.
- Boyer, Paul, and Stephen Nissenbaum, eds. *Salem-Village Witchcraft*. Boston: Northeastern University Press, 1972.
- "Boyle's Journal of Occurrences in Boston, 1759-1778." *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 84 (1930):248-272.
- Brainard, Homer W., and Clarence A. Torrey. *Gilberts of New England: Part II, Descendants of Matthew Gilbert of New Haven, Humphrey Gilbert of Ipswich, and William Gilbert of Boston*. Victoria, BC: Ward & Phillips, 1959.
- Brockway, Lucinda. "Appleton Farms." Boston: Massachusetts Historical Commission, 2017.
- Caldwell, Augustus, ed. *Antiquarian Papers*, 4 (Ipswich, MA: July 1884):50.
- Carrington, Henry B. *Battles of the American Revolution*. New York: A. S. Barnes & Company, 1876.

- Caulfield, Ernest. "A History of the Terrible Epidemic, Vulgarly Called the Throat Distemper, As It Occurred in His Majesty's New England Colonies Between 1735 and 1740." *Yale Journal of Biology and Medicine*, 11 (1939):219-272, 277-335.
- Census of Negro Slaves of 16 Years Age or Upward in Each Town in Massachusetts, 1754*. MS. Massachusetts Archives.
- Chase, Philander D., ed. *The Papers of George Washington, Revolutionary War Series, Volume 1, June–September 1775*. Charlottesville, VA: University Press of Virginia, 1985.
- Clark, Martha L., and Brenda Moore Stickney. *Images of America: Boxford*. Charleston, SC: Arcadia Publishing, 2001.
- Cogswell, Elliott C. *History of New Boston, New Hampshire*. Boston: George C. Rand & Avery, 1864.
- Cole, Adeline P. *Notes on Wenham History*. Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1943.
- Cole, Mrs. E. B. [Adeline P. Cole]. "The Claflin-Richards House, Wenham, Mass." *Old-Time New England*, 16 (1926):153-156.
- Conant, Benjamin H. The B. H. Conant Photography Collection, Wenham Museum, Wenham, MA.
- Connolly, Doris R. "The Derby Family: Marine Merchants of 18th Century Salem." *The Essex Genealogist*, 17 (1997):225-228.
- Continental Army Books*. MS. Massachusetts State Archives.
- Cooke, Harriet Ruth (Waters). *The Driver Family: A Genealogical Memoir of the Descendants of Robert and Phebe [sic] Driver*. New York: John Wilson and Son, 1889.
- Cooper, James F., Jr. *Tenacious of Their Liberties: The Congregationalists in Colonial Massachusetts*. New York: Oxford University Press, 1999.
- [Corcoran, Robert O. (as Lilywenham)]. "Solomon Kimball House (Wenham, Massachusetts)." Wikipedia.org, 2013 and subsequent edits (as SolomonKimball).
- Crowley & Lunt's Wenham Street and House Directory 1951*. Beverly, MA: Crowley & Lunt, 1951.
- Cousins, Frank, and Phil M. Riley. *The Colonial Architecture of Salem*. Boston: Little, Brown and Company, 1919.
- Cristal, Romola Johnston. "The Parkman Family Bible." *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 138 (1984):133-134.
- Crowell, Rev. Robert. *History of the Town of Essex, From 1634 to 1868*. Essex, MA: Published by the Town, 1868.

- Cubbison, Douglas R. *The American Northern Theater Army in 1776: The Ruin and Reconstruction of the Continental Force*. Jefferson, NC: McFarland & Company, 2010.
- Cummings, Abbott Lowell. *The Framed Houses of Massachusetts Bay, 1625–1725*. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press, 1979.
- Cutter, William Richard. *Genealogical and Personal Memoirs, Relating to the Families of Boston and Eastern Massachusetts*. New York: Lewis Historical Publishing Co., 1908.
- Cutter, William Richard. *Historic Homes and Places and Genealogical and Personal Memoirs Relating to the Families of Middlesex County, Massachusetts*. New York: Lewis Historical Publishing Co., 1908.
- Cutter, William Richard. *New England Families, Genealogical and Memorial*. New York: Lewis Historical Publishing Co., 1913.
- Davis, Horace. *Ancestry of John Davis and Eliza Bancroft*. San Francisco: no publisher, 1897.
- Davis, Walter Goodwin. *The Ancestry of Lieut. Amos Towne*. Portland, ME: The Southworth Press, 1927.
- Davis, Walter Goodwin. *The Ancestry of Phoebe Tilton, 1775–1847*. Portland, ME: Anthoensen Press, 1947.
- Dodge, Irene. “Clafin-Richards House.” 1969. Massachusetts Cultural Resource Information System, Inventory No. WNH.86, Massachusetts Historical Commission.
- Dodge, Joseph Thompson. “The Dodge Family of Essex County, Mass.” *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 46 (1892):383-391.
- Dodge, Joseph Thompson. *Genealogy of the Dodge Family of Essex County, Mass.* Madison, WI: Democrat Printing Company, 1894.
- Dodge, Louis A. “The Homestead of Richard Dodge.” Wenham, MA: Wenham Historical Society, 1947.
- Dodge, Louis A. “Wenham As It Used to Be.” Wenham, MA: Wenham Historical Association & Museum, 1968.
- Dodge, Louis A. “Wenham Great Swamp, From Town Records, 1705.” MS. 1943. Wenham Museum, Wenham, MA. Map, 73.52.51.
- Dodge, Richard. “A Plan of the Town of Wenham in the County of Essex.” *Essex County 1795*. Massachusetts Archives.
- Dow, George Francis. “The Early Records of the Town of Topsfield, Massachusetts.” *Historical Collections of the Topsfield Historical Society*, 2 (1896):1-52; 3 (1897): 53-100.

- Dow, George Francis. *History of Topsfield, Massachusetts*. Topsfield, MA: The Perkins Press, 1940.
- Dow, George Francis. Notice of Annual Meeting, *Historical Collections of the Topsfield Historical Society*, 17 (1912):i-ii.
- Dow, George Francis, ed. *Town Records of Topsfield, Massachusetts, Volume I, 1659–1739*. Topsfield, MA: Topsfield Historical Society, 1917.
- Dow, George Francis. *Two Centuries of Travel in Essex County, Massachusetts: A Collection of Narratives and Observations Made by Travelers, 1605–1799*. Topsfield, MA: Topsfield Historical Society, 1921.
- “Early Settlers of Essex and Old Norfolk.” *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 7 (1853):357-360.
- Eaton, Lilley. *Genealogical History of the Town of Reading, Mass.* Boston: Alfred Mudge & Son, 1874.
- Edgett, Carrie C. “John French of Topsfield, Mass., and Some of His Descendants.” *Essex Institute Historical Collections*, 44 (1908):348-359.
- Endicott, Charles M. “The Endicott Family.” *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 1 (1847):335-342.
- Essex County Court of Common Pleas. Files. Massachusetts State Archives.
- Essex County Deeds. Essex South District Registry of Deeds, Salem, MA. Accessed from SalemDeeds.com.
- Unregistered Deeds, 1700–1820, accessed from FamilySearch.org.
- Essex County Probate. Essex County Probate and Family Court, Salem, MA. Accessed from NewEnglandAncestors.org.
- Essex Institute. *The Probate Records of Essex County, Massachusetts*.
- *Volume I, 1635–1664*. Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1916.
 - *Volume II, 1665–1674*. Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1917.
- Essex Institute. *Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County, Massachusetts*.
- *Volume I, 1636–1656*. Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1911.
 - *Volume II, 1656–1662*. Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1912.
 - *Volume III, 1662–1667*. Lynn, MA: Thomas P. Nichols & Son Co., 1913.
 - *Volume IV, 1667–1671*. Lynn, MA: Thomas P. Nichols & Son Co., 1914.
 - *Volume V, 1672–1674*. Lynn, MA: Thomas P. Nichols & Son Co., 1916.
 - *Volume VI, 1675–1678*. Lynn, MA: Thomas P. Nichols & Son Co., 1917.
 - *Volume VII, 1678–1680*. Lynn, MA: Thomas P. Nichols & Son Co., 1919.
 - *Volume VIII, 1680–1683*. Lynn, MA: Thomas P. Nichols & Son Co., 1921.

- *Volume IX, 1683–1686*. Worcester, MA: The Heffernan Press, 1975.

Essex Institute. *Town Records of Salem, Massachusetts*.

- *Historical Collections, Second Series, Vol. I: Town Records of Salem, 1634–1659*. Salem, MA: Essex Institute Press, 1868.
- *Town Records of Salem, Massachusetts, Volume II (1659–1680)*. Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1913.
- *Town Records of Salem, Massachusetts, Volume III (1680–1691)*. Salem, MA: Essex Institute, 1934.

Essex Institute. *Vital Records of Brookline, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849*. Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1929.

Essex Institute. *Vital Records of Danvers, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849*. Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1910.

Essex Institute. *Vital Records of Gloucester, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849*. Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1923–1924.

Essex Institute. *Vital Records of Ipswich, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849*. Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1910.

Essex Institute. *Vital Records of Lynn, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849*. Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1905–1906.

Essex Institute. *Vital Records of Manchester, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849*. Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1903.

Essex Institute. *Vital Records of Newbury, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849*. Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1911.

Essex Institute. *Vital Records of Salem, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849*. Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1916–1925.

Essex Institute. *Vital Records of Wenham, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849*. Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1904.

“Fairfield, John, 1737–1819: Sermons, 1785–1797.” Colonial North America at Harvard Library. ColonialNorthAmerica.library.harvard.edu/spotlight/cna/catalog/990142208040203941.

Fairfield, Josiah. “The Price Act: or, The List of the Prices Now in Force in the Town of Wenham, for the Prevention of Monopoly and Oppression.” Danvers, MA: E. Russell, 1777.

Fairfield, Wynn Cowan. “Descendants of John Fairfield of Wenham.” New York: no publisher, 1953.

FairfieldFamily.com.

Felt, Joseph B. *History of Ipswich, Essex, and Hamilton*. Cambridge, MA: Charles Folsom, 1834.

Findagrave.com.

First Church of Saco. *First Book of Records of the First Church in Pepperrellborough (Now Saco, Maine)*. Saco, ME: York Institute, 1914.

Folsom, George. *History of Saco and Biddeford*. Saco, ME: Alex C. Putnam, 1830.

Freeland, Mary DeWitt. *The Records of Oxford, Including Chapters of Nipmuck, Huguenot and English History*. Albany, NY: Joel Munsell's Sons, 1894.

Freese, John W. *Historic Houses and Spots in Cambridge, Massachusetts, and Near-By Towns*. Boston: Ginn & Company, 1897.

Frothingham, Richard. *History of the Siege of Boston, and of the Battles of Lexington, Concord, and Bunker Hill*. Second Edition. Boston: Little, Brown and Company, 1851.

Ganz, Connie Fairfield. *The Fairfields of Wenham*. Newberg, OR: Allegra Print & Imaging, 2013.

Gookin, Daniel. "An Historical Account of the Doings and Sufferings of the Christian Indians in New England, In the Years 1675, 1676, 1677" (Cambridge, MA: 1677), in *Archaeologia Americana: Transactions and Collections of the American Antiquarian Society*. Cambridge, MA: Folsom, Wells and Thurston, 1836, 2:423-534.

Grady, Anne. "First Period Survey: Brown House." 1985. Massachusetts Cultural Resource Information System, Inventory No. HAM.38, Massachusetts Historical Commission.

Grady, Anne. "First Period Survey: Larch Farm." 1985. Massachusetts Cultural Resource Information System, Inventory No. WNH.110, Massachusetts Historical Commission.

Grady, Anne. "First Period Survey: Solomon Kimball House." 1985. Massachusetts Cultural Resource Information System, Inventory No. WNH.121, Massachusetts Historical Commission.

Gragg, Isaac P. *Homes of the Massachusetts Ancestors of Major General Joseph Hooker*. Boston: Wallace Spooner, 1900.

"Grand Lodge of Masons in Massachusetts Membership Cards 1733-1990." Online database. AmericanAncestors.org, New England Historic Genealogical Society, 2010.

Grand Lodge of Massachusetts. *Proceedings in Masonry, St. John's Grand Lodge 1733-1792, Massachusetts Grand Lodge 1769-1792*. Boston: Rockwell and Churchill, 1895.

- Green, Samuel A. *Extracts from the Note-Book of the Rev. John Fiske, 1637–1675*. Cambridge, MA: John Wilson and Son, 1898.
- Greenough, Chester Noyes. “John Dunton’s Letters from New England.” *Publications of the Colonial Society of Massachusetts*, 14 (1912):213-257.
- Hale, Robert S. *Thomas Hale, The Glover of Newbury, Mass. (1635) and His Descendants*. Boston: David Clapp & Son, 1877.
- Hale, Robert S. “Thomas Hale, The Glover of Newbury, Mass., 1635, and His Descendants.” *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 31 (1877):83-98.
- Hales, John G. *The County of Essex, From Actual Survey*. Boston: J. V. N. Throop, 1825.
- Hansen, James L. “Probate and Miscellaneous Notices from the *Eastern Herald and Gazette of Maine* of Portland, September 1796–December 1797.” *The Maine Genealogist*, 27 (2005):106-115.
- Harvard University. *Quinquennial Catalogue of the Officers and Graduates of Harvard University, 1636–1900*. Cambridge, MA: Published by the University, 1900.
- Hauck, Jack. “Treasures of Wenham History.” HWLibrary.org. 2013.
- Hawes, James W. “The English Ancestors of Edmond Hawes of Yarmouth, Mass.” *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 65 (1911):160-164.
- Hawkes, Nathan Mortimer. *Hearths and Homes of Old Lynn*. Lynn, MA: Thomas P. Nichols & Sons, 1907.
- Heintzelman, Patricia. “Parson Capen House.” National Register of Historic Places Inventory Nomination Form. U. S. Department of the Interior, 1977.
- Heitman, Francis B. *Historical Register of Officers of the Continental Army During the War of the Revolution*. Washington, DC: W. H. Lowdermilk & Co., 1893.
- Heitz, William E., and Edmund G. Josephs, producers. *Hamilton-Wenham Times Past*. Continental Cablevision, Beverly, MA.
- “Benjamin Conant Series: Part 4, with Harold Boothroyd.” June 18, 1992. Accessed from Archive.org.
 - “Claflin-Richards House.” October 11, 1990. Accessed from Archive.org.
- Henchman, Daniel. “Correspondence Concerning Deaths Caused by Throat Distemper, 1737.” MS. New England Historic Genealogical Society, Boston.
- Hillsborough County Probate, New Hampshire Circuit Court, 9th Circuit, Nashua, NH.
- Historic New England. “Cogswell’s Grant (1728).” HistoricNewEngland.org/property/cogswells-grant. Haverhill, MA: Historic New England, 2021.

HistoricIpswich.org. Ipswich, MA: Gordon Harris, 2021.

Holman, Mary Lovering. *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*. Concord, NH: The Rumford Press, 1938.

Holt, Stephen Roberts. *Images of America: Manchester-by-the-Sea*. Charleston, SC: Arcadia Publishing, 2009.

Hotten, John Camden, ed. *The Original Lists of Persons of Quality*. New York: Empire State Book Co., 1874.

Hoyt, David W. *The Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury, Massachusetts*. Providence, RI: no publisher, 1897.

Hutchinson, Thomas. *The History of the Province of Massachusetts-Bay: From the Charter of King William and Queen Mary in 1691, Until the Year 1750*. Boston: Thomas & John Fleet, 1767.

The Independent Chronicle and the Universal Advertiser [Boston], December 11, 1777.

Ipswich, Town of. *Ipswich Deeds, Mortgages, Wills, 1639–1695*. MS. Five Volumes. FHL 0,873,018. Available on microfilm at New England Historic Genealogical Society.

Jameson, E[phraim] O[rcutt]. *The Cogswells in America*. Boston: Alfred Mudge & Son, 1884.

Janes, Annette V. *Images of America: Wenham*. Charleston, SC: Arcadia Publishing, 2011.

Jewett, Isaac Appleton. *Memorial of Samuel Appleton, of Ipswich, Massachusetts, With Genealogical Notices of Some of His Descendants*. Boston: Bolles and Houghton, 1850.

Joslyn, Roger D., ed. *Vital Records of Charlestown, Massachusetts, To the Year 1850*. Boston: New England Historic Genealogical Society, 1984. Vol. 1.

Kelley, James E., and Edward M. Nichols. *Wilmington Records of Births, Marriages and Deaths*. Lowell, MA: Thompson & Hili, 1898.

Keyes, Asa. *Genealogy: Robert Keyes of Watertown, Mass., 1633*. Brattleboro, VT: George E. Selleck, 1880.

Kilham, Austin D. *Notes on the Descendants of Austin and Alice Kilham*. Charlottesville, VA: no publisher, 1970.

Kimball, Fiske. *Domestic Architecture of the American Colonies and of the Early Republic*. New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1922.

Kimball, James. "The First Glass Factory—Where?" *Essex Institute Historical Collections*, 16 (1879):1-7.

- Lamson, Rev. D[arius] F[rancis]. *History of the Town of Manchester, Essex County, Massachusetts, 1645–1895*. By the Town: 1895.
- Lamson, William J. *Descendants of William Lamson of Ipswich, Mass.* New York: Tobias A. Wright, 1917.
- “Land Deed for Wenham, Massachusetts.” MS. 1700. Phillips Library, Peabody Essex Museum, Salem, MA. MSS #424.
- Lawrence, Robert Means. *The Descendants of Major Samuel Lawrence*. Cambridge, MA: Riverside Press, 1904.
- Lewis, Alonzo. *The History of Lynn, Including Nahant*. Second Edition. Boston: Samuel N. Dickinson, 1844.
- Lillie, Rupert B. “Houses & Lands Associated with Lord’s Hill, 1637–1983, Wenham, Massachusetts.” Wenham, MA: no publisher, 1984.
- Lillie, Rupert B. “Killam-Fairfield-Kimball House.” 1977. Included in Anne Grady, “First Period Survey: Solomon Kimball House,” 1985. Massachusetts Cultural Resource Information System, Inventory No. WNH.121, Massachusetts Historical Commission.
- Lillie, Rupert B. “Kimball House–Solart, John Ordinary.” 1993? Massachusetts Cultural Resource Information System, Inventory No. WNH.91, Massachusetts Historical Commission.
- Lillie, Rupert B. “A Pictorial Map of Wenham and Environs, 1776.” Wenham, MA: no publisher, 1976.
- Lillie, Rupert B. “A Study of the Architecture of the Claflin-Richards House.” Wenham, MA: Wenham Historical Association & Museum, 1980.
- Lincoln, William. *The Journals of Each Provincial Congress of Massachusetts in 1774 and 1775*. Boston: Dutton and Wentworth, 1838.
- Long, H. Follansbee. “Topsfield Streets and Ways.” *Historical Collections of the Topsfield Historical Society*, 12 (1907), 48-96G.
- Lothrop, Thomas J. “John White of Watertown and Brookline, and Some of His Descendants.” *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 52 (1898):421-426.
- Mackenzie, George N., George S. Stewart and Frederick O. Woodruff. *Woodruff Genealogy: Matthew Woodruff of Farmington, Conn.* Boston: The Everett Print, 1925.
- Maine Old Cemetery Association. *Maine Cemetery Inscriptions: York County*. Camden, ME: Picton Press, 1995. Vol. 2.

- Martin, Keith N. "Appleton-Taylor-Mansfield House, Saugus Iron Works." SAH-Archipedia.org/buildings/MA-01-SA2. Chicago: Society of Architectural Historians, 2012.
- "Massachusetts and Maine 1798 Direct Tax." Online database. AmericanAncestors.org, New England Historic Genealogical Society, 2003.
- Massachusetts Archives Collections*. MS. Massachusetts State Archives.
- Massey, D[udley] A[lden]. *History of Freemasonry in Danvers, Mass., from September, 1778, to July, 1896*. Peabody, MA: C. H. Shepard, 1896.
- Mather, Cotton. *Magnalia Christi Americana: Or, the Ecclesiastical History of New-England*. London: Thomas Parkhurst, 1702.
- McLane, Niel. "History of New Boston," in D. Hamilton Hurd, ed., *History of Hillsborough County, New Hampshire*. Philadelphia: J. W. Lewis & Co., 1885, 585-609.
- Merriam, Sidney Augustus. *The Ancestry of Franklin Merriam Peabody*. Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1929.
- Metcalf, Theron. *Reports of Cases Argued and Determined in the Supreme Judicial Court of Massachusetts*. Boston: Little, Brown and Company, 1865.
- Mills, Edith G. "The Gott Family." *The Essex Genealogist*, 3 (1983):22-28.
- Mills, William Stowell. "The Early Kilhams." *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 56 (1902):344-346.
- Miner, Robert G., ed. *Early Homes of Massachusetts*. New York: Arno Press Inc., 1977.
- Moore, George H. *Notes on the History of Slavery in Massachusetts*. New York: D. Appleton & Co., 1866.
- Moriarty, G. Andrews. "The Family of Clifford Crowninshield of Salem, Mass." *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 104 (1950):285-290.
- Morrison, Leonard Allison, and Stephen Paschall Sharples. *History of the Kimball Family in America*. Boston: Damrell & Upham, 1897.
- Moulton, Eben Hobson, and Henry A. Moulton. *A History of the Moulton Family*. Stuart, IA: W. P. Moulton and Children, 1905.
- Moulton, John T. "Inscriptions from the Old Burying Ground, Lynn, Mass." *Essex Institute Historical Collections*, 21 (1884):197-210.
- Muster Rolls of the Revolutionary War*. MS. Massachusetts State Archives.
- National Archives and Records Service. *Compiled Service Records of Soldiers Who Served in the American Army During the Revolutionary War*. M881.

National Archives and Records Service. *Revolutionary War Rolls, 1775-1783*. MS. M246.

National Archives and Records Service. *Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land-Warrant Application Files*. MS. M804.

National Park Service. "Iron Works House." National Park Service, Historic Preservation Program, List of Classified Structures, Record 18247. Accessed October 5, 2014 from Hscl.cr.nps.gov.

National Park Service. "Saugus Iron Works National Historic Site: General Management Plan & Environmental Assessment." 2002. Accessed from NPShistory.com/publications/sair/gmp-ea-2002-pdf.

New Boston, Town of. *New Boston Town Records*.

- 1736–1800, Vol. B, MS. Accessed from FamilySearch.org.
- 1799–1827, Vol. C, MS. Accessed June 17, 2015 from FamilySearch.org.

The New England Weekly Journal [Boston], June 2, 1741.

Newhall, James R. *History of Lynn*. Lynn, MA: The Nichols Press, 1897.

"The Oak Tree at the Essex County Co-Op." Topsfieldhistory.org/Co-op/index.shtml. Topsfield, MA: Topsfield Historical Society.

"The Oldest House in Salem." *The Essex Institute Historical Collections*, 42 (1906):311.

"The Oldest House in Salem." *Salem Gazette* [Salem, MA], December 8, 1826, 2.

"Orderly Book of Col. William Henshaw." *Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society*, 15 (1876–1877):75-160.

Orwig, Timothy T. "Remembering Unsung Preservation Architect Henry Charles Dean." *Historic New England*, 19 (2018):2:22-25.

Parker, Rev. Edward L. *The History of Londonderry*. Boston: Perkins and Whipple, 1851.

Parkhurst, Winnifrid Chadwick, and Barbara Carolyn Perley. *Updated Dwellings of Boxford*. Rowley, MA: Rowley Printing, Inc., 1977.

Perley, Sidney, ed. "Ayer Genealogy." *The Essex Antiquarian*, 4 (1900):145-150.

Perley, Sidney, ed. "Baker Genealogy." *The Essex Antiquarian*, 5 (1901):158-163.

Perley, Sidney, ed. "Boxford Town Records, 1685–1706." *The Historical Collections of the Topsfield Historical Society*, 5 (1899):41-103.

Perley, Sidney, ed. "Bragg Genealogy." *The Essex Antiquarian*, 11 (1907):62-64.

Perley, Sidney, ed. "Descendants of Cornelius Baker of Salem." *The Essex Antiquarian*, 5 (1901):163-166.

Perley, Sidney, ed. "Descendants of William Browne of Salem." *The Essex Antiquarian*, 13 (1909):159-162.

Perley, Sidney. *The Dwellings of Boxford*. Salem, MA: The Essex Institute, 1893.

Perley, Sidney. *The History of Boxford*. Boston: Franklin Press, 1880.

Perley, Sidney. *The History of Salem, Massachusetts*.

- *Volume I, 1626–1637*. Salem, MA: Sidney Perley, 1924.
- *Volume II, 1638–1670*. Salem, MA: Sidney Perley, 1926.
- *Volume III, 1671–1716*. Salem, MA: Sidney Perley, 1928.

Perley, Sidney. *The Indian Land Titles of Essex County, Massachusetts*. Salem, MA: Essex Book and Print Club, 1912.

Perley, Sidney. "Killam Genealogy." *Essex Institute Historical Collections*, 49 (1913):210-238.

Perley, Sidney. "Part of Salem in 1700." *The Essex Antiquarian*, 2 (1898):167-174.

Perley, Sidney. "Part of Salem in 1700. No. 8," *The Essex Antiquarian*, 6 (1902):97-101.

Perley, Sidney. "Part of Salem in 1700. No. 13." *The Essex Antiquarian*, 7 (1903):160-171.

Perley, Sidney. "Salem in 1700, No. 19." *The Essex Antiquarian*, 9 (1905):72-86.

Perley, Sidney. "Wenham," in D. Hamilton Hurd, ed., *History of Essex County, Massachusetts*. Philadelphia: J. W. Lewis & Co., 1888, 2:1229-1249.

Phillips, John C. *Wenham Great Pond*. Salem, MA: Peabody Museum, 1938.

Phillips, Mary. "Deed of Sale for Land in Boston, Sold by Mary Phillips to William Fairfield, Drawn Up and Signed by Samuel Phillips, 1713 May 29." Colonial North America at Harvard Library. ColonialNorthAmerica.library.harvard.edu/spotlight/cna/catalog/990125217840203941.

Pierce, Frederick Clifton. *Batchelder, Batcheller Genealogy*. Chicago: W. B. Conkey Company, 1898.

"Pitch Roof Soon to Replace Witch House Gambrel." *Salem Evening News* [Salem, MA], November 23, 1945, 15.

"A Plan of the Battle, on Bunkers Hill, Fought on the 17th of June 1775, By an Officer on the Spot." London: R. Sayer & J. Bennett, 1775.

Pool, Wellington. "Extracts From the Town Records of Wenham, Mass." *Essex Institute Historical Collections*, 19 (1882):105-115; 20 (1883):79-80, 138-146.

- Pool, Wellington. "Inscriptions from Gravestones in the Old Burying Ground in Wenham." *Essex Institute Historical Collections*, 20 (1883):232-240, 297-306; 24 (1887):72-80.
- Pool, Wellington. "Inscriptions from Gravestones in the Old Burying Ground in Wenham." No publisher: 1887. Accessed from Archive.org.
- Pope, Charles Henry. *The Haverhill Emersons, Part First*. Boston: Murray and Emery Company, 1913.
- Pruitt, Bettye Hobbs, ed. *The Massachusetts Tax Valuation List of 1771*. Second Edition. Camden, ME: Picton Press, 1998.
- Putnam, Eben. *A History of the Putnam Family in England and America*. Salem, MA: Salem Press, 1891.
- Putnam, Eben, ed. "Whipple." *Putnam's Monthly Historical Magazine*, 5 (1897):235-237.
- Rice, Franklin P., ed. *Vital Records of Oxford, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849*. Worcester, MA: Franklin P. Rice, 1905.
- Robinson, John. *Notes on the Native and Extensively Introduced Woody Plants of Essex County, Massachusetts*. Salem, MA: The Essex Institute, 1879.
- Rogers, Horatio, George Moulton Carpenter and Edward Field. *The Early Records of the Town of Providence*. Providence, RI: Snow & Farnham City Printers, 1894.
- Saco City Council. *First Book of Records of the Town of Pepperellborough, Now the City of Saco*. Portland, ME: The Thurston Print, 1895.
- The Salem Gazette* [Salem, MA].
- April 3, 1783.
 - September 4, 1783.
 - May 11, 1784.
 - November 22, 1785.
 - July 15, 1794.
 - December 27, 1796.
 - December 30, 1796.
 - January 13, 1797.
 - March 21, 1800.
 - November 18, 1808.
- The Salem Mercury* [Salem, MA].
- March 31, 1789.
 - October 6, 1789.

- Schofield, George A., ed. *The Ancient Records of the Town of Ipswich, Vol. I, From 1634 to 1650*. Ipswich, MA: Chronicle Motor Press, 1899.
- Schultz, John A. *Legislators of the Massachusetts General Court 1691–1780*. Boston: Northeastern University Press, 1997.
- Sears, John Henry. *The Physical Geography, Geology, Mineralogy and Paleontology of Essex County, Massachusetts*. Salem, MA: The Essex Institute, 1905.
- Secretary of the Commonwealth. *Acts and Resolves of Massachusetts*.
- 1784–85. Boston: Wright & Potter Printing Company, 1892?
 - 1788–89. Boston: Wright & Potter Printing Company, 1894.
- Secretary of the Commonwealth. *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War*. Vol. 5. Boston: Wright & Potter, 1899.
- Sewall, Samuel. *The History of Woburn*. Boston: Wiggin and Lunt, 1868.
- Shurtleff, Nathaniel B., M.D., ed. *Records of the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, Vol. II, 1642–1649*. Boston: Press of William White, 1853.
- Smith, J. E. A. *The History of Pittsfield*. Springfield, MA: C. W. Bryan & Co., 1876.
- Spalding, Rev. S. J. “Marriages in Hamilton, Mass., By Rev. Samuel Wigglesworth, 1714–1733.” *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 26 (1872):386-388.
- Spaulding, Stephen Waasa. “How Edward Spalding, a Puritan Farmer from the Norfolk-Suffolk Border, Came to Prosper in New England.” *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 173 (2019):220-231.
- Spooner’s Vermont Journal* [Windsor, VT], February 9, 1795.
- Staples, Arthur G. *The Letters of John Fairfield*. Lewiston, ME: Lewiston Journal Company, 1922.
- Stearns, Ezra S. *Genealogical and Family History of the State of New Hampshire*. New York: Lewis Publishing Company, 1908.
- Stickney, Matthew Adams. *The Fowler Family: A Genealogical Memoir of the Descendants of Philip and Mary Fowler, of Ipswich, Mass.* Salem, MA: Salem Press, 1883.
- Stiles, Henry R. *The History and Genealogies of Ancient Windsor, Connecticut*. Hartford, CT: Case, Lockwood & Brainard, 1892.
- Suffolk County Deeds. Accessed from FamilySearch.org.
- Suffolk County Supreme Judicial Court. Files. Massachusetts State Archives.
- Superior Court of Judicature. Files. Massachusetts State Archives.

- Supreme Judicial Court of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts. Files. Massachusetts State Archives.
- Tappan, Daniel Langdon. *Ancestors and Descendants of Abraham Toppan of Newbury, Massachusetts, 1606–1672*. Arlington, MA: Daniel Langdon Tappan, 1915.
- Tappan, Herbert. “The Tappan (or Toppan) Genealogy.” *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 34 (1880):48-57.
- Tappan, Lewis, ed. *Memoir of Mrs. Sarah Tappan*. New York: West & Trow, Printers, 1834.
- Tarbox, Rev. Increase N., D.D. “John Tarbox of Lynn, and His Descendants.” *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 42 (1888):27-39.
- Thomas’s Massachusetts Spy: Or, the Worcester Gazette* [Worcester, MA], December 1, 1785.
- Threlfall, John Brooks. “John Wyatt of Ipswich, Massachusetts, and His Wife Mary (_____) Riddlesdale.” *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 143 (1989): 213-220.
- Tolles, Bryant F., Jr., and Carolyn K. Tolles. *Architecture in Salem: An Illustrated Guide*. Lebanon, NH: University Press of New England, 1983.
- Topsfield Historical Society. *Vital Records of Beverly, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849*. Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1906-1907.
- Topsfield Historical Society. *Vital Records of Boxford, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849*. Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1905.
- Topsfield Historical Society. *Vital Records of Haverhill, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849*. Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1910-1911.
- Topsfield Historical Society. *Vital Records of Middleton, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849*. Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1904.
- Topsfield Historical Society. *Vital Records of Topsfield, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849*. Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1903.
- Torrey, Clarence Almon. “Humphrey Gilbert’s Second Wife.” *The American Genealogist*, 17 (1940):135-136.
- Torrey, Clarence Almon. *New England Marriages Prior to 1700*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1985.
- “Torrey’s New England Marriages Prior to 1700.” Online database. AmericanAncestors.org, New England Historic Genealogical Society, 2008.

Trask, William Blake. "Records of the Congregational Church in Wenham, Mass." *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 61 (1907):330-338; 62 (1908):34-48.

United States Census Bureau.

- 1790 Federal Census, Essex County, Massachusetts.
- 1790 Federal Census, Hillsborough County, New Hampshire.
- 1800 Federal Census, Essex County, Massachusetts.
- 1800 Federal Census, Hillsborough County, New Hampshire.
- 1810 Federal Census, Hillsborough County, New Hampshire.

United States Geological Survey. *Massachusetts (Essex County) Salem Quadrangle, 1942*. U.S. Department of the Interior, 1944.

United States Senate. *Nineteenth Report of the National Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution*. Washington, DC: Government Printing Office, 1917.

Upham, Charles W. *Salem Witchcraft*. Boston: Wiggins and Lunt, 1867.

Upham, William P. *Records of the First Church in Beverly, Massachusetts, 1667-1772*. Salem, MA: The Essex Institute, 1905.

Varney, George J., ed. *A Gazetteer of the State of Maine*. Boston: B. B. Russell, 1882.

The Vermont Gazette [Bennington, VT], May 25, 1789.

The Vermont Journal and the Universal Advertiser [Windsor, VT], June 9, 1788.

Wadlin, Horace G. *Census of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts: 1895, Volume I, Population and Social Statistics*. Boston: Wright & Potter Printing Co., 1896.

Walker, George H. & Co. *Atlas of Essex County*. Boston: G. H. Walker & Co., 1884.

Walling, Henry Francis. *A Topographical Map of Essex County, Massachusetts*. Boston: Smith and Morley, 1856.

Warner, Frederick Chester. "The Ancestry of Samuel, Freda and John Warner." Boston: no publisher, 1949.

Waters, Edward Stanley. "Extracts From Probate Records, Salem." *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 12 (1858):370.

Waters, Edward Stanley. "Will of Humphrey Gilbert." *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 12 (1858):298.

Waters, Henry F. "Papers Relating to the Estate of John Solart, of Wenham." *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 32 (1878):73-75.

Waters, T[homas] Frank[lin]. *Candlewood, an Ancient Neighborhood in Ipswich*. Salem, MA: Salem Press, 1909.

Waters, Thomas Franklin. *Ipswich in the Massachusetts Bay Colony*. Ipswich, MA: The Ipswich Historical Society, 1905.

Watertown Historical Society. *Watertown Records: Records of Births, Deaths and Marriages, First Book*. Watertown, MA: Press of Fred G. Barker, 1894.

Weaver, William L. *History of Ancient Windham, CT. Genealogy, Part I, A.-BIL*. Willimantic, CT: Weaver & Curtis, 1864.

Wenham, Town of. *Annual Report of the Receipts and Expenditures of the Town of Wenham, and the Reports of the School Committee and Trustees of the Public Library, For the Year Ending December 31, 1930*. Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss Co., 1931.

Wenham, Town of. *MS Town Records*.

Available on microfilm at Massachusetts State Archives.

Also available online as “Massachusetts Town and Vital Records, 1620–1988,” online database, Ancestry.com, 2011, Wenham Town Minutes.

- *Town Records of Wenham, 1642–1706, Vol. I*. MS.
- *Town Records of Wenham, Vol. 2, 1679 to 1731*. MS.

Wenham, Town of. *MS Vital Records*.

Available on microfilm at Massachusetts State Archives.

Also available online as “Massachusetts Town and Vital Records, 1620–1988,” online database, Ancestry.com, 2011, Wenham Births Marriages and Deaths.

- *Town Records of Wenham: Births, Marriages and Deaths, 1654–1688*. MS transcription by Wellington Pool, 1902.
- *Town Records of Wenham: Marriages, 1678–1799, Vol. I*. MS transcription by Wellington Pool, 1902.
- *Town Records of Wenham: Births, Marriages & Intentions of Marriages & Deaths, 1695–1743, Vol. I*. MS. First twenty pages numbered, subsequent pages unnumbered.
- *Town Records of Wenham: Births, Marriages, and Intentions of Marriages and Deaths, 1700–1810, Vol. II*. MS. In two sections; pages in the first section unnumbered, pages in the second section numbered.

Wenham, Town of. *Wenham Town Records, 1776–1810*. Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1959.

Wenham First Congregational Church. *MS Church Records*. Congregational Library, Boston.

- *Records of the Congregational Church, Wenham, Mass., 1643–1805*. MS.
- *Church Records, Vol. 2, 1792–1847*. MS.

- Wenham Historical Association. "The Claflin-Richards House, Wenham, Massachusetts: A Reprint from the Bulletin of the Society for the Preservation of New England Antiquities, April 1926, with Additional Notes." No publisher: 1950.
- Wenham Historical Association & Museum. "The Claflin-Richards House, Wenham, Massachusetts." No publisher: 1979.
- Wenham Historical Association & Museum. *Wenham in Pictures and Prose*. Wenham, MA: Wenham Historical Association & Museum, 1992.
- Wenham Historical Society. *Wenham Town Records*.
- 1642–1706. Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1930.
 - *Supplement to Vol. I, 1687–1706*. Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1940.
 - *Volume II, 1707–1731*. Topsfield, MA: The Perkins Press, 1938.
 - 1730–1775. Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1940.
- Wenham Village Improvement Society. "The Claflin-Richards House, Wenham, Mass." Wenham, MA: Wenham Historical Association, 1923.
- White, Almira Larkin. *Genealogy of the Descendants of John White of Wenham and Lancaster, Massachusetts, 1638-1900*. Haverhill, MA: Chase Brothers, Printers, 1900.
- Whitman, Zachariah G. *The History of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company*. Second Edition. Boston: John H. Eastburn, Printer, 1842.
- Whitmore, William H., ed. *Letters Written from New-England, A. D. 1686, by John Dutton*. Boston: The Prince Society, 1867.
- Whitmore, William H. *The Massachusetts Civil List for the Colonial and Provincial Periods, 1630–1774*. Albany, NY: J. Munsell, 1870.
- Williamson, William D. "Sketches of the Lives of Early Maine Ministers." *Collections and Proceedings of the Maine Historical Society*, Second Series, 6 (1895):1984-196.
- Willis, William. *Genealogy of the McKinstry Family*. Second Edition. Portland, ME: David Tucker, 1866.
- Willis, William. *Journals of the Rev. Thomas Smith and the Rev. Samuel Deane, Pastors of the First Church in Portland*. Portland, ME: Joseph S. Bailey, 1849.
- Wilmington, Town of. *Town Records: Births, Intentions, Marriages, 1716–1851*, MS. Microfilm copy available at Massachusetts State Archives.
- Woodward, W. Elliot. *Records of Salem Witchcraft, Copied From the Original Documents*. Roxbury, MA: Privately Printed, 1864.
- Worthington, Michael, and Jane Seiter. "Whipple House." Dendrochronology.com/alc6.html. Baltimore, MD: Oxford Tree-Ring Laboratory, 2002.

Wright, Robert K., Jr. *The Continental Army*. Washington, DC: Center of Military History, United States Army, 1983.

York County Probate. York County Registry of Probate, Alfred, Maine.

INDEX

- Andrew, Daniel13, 19
- Appleton
 Appleton Farms (Ipswich)..... 118
 Appleton-Taylor-Mansfield House
 61, 62, 71, 78
 Elizabeth ... 61, 117–18, 124, 131, 144,
 146, 152–56, 174, 189, 193
 Isaac 130
 Joanna 131
 Samuel Jr. 8, 10, 118
- Ayer, Abigail. 137, 158–62, 174, 185, 186
- Baker
 John (ca.1700-1745), Capt. 148, 233
 John, Col. 166
- Barns 28, 30, 79, 144, 181, 183, 200,
 303–7
 Burnham Hall 63
- Bartlett, Jonathan 182
- Batchelder 98
 Ebenezer Jr. 149, 234
 Edmund..... 235
 John (1667-1754), Jr. 26, 236
 John (1697-1771) 236
 John (bp.1638-1698)..... 13
- Beckett
 Retire Beckett House.....47, 52
- Bibber, Goody 13
- Black, Elizabeth..... 4
- Blacksmith Shop 45
- Bragg
 Lydia (Gott) 16
 Nathaniel 28, 148, 237
 Timothy 16
 Timothy Jr..... 16
- Brick Kilns 43–44
- Brickyard 44
- Brown, Moses..... 182
- Browne, William..... 3
- Burnham
 Aaron 121, 193
 Burnham Hall 63
- Butman, Esther 125
- Cabinetmakers 258, 265
- Capen
 Parson Capen House.....62, 69, 78, 80
 Rev. Joseph 80
- Cider House 308–9
- Clafin
 Clafin-Richards House 24, 44, 61,
 62, 63, 75, 78
 Robert..... 44
- Clay Pits 44
- Cogswell
 Cogswell's Grant (Essex) 116
 Eunice..... 114–16, 136
- Coit, Joseph..... *See* Gardner, Joseph
- Commons Distribution 31, 32, 95
- Corwin
 Jonathan 19
 Jonathan Corwin House.... 61, 62, 70,
 78
- Crowninshield, George ... 157, *See* Porter-
 Crowninshield House
- Dodge
 Bartholomew 149, 239
 Bartholomew Jr. 149, 240
 Dodge's Gristmill..... *See* Gristmills
 Dodge's Sawmill..... *See* Sawmills

- Israel Andrews..... 149, 240
 Jeremiah..... 149, 241
 John..... 36
 John 3rd..... 37, 149, 241
 Richard 37, 170, 202–3
 Richard Jr. 178
 William..... 37, 44, 130, 242
 Driveway 301–3
 Dunton, John..... 87
 Dutch, Stephen..... 182–84, 189
 Edwards
 Benjamin 21, 23, 243
 Edwards Family Tree 20
 John..... 21, 23, 244
 John Jr..... 9, 21, 23, 243
 Endicott
 Endicott-Kilham House 81, 83
 Grace..... 16
 Grace (Symonds)..... 16
 Zerubbabel Jr..... 16, 79, 81
 Enslaved People..... 111, 179
 Abner..... 112
 Bilhah..... 112
 Caesar..... 112
 Caesar (bp.1754)..... 111
 Caesar (d.1723)..... 106, 111
 Cate 112
 Charles 112
 Cummins, Phyllis 127
 Deborah 112
 Dinah 111
 Dodges Row Cemetery 113
 Enos..... 112
 Flora..... 111
 Grace..... 112
 Hampshire..... 111
 Hazard 111
 Judith 111
 London 124
 Phyllis..... 127
 Pompey..... 124, 127
 Pompey (1752-1833) 125, 127
 Pompey (bp.1756)..... 127
 Pompey (d.1795)..... 127
 Pompey (Dexter household) 127
 Pompey (Dodge household) . 125, 127
 Pompey, King..... 126–27
 Procter, Pompey..... 127
 Scipio 112
 Sharper..... 112
 Zilpah..... 112
 Epidemics
 Diphtheria 122
 Smallpox 106
 Fairfield
 Abigail..... 101, 159
 Alice 160, 173
 Benjamin (1646-1664) 92
 Benjamin (1708-1788) 103, 128,
 130, 136, 144, 151, 181
 Benjamin (1783-1867) 160, 165
 Charlotte..... 162
 Daniel..... 36
 Elizabeth..... 101, 119, 159
 Esther..... 100, 117, 120
 Esther (----)..... 98–99
 Eunice..... 117, 119
 Eunice (McMillen) 165
 Fairfield Family Tree 91
 Hannah 160, 164
 Isaac 118, 122
 John (1641-1672), Jr. 79, 92
 John (1737-1753)..... 119
 John (1737-1819), Rev..... 103, 192, 196
 John (1773-1854)..... 159, 163
 John (ca.1610-1646) 92, 93, 94
 John Fairfield Farm 93, 184, 193
 Joseph ... 153, 181, 182, 189, 196, 193–
 98, 301, 306
 Josiah..... 46, 95, 102, 114–22, 123,
 124–25, 128–30, 131, 135, 137,
 133–46, 147, 151, 152, 172, 173,
 174, 180, 178–80, 181, 183, 191,
 192, 212–18, 225–31
 Josiah (infant) 162
 Josiah Jr. 121, 151, 152, 174, 179,
 181, 185, 189–94, 195, 196, 225,
 229
 Mary 100
 Matthew..... 121, 124, 125, 130, 131,
 137, 141–43, 146, 147, 151, 152,
 153, 157, 158–62, 166–74, 178–87,
 193, 195, 200–201, 229, 230, 231,
 234
 Matthew (1727-1737) 117, 121, 122
 Matthew Jr..... 162

- Mehitable..... 159, 163
 Nathaniel.....28, 36, 37, 39, 130, 184
 Priscilla (1732-1736)..... 118, 120, 122
 Priscilla (1743-1760)..... 119
 Priscilla (b.1775)..... 181, 193, 196
 Prudence (1704-1787)..... 102
 Samuel..... 193-96
 Sarah..... 98, 160, 165
 Skipper..... 102
 Tabitha..... 101
 Walter..... 11, 36-37, 79, 87, 92, 113
 Walter (infant)..... 161
 Walter Jr.36, 37
 William..... 8, 46, 79, 80, 92-94, 97-104, 106-9, 136, 137, 208-11
 William (1691-1691), Jr. 100
 William (1692-1770), Jr. 2nd..... 100
 William (1728-1729)..... 117, 120
 William (1732-1773), Dr. 113, 124, 151, 174, 178, 229
 William (b.1777), Dr. 181, 193, 199
 William (d.1827?)..... 159, 163
 William (infant)..... 161
 William 2nd (infant)..... 162
 William Fairfield Farm..... 189
 William Fairfield House... 93, 153, 193
 Fire (1959)..... 307
 Fiske
 Daniel..... 123
 Fiske-Gott House..... 111
 Fiske-Ober House..... 62, 78
 John (bp.1627-1683)..... 24, 63, 245
 John (ca.1601-1677), Rev..... 35
 Phineas..... 35, 207-8
 Samuel (1773-1846), Jr. 301
 Samuel (carpenter)..... 25, 246
 Thomas (bp.1630-1707)..... 13, 14, 35, 36, 37
 Thomas (ca.1653-1723) Jr..... 13, 87
 Thomas Fiske Jr. House..... 286
 William (1643-1728) Jr. 13
 William (1663-1745), 3rd.... 25, 85, 137, 247
 William (ca.1614-1654)..... 35
 William Fiske Jr. Farm (Topsfield Road)..... 301
 Fowler, Joseph Jr..... 26, 247
 Friend
 Friend Family Tree..... 254
 James (1741-1831), Jr. 42, 151, 174, 181
 James (ca.1633-1718)..... 25, 42, 247
 John..... 151, 173, 181
 Richard..... 255
 Gallop, Isaac..... 255
 Gardner, Joseph..... 182-83
 Geare, Sarah..... 79
 Gerrish, Samuel..... 166
 Gilbert
 Humphrey..... 4, 7
 John..... 7, 8, 35
 Glass House..... 46
 Glaziers
 Hunt Family..... 26
 Kinsman Family..... 26
 Goldsmith
 Goldsmith-Pickering House.... 62, 63, 76, 78
 Hutton..... 149, 256
 Zaccheus..... 76
 Good
 Dorothy..... 12
 Sarah (Solart)..... 12, 13
 William..... 12
 Gorbail, Alice..... 2
 Gott..... 98
 Charles 3rd..... 26, 257
 Daniel..... 62, 112, 123, 309
 John (1668-1723)..... 14, 104-6, 111, 129, 137
 John (ca.1694-1761), Jr..... 111, 122, 125, 128-29, 137, 147, 257, 309
 Nathaniel..... 25, 259
 Samuel..... 111, 112, 123, 129, 137
 Greaton, John..... 168
 Gristmills..... 35, 36
 Dodge's Gristmill..... 28, 36, 37, 202
 White's Gristmill..... 36, 38-39
 Hawes, Robert..... 10, 35
 Herrick
 Herrick Farm..... 95
 John..... 14
 Joseph..... 14, 112, 181
 Josiah..... 151, 179
 Hood, Richard..... 196, 260

- Hubbard-Brown House 62, 67, 78
- Hunt
 Lewis Hunt House 62, 77, 78
 William 260
- Hutton, Richard 3
- Indigenous People 11, 85–87, 113
- Acocket 87
 Agawam Deed of 1700 87
 English, Joseph 87
 English, Samuel 87
 Hide, Sam 87
 Masconomet 87
 Ned 87
 Peckanaminet 87
 Robert 87
 Umpee, John 87
 Wauches, Jeremiah 87
- Kenney
 Henry Jr. 17
 Mary 17
 Priscilla (Lewis) 17
- Kent-Schlehuber House 62, 104, 111
- Keyes, Rebecca 6
- Kilham
 Austin 2, 35
 Daniel (1649-1734), Jr. 3, 7–8, 35, 79
 Daniel (1698-1699) 17
 Daniel (b.1700) 17
 Daniel (ca.1620-1700) 2–8, 14
 John 7, 35
 John (1695-1739) 16, 80
 Kilham Family Tree 5
 Kilham-Curtis Cemetery 84
 Martha 16
 Samuel (1662-1745) 25, 261
 Samuel (bp.1691) 16, 80
 Thomas 2, 7–8, 10–12, 14–15, 27–30, 79–84, 93
 Thomas Jr. 15, 18, 80
- Killem *See* Kilham
- George 83
 Samuel 83
- Kimball
 Benjamin 36, 113
 Benjamin Jr. 36
 Caleb (1665-1726) 26, 264
 Caleb (1731-1799) 113, 178
 Caleb (1774-1855), Jr. 265
- Caleb (ca.1694-ca.1780), Jr. 264
 Ebenezer 36, 149, 266
 Edmund 148, 266
 Eleazur 264
 Ephraim 42
 Henry 4
 James Jr. 42, 151, 173, 181
 John 128–29, 264
 Joseph 173
 Josiah 148, 267
 Kimball Family Tree 262–63
 Martha (----) 128
 Nathaniel (1733-1810) 267
 Nathaniel (1770-1855) 268
 Richard (1683-1713) 270
 Richard (1715-1762) 128, 130
 Richard (ca.1623-1676), Jr. 42
 Samuel (1677-1746), Jr. 43
 Samuel (b.1716), 3rd 148, 270
 Samuel (ca.1651-1716) 6
 Thomas (1730-1805) 268
 Thomas (1756-1810), Jr. 142, 143, 178, 195, 200–201, 219–23, 268, 269, 281, 301, 306
 Thomas (1789-1845), 3rd 235, 307
 Thomas (b.1696) 149, 271
- King Philip's War 8, 10, 118
- King William's War 85
- Kinsman
 Joseph 272
 Robert 3rd 273
 Robert Jr. 272
- Knowlton
 John 21, 274
 Rice 21, 23, 275
- Larch Farm *See* Goldsmith-Pickering House
- Larcom, Mordecai Jr. 21, 22, 276
- Leach, John (bp.1648-1717?), Jr. 21, 22, 277–80
- Low House *See* Goldsmith-Pickering House
- Macklafflin *See* Claflin
- Maxcy
 Alexander 6
 Mary (Abbe) 6
 Sarah 15
- McClafflin *See* Claflin

- Meeting House
 North Beverly 239
 Salem 24, 46
 Wenham 7, 10, 24, 25, 28, 35, 63,
 125, 144, 147, 148, 202
- Moulton
 Daniel 280
 John 94
 Jonathan 94
- Newman
 John 14
 Newman-Fiske-Dodge House 149
- Obear, Samuel 196
- Orchard 154, 201, 221
- Outhouse *See* Privy
- Peter's Room 49, 57, 175–76
- Place Names
 Alewife Brook 1
 Bald Hill 22
 Birch Plains 25
 Birch Plains Brook 22, 42
 Brick Kiln Meadow 44
 Claflin's Swamp 44, 242
 Company Pasture 184, 196
 Coys Pond 202
 Great Meadow 7, 14, 179
 Great Pond *See* Wenham Lake
 Great Swamp Landing Place 33, 34
 Larch Lane Pond 39
 Leach's Swamp 14
 Long Field 301
 Long Hamedon 38
 Longham Brook 21, 37, 40–41
 Lord's Hill 22, 31, 42, 43, 95, 179,
 181
 Miles River 35, 36, 38, 39, 44
 Muddy Pond 33
 Pleasant Pond 35, 178, 202
 Thirty-Acre Brook 43
 Wenham Lake 35, 42, 202
 Wenham Neck 44, 113
 Wenham Pond *See* Wenham Lake
 Wenham Swamp . 31, 32–34, 128, 152,
 178, 179, 189, 190, 191, 199
 White's River 38
 Wigwam Hill 87
 Woods, The 7
- Population, Wenham 113, 188
- Porter
 Billy 166, 181, 185, 189, 195
 Ebenezer Jr. 280
 Francis 182
 Isaac (1750-1837) 148, 281
 Isaac (1797-1854) 281
 John (1658-1753) 13, 14, 42, 95
 John (1683-ca.1775), Jr. 282
 Lydia (Herrick) 13
 Porter-Crowninshield House .. 13, 157
 Samuel Jr. 148, 282
- Privy 307
- Putnam, Andrew 182–83
- Raynor, William 4
- Revolutionary War 157, 166–73, 185,
 186–87, 192, 195
 Committee of Safety 133–35, 173, 174
 Massachusetts Provincial Congress
 144
- Rich, Nicholas 25, 283
- Riddlesdale, Mary 6
- Safford, Mary 3, 4
- Salem Witchcraft Trials 12–13, 80
- Sawmills 22, 25, 35–42
 Dodge's Sawmill 36, 37, 40, 41, 202
 White's Sawmill 36–39, 44, 92
- Sawpit 35
- Schools 79
 School Committee 166
 West Wenham School 123
- Shipley, John 35, 42
- Smith
 Thomas 43
 William 6
- Solart
 Abigail 22
 Bethia 87
 Elizabeth (----) 8, 10
 John 8, 10, 85
 John Solart House 9
 Martha 8–12, 14–15, 27, 79–84
 Mary 21, 23
 Solart Family Tree 20
- Sollis, Elizabeth 181
- Story
 William 130, 131–32, 213
 William Jr. 191, 192, 213

Streets

Burley Street, origin	95
Company Lane	196
Dodges Row	37, 40–41
Flint Street.....	95
Great Path	33
Great Swamp Highway	32–33
Maple Street, origin.....	95–96
Old Town Way.....	33
Porter's Road.....	95

Sweetser, Elizabeth	196
---------------------------	-----

Symonds

Abigail.....	16
Abigail (Porter).....	16
Robert.....	45–46, 284
Robert Jr.....	284
Samuel	116, 118
Samuel Jr.	16

Tan Yard.....	123
---------------	-----

Tappan, Mary.....	193
-------------------	-----

Tarbox

Rebecca.....	103, 106–7, 110
Samuel	112, 148, 285
Samuel Jr.	147, 286
Thomas.....	286
Thomas Tarbox House.....	112

Thomson, Peter.....	25, 287
---------------------	---------

Thorndike, Israel	182
-------------------------	-----

Trow, Benjamin.....	148, 287
---------------------	----------

Trusler

Thomas Trusler Farm	24
---------------------------	----

Waldron

Edward	149, 288
Nathaniel	26, 288

Ward

John Ward House	62, 73–74, 78
-----------------------	---------------

Well	307
------------	-----

Wellman

William Wellman Farm	26
----------------------------	----

Whipple

John.....	100
John Whipple House	62, 68, 78
Joseph Jr.	119, 130, 152, 189–91

White

Sarah.....	124
------------	-----

Thomas.....	36, 37
-------------	--------

White's Gristmill	<i>See</i> Gristmills
-------------------------	-----------------------

White's Sawmill	<i>See</i> Sawmills
-----------------------	---------------------

White-Ellery House	62, 72, 78
--------------------------	------------

Wigglesworth, Edward	172
----------------------------	-----

Wiley, Samuel.....	181
--------------------	-----

Woodward, Ezekiel.....	11, 9–11, 24, 63, 85, 87, 92, 289
------------------------	--------------------------------------

Yong, Christopher	9
-------------------------	---

